Form No. 10-300 (Rev. 10-74)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY
RECEIVED
DATE ENTERED

SEE INSTRUCTIONS IN *HOW TO COMPLETE NATIONAL REGISTER FORMS*
TYPE ALL ENTRIES -- COMPLETE APPLICABLE SECTIONS

1 NAME

HISTORIC: Fort Ross

AND/OR COMMON:

2 LOCATION

STREET & NUMBER: About 60 miles north of San Francisco — __NOT FOR PUBLICATION

CITY, TOWN: Fort Ross — __ VICINITY OF — CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT: 1st

STATE: California — CODE: 06 — COUNTY: Sonoma — CODE: 097

3 CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	PRESENT USE	
__DISTRICT	__PUBLIC	__OCCUPIED	__AGRICULTURE	__MUSEUM
X BUILDING(S)	__PRIVATE	X UNOCCUPIED	__COMMERCIAL	X PARK
__STRUCTURE	__BOTH	__WORK IN PROGRESS	__EDUCATIONAL	__PRIVATE RESIDENCE
__SITE	**PUBLIC ACQUISITION**	**ACCESSIBLE**	__ENTERTAINMENT	__RELIGIOUS
__OBJECT	__IN PROCESS	X YES: RESTRICTED	__GOVERNMENT	__SCIENTIFIC
	__BEING CONSIDERED	__YES: UNRESTRICTED	__INDUSTRIAL	__TRANSPORTATION
		__NO	__MILITARY	__OTHER:

4 OWNER OF PROPERTY

NAME: State of California: Administered by Division of Beaches and Parks

STREET & NUMBER: 1125 Tenth Street

CITY, TOWN: Sacramento — __ VICINITY OF — STATE: California

5 LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC.: Sonoma County Court House

STREET & NUMBER: Sonoma Plaza

CITY, TOWN: Sonoma — STATE: California

6 REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

TITLE: Historic American Buildings Survey

DATE:

__FEDERAL __STATE __COUNTY __LOCAL

DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS: Library of Congress Annex

CITY, TOWN: Washington, — STATE: D. C.

1

7 DESCRIPTION

CONDITION		CHECK ONE	CHECK ONE
__EXCELLENT	__DETERIORATED	X UNALTERED	X ORIGINAL SITE
X GOOD	__RUINS	__ALTERED	__MOVED DATE_____
__FAIR	__UNEXPOSED		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Fort Ross today is a State Historical Monument. It consists of two reconstructed blockhouses, the restored Commandant's House, the restored chapel and a reconstructed stockade enclosing the buildings. It is picturesquely situated on a small shelf on a bluff overlooking the Pacific Ocean, hemmed in by grassy hills. The chapel building, although not a completely accurate restoration, contains a considerable portion of the original chapel and is a fine example of Russian construction.

The Russian Orthodox chapel was built about 1825. Sparsely furnished, and used only occasionally--there was no regular priest at Ross--the building remained standing long after the Russians left California. Then during the 1906 earthquake, its walls collapsed. The chapel was restored in 1916-17 and more authentically in 1955-56, only to be completely destroyed by fire in 1970. Following this tragic event, the chapel was once again resurrected. One of the original Russian bells, completely melted by the fire, was recast for display.

The original blockhouses and some parts of the stockade remained standing until the 1906 earthquake, and so it has been possible to reconstruct them with a high degree of accuracy, using original materials to some extent. Made entirely of hand-hewn redwood timbers set two feet in the ground, the 12-foot high stockade included three sally-ports that provided the only entrance to the stockade. Brass and iron cannons were placed in the blockhouses and also defended each sally-port. Some descriptions say that the chapel also served as a bastion, and that brass cannons were mounted on either side of the altar.

During the Russian period, 40 to 50 buildings stood outside of the stockade. These included a number of high-roofed cottages for the Russian members of the community, as well as the flat-topped houses of the Kodiak Islanders or Aleuts, and some cone-shaped dwellings and dance houses built by the Pomo people associated with Ross. These buildings were scattered around the fort on both the seaward and more protected north and east sides. Down in the ravine were several important work buildings including one large building (60' x 80' x 100'), that housed the tannery and boat shop. Several ocean-going ships were built at Ross in the early 1820's.

On the flat, east and south of the ravine, were several carefully fenced agricultural fields, and a monument-filled cemetery. Other important out-buildings included a bath house and a large windmill on the knoll northwest of the fort near the present day parking lot.

8 SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD	AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE -- CHECK AND JUSTIFY BELOW				
__PREHISTORIC	__ARCHEOLOGY-PREHISTORIC	__COMMUNITY PLANNING	__LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE	__RELIGION	
__1400-1499	__ARCHEOLOGY-HISTORIC	__CONSERVATION	__LAW	__SCIENCE	
__1500-1599	__AGRICULTURE	__ECONOMICS	__LITERATURE	__SCULPTURE	
__1600-1699	__ARCHITECTURE	__EDUCATION	__MILITARY	__SOCIAL/HUMANITARIAN	
__1700-1799	__ART	__ENGINEERING	__MUSIC	__THEATER	
X 1800-1899	__COMMERCE	X EXPLORATION/SETTLEMENT	__PHILOSOPHY	__TRANSPORTATION	
__1900-	__COMMUNICATIONS	__INDUSTRY	__POLITICS/GOVERNMENT	__OTHER (SPECIFY)	
		__INVENTION			

SPECIFIC DATES 1812-1842 BUILDER/ARCHITECT

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Fort Ross is a unique site among those which recall the international rivalry in the nineteenth century for political control and a major share in the exploitation of the resources of the Pacific Coast. After Bering's Voyage of 1741, the early recognition by Russia of the value of the American fur trade led to the formation of the Russian American Fur Company and its occupation of Alaska. In search of the prized otter, and spurred by the lack of food supplies at Sitka, the Russians extended their operations to the coast of Spanish California.

The Russian American Company sought to establish permanent trade relations with the Spanish in California, and to establish agricultural depots as a means of supplying the Alaskan posts. After a number of exploratory voyages, Ivan Alexandiovich Ruskof arrived in 1812 with about 100 Russians, and nearly that many Aleutians, and began construction of Fort Ross. A stockaded fort was constructed. Conservative estimates suggest that the buildings numbered more than 50 and that the population at one time was about 400. From 1812 until 1841 Fort Ross was the center of Russian otter hunting, fur trading, and agricultural activities in Spanish California.

The Russian operations were within territory over which the Spanish Crown claimed sovereignty, and Spanish reaction to Russia's efforts to open trade and receive recognition of the legitimacy of the Russian post fluctuated. Trade continued for the most part, but Spanish demands that Russia evacuate the post were ignored. By 1840, it had become evident to Russia that Fort Ross could not be maintained profitably and it was decided to withdraw from California. Negotiations for the buildings (Russia did not claim ownership of the land) ended in agreement with John Sutter in 1841, who bought everything but the land for $30,000. Russia evacuated the post early in 1842.

Economically, Fort Ross could not be considered a success. While great numbers of furs and great quantities of food were shipped north, the fort never paid for itself and fur hunting was not profitable. But politically the Fort Ross venture was of considerable consequence. The establishment of the fort vindicated the long Spanish fear of Russian expansion southward which had resulted in the Spanish occupation of Upper California. It is interesting to note that the founding of San Rafael (1817) and Sonoma (1823) missions brought the Greek Church within a few miles of the Roman Church.

9 MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

California Historical Society Quarterly, XII, 1933
H. H. Bancroft, California
Guthrie, C.L., "Fort Ross," 1936
Hagen, Olaf T., "Fort Ross," 1941

10 GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY 1.8 acres

UTM REFERENCES

	ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING		ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING
A	10	478840	4262700	B			
C				D			

VERBAL BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION

Beginning at a point on the northern curb of abandoned Highway #1 that is perpendicular to the picket fence that forms the boundary line of the Call House, proceed north approximately 400' along the picket fence to a point, thence east 200' to a point, thence 400' south to a point, thence west 200' to the point of origin.

This boundary encompasses the original and non-intruded upon area of the original fort site.

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE

11 FORM PREPARED BY

NAME / TITLE
Cecil McKithan — 9/12/77

ORGANIZATION — DATE
National Park Service - Historic Sites Survey

STREET & NUMBER — TELEPHONE
1100 L Street, N. W. — 523-5464

CITY OR TOWN — STATE
Washington, — D. C.

12 STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER CERTIFICATION

THE EVALUATED SIGNIFICANCE OF THIS PROPERTY WITHIN THE STATE IS:

NATIONAL ___ STATE ___ LOCAL ___

Landmark Designated: Nov. 5, 1961
Boundary Certified: Georgi & Emery Sept 27, 1977

As the designated State Historic Preservation Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service.

FEDERAL REPRESENTATIVE SIGNATURE

TITLE — DATE

(NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARKS)

FOR NPS USE ONLY
I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS PROPERTY IS INCLUDED IN THE NATIONAL REGISTER

[redacted] DATE 11/16/83

ATTEST: DATE

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL REGISTER

(NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARKS)

(NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARKS)

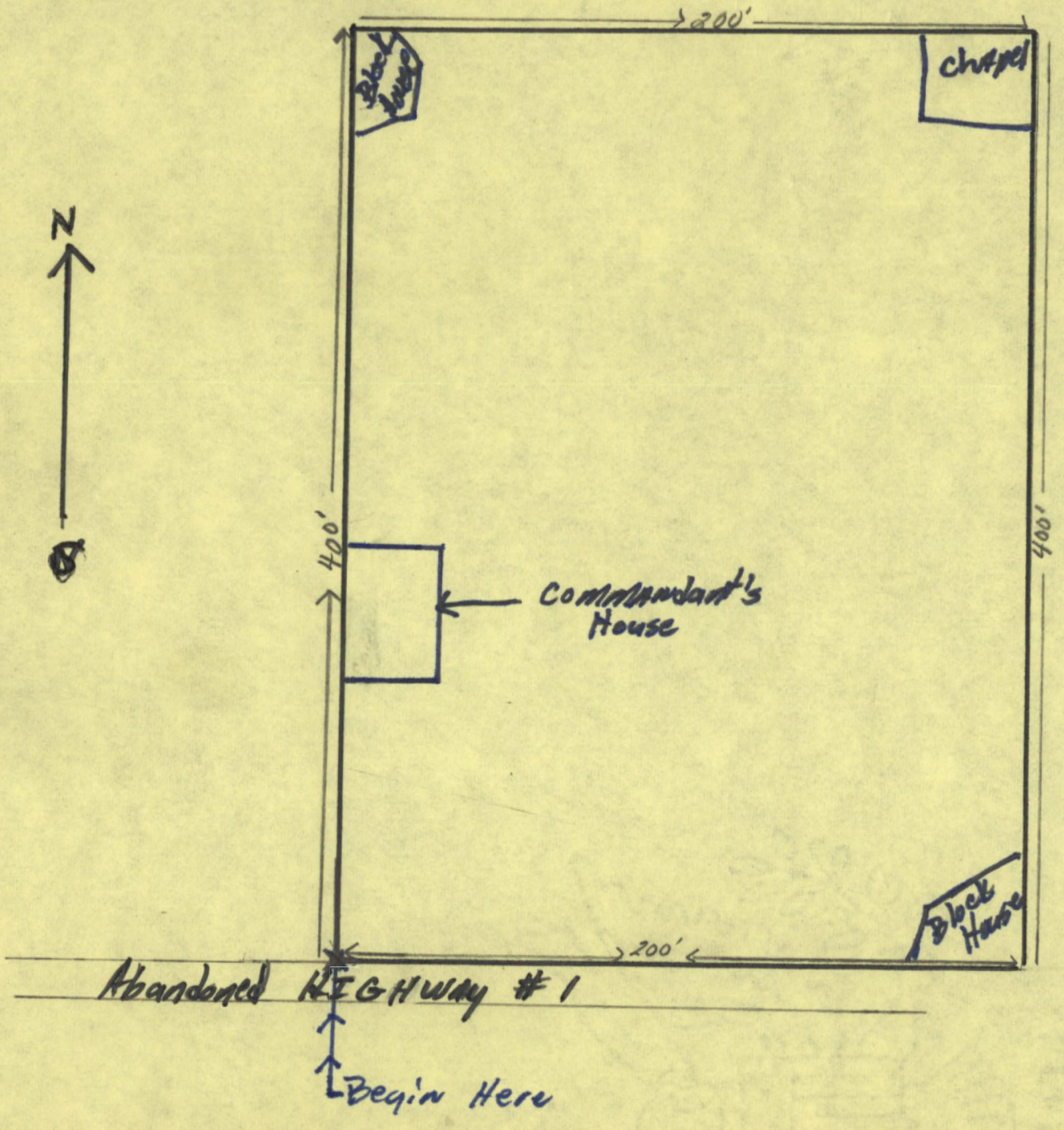
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY
RECEIVED
DATE ENTERED

The Russian establishment in California had concerned Americans greatly; government officials, Congressional committees and newspapers repeatedly warned of the progress of the Russian empire in the Pacific. The provision of the Monroe Doctrine against further colonization, while specifically directed against Russian advance in the Northwest, was indirectly aimed at the Fort Ross settlement. The withdrawal from Fort Ross ended the only attempt by Russia to colonize in what is now the United States, and ended her control and influence south of Alaska.

(Fort Ross is, of course, primarily a Russian site. Lacking a Russian theme, and with few Russian sites to deal with, it was decided to include it in the Spanish theme because of its importance in the Spanish period.)



Fort Ross

Not Drawn to Scale

69.5

BOUNDARY DEFINITION
RECEIVED
4.12.76

Property Fort Ross

State Calif. Working Number NHL

TECHNICAL

Photos _____
Maps _____

Easting appears incorrect
Correct naf 5/13/80

CONTROL

pl
10.5.77

HISTORIAN

ARCHITECTURAL HISTORIAN

BOUNDARY O.K.
HBill
6/12/78

ARCHEOLOGIST

OTHER

HAER

Inventory _____
Review _____

REVIEW UNIT CHIEF

BRANCH CHIEF

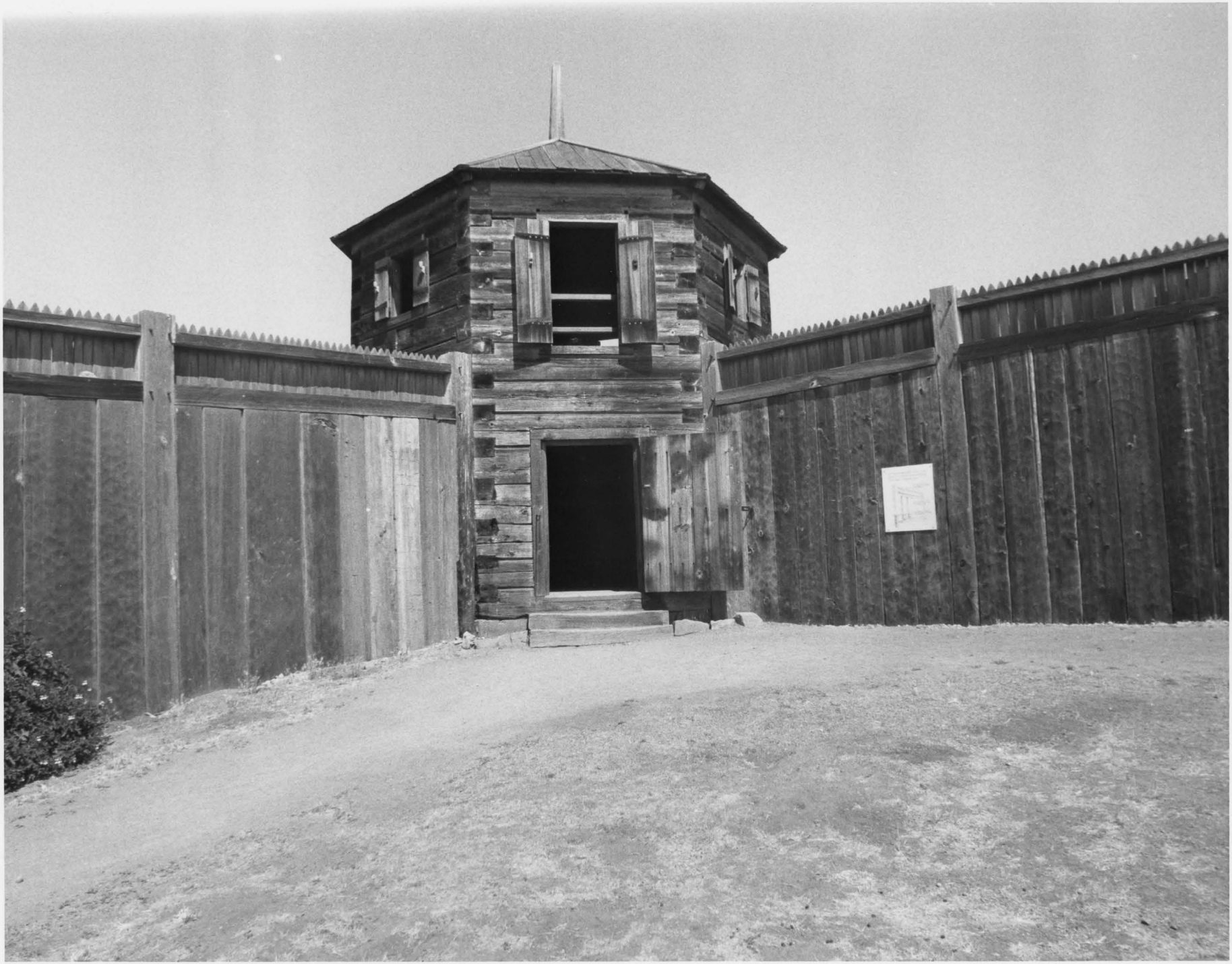
Accept Shull 10-3-80

KEEPER

National Register Write-up _____ Send-back _____ Entered _____
Federal Register Entry _____ Re-submit _____

INT:2106-74

United States Department of the Interior National Park Service WASO No. 7






BLOCK
HOUSE



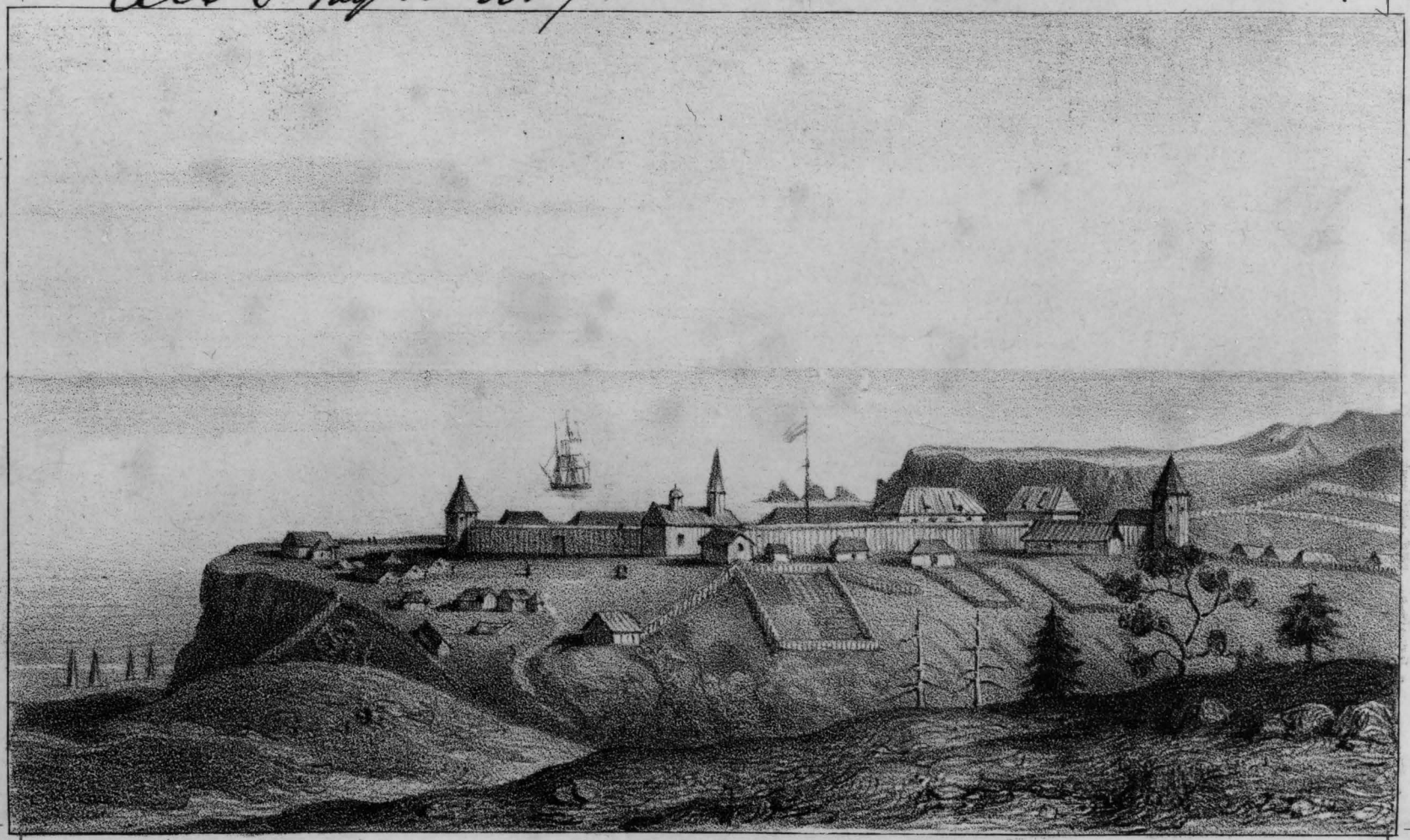


Commander's House, Fort Ross, California N.P.S. Photo, 1958



Calx S Taylor 1857

9

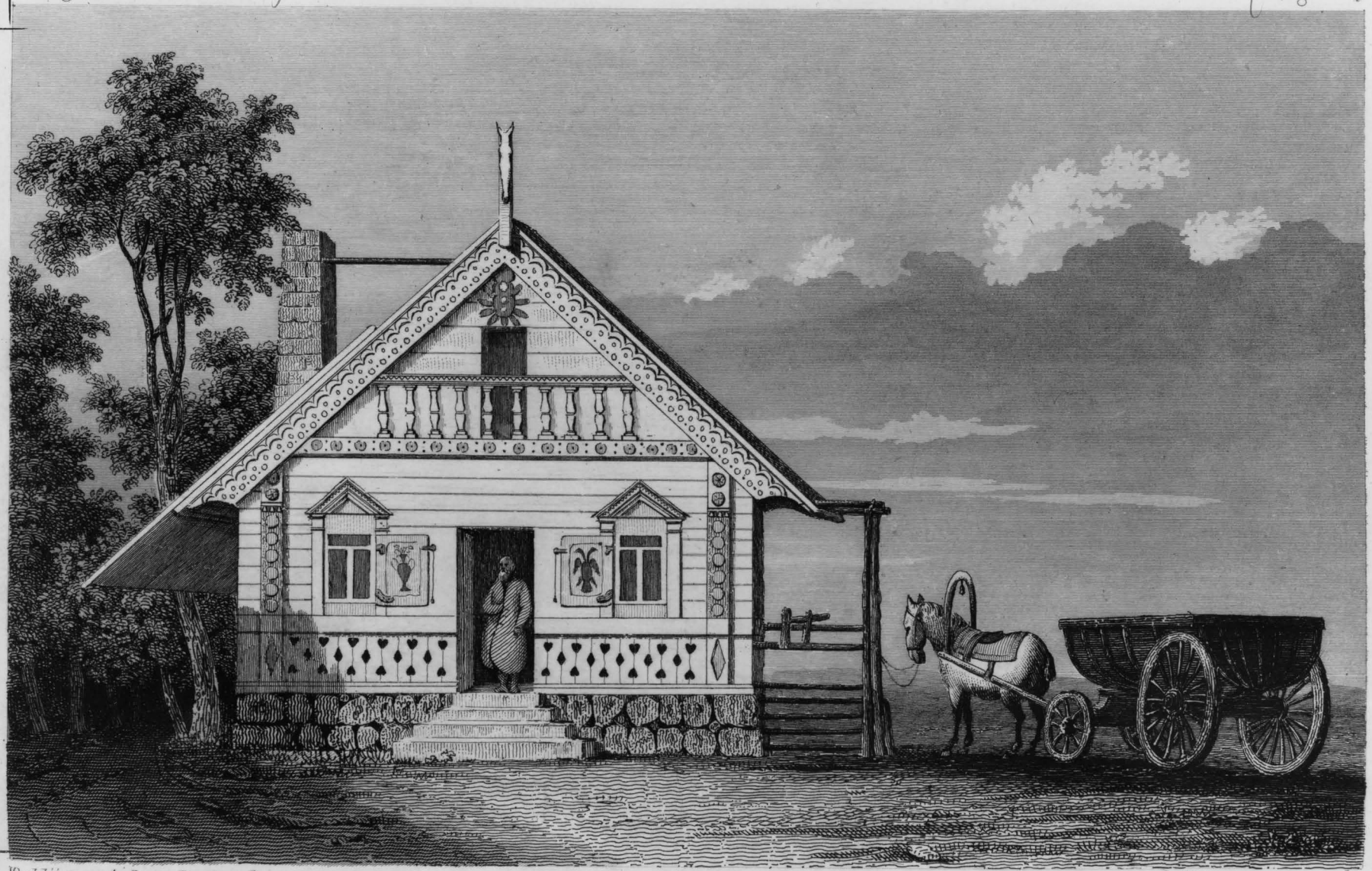


Minaut-Cilly del.

Rennes, Lit. de Landais et Marteville.

Vue de l'établissement russe de la Bodega,
à la Côte de la Nouvelle Albion, en 1828.

6'14 43'/16



Publié par Arthus Bertrand.

Imp. par Bougeard

Ch. Ransonnette, sc.

ISBA, MAISON DES COLONIES DE L'AMÉRIQUE RUSSE.









UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
CORPS OF ENGINEERS

CALIFORNIA
(SONOMA COUNTY)

FORT ROSS QUADRANGLE
7½-MINUTE SERIES

1361 III NE (Annapolis)
1361 II NW (Tombs Creek)
1361 II NE (Skaggs Springs)
1361 III SE (Plantation)
1361 II SE (Cazadero)
1360 I NW (Arched Rock)
1360 I NE (Duncans Mills)

123°15′ — R. 13 W. R. 12 W. — 1650000 FEET — 123°07′30″
38°37′30″
350000 FEET
4274
4273000m N.
4272
4271
35′
4270
T. 9 N.
T. 8 N.
4269
4268
4267
4266
32′30″
4265
4264
4263
310000 FEET
4262000m N.
38°30′
1760000 YARDS
790000 YARDS
1670000 FEET
488000m E.

Skyline Ridge
SEWER ROAD
Pepperwood Creek
TROPPERS CLUB
Pepperwood Cr
LAYTON MINE
THE CEDARS
North Gap
Jim Creek
B M 1446
B M 1764
B M 1588
B M 1463
B M 1260
Big Austin Creek
Kings Ridge
Bearpen Ridge
Table Mtn
Sproule Creek
McKenzie Gulch
Devils Ridge
Truth Home
Mohrhardt Ridge
Happy Hill Ranch
Seafeldt Ranch
McKENZIE CREEK CLUB
Carson Creek
Campbell Creek
South Fork Campbell Creek Ridge
Creighton Ridge
Seaview
SEAVIEW CEM
Creighton Ridge Sch
Kolmer Gulch
Russian Trough & Spring
South Fork Brain Gulch
MANGANESE MINE (inactive)
Toners Place
Brain Ridge
Turner Canyon
B M 901
B M 1472
Middle Branch
Ward Creek
Blue Ray Ridge
Big Oat Mtn
Holmes Ridge
Fort Ross Creek
Smith Ridge
West Branch
Russian Gulch
MURPHY MILL (abandoned)
Black Mtn
Mill Gulch
Timber Gulch
B M 216
B M 113
B M 1426
B M 244
FORT ROSS STATE HISTORIC MONUMENT
Fort Ross
LOOKOUT
Fort Ross Cove
Northwest Cape
PACIFIC OCEAN
Fort Ross Reef

8.8 MI. TO CALIF. 1 PLANTATION 5.5 MI.
STEWARTS POINT 13 MI. 8 MI. TO CALIF. 1
FORT BRAGG 88 MI. STEWARTS POINT 15 MI.
JENNER 8.2 MI. MONTE RIO 16 MI.
CAZADERO 5.5 MI. MONTE RIO 11 MI.
CAZADERO 2.6 MI. MONTE RIO 8.5 MI.

Mapped by the Geological Survey
1942 and 1943

1000-meter Universal Transverse Mercator grid ticks, zone 10, shown in blue

UTM GRID AND 1943 MAGNETIC NORTH DECLINATION AT CENTER OF SHEET
GN MN 0°07′ 2 MILS 18½° 329 MILS

SCALE 1:24000
1 0 1 MILE
1000 0 1000 2000 3000 4000 5000 6000 7000 FEET
1 .5 0 1 KILOMETER

Contour interval 25 feet
Datum is mean sea level

FOR SALE BY U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, DENVER, COLORADO 80225 OR WASHINGTON, D. C. 20242
A FOLDER DESCRIBING TOPOGRAPHIC MAPS AND SYMBOLS IS AVAILABLE ON REQUEST

Certain land lines are omitted because of insufficient data.
All recovered corners are shown.

ROAD CLASSIFICATION
Heavy-duty — 4 LANE | 6 LANE
Medium-duty — 4 LANE | 6 LANE
Light-duty
Unimproved dirt
U. S. Route
State Route

INTERIOR—GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, WASHINGTON, D. C.—1966

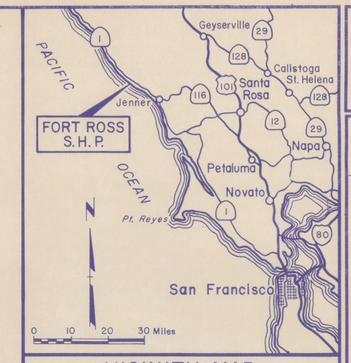
Polyconic projection. 1927 North American datum
5000 yard grid based on U. S. zone system, G
10000 foot grid based on California (2) rectangular coordinate system

FORT ROSS, CALIF.

N3830—W12307.5/7.5
1943
AMS 1361 II SW—SERIES V895

PORTION OF THE MUNIZ RANCHO; G.W. CALL TRACT
(T. 8 N., R. 12 & 13 W., M. D. M.)
SONOMA COUNTY





VICINITY MAP

LEGEND

- MARINE RESERVE BOUNDARY
- STATE HISTORIC PARK BOUNDARY
- (2) ACQUISITION PARCEL NUMBER
- (E2) ENCUMBRANCE NUMBER
- (A2) APPURTENANCE NUMBER
- (2) P.O.B. POINT OF BEGINNING OF DESCRIPTION

NOTE 1. SEE P&R. FILE 4194 FOR PERMITS AND OTHER DOCUMENTS.

NOTE 2. SEE P&R. FILE 419.5 AND 419.8 FOR SPECIFIC INFORMATION AS TO TITLE AND ENCUMBRANCES.

NOTE 3. SEE P&R. FILE 429.6 FOR USE AGREEMENTS, ETC.

NOTE 4. FOR BENEFIT OF STATE PARKS USE AND OPERATIONS ONLY.

SCHEDULE OF ACQUISITION

PCL. NO.	RES. NO.	GRANTOR	TYPE OF DOCUMENT	RECORDING DATE	BOOK & PAGE	PARCEL ACREAGE	AFFECTED BY:
1		WILLIAM RANDOLPH HEARST	GIFT DEED	1-8-09	252 D. 311	3.01	E 3,5
2		BOARD OF SUTTER'S FORT TRUSTEES	"	"	"		
3	2367	EMMA A. CALL, et al	F.O.C.	7-21-50	977 O.R. 384	0.4	
4	3246	GEORGE H. CALL, et al	"	1-8-62	1865 O.R. 795	345.0	E1-5, 9
		DEPT. OF TRANSPORTATION	TRANSFER	3-16-76	3057 O.R. 361		
5		" " "	"	"	"	3±	E7
		" " "	ABANDON.	11-28-73	2819 O.R. 49		
6-8		COUNTY OF SONOMA	"	9-22-75	3002 O.R. 93	.24	
		" " "	"	11-20-75	3020 O.R. 790		
9		GEORGE R. KAYE	G/DEED	9-22-76	3129 O.R. 83	239.12	
		GEORGE CALL PEARCE, et al	"	"	3129 O.R. 824		
		THEODORE A. SCHUERMAN, et al	"	"	3129 O.R. 84		E1, 8, 12
		JON CHARLES WILLIAMSON, et al	"	"	3129 O.R. 829		
		MADELIN C. WILLIG, et al	"	"	3129 O.R. 833		
10		THEODORE A. SCHUERMAN, et al	"	3-20-78	3369 O.R. 39	143.5	
		GEORGE CALL PEARCE	"	"	3369 O.R. 31		
		LAURA C. AHO HORN, et al	"	"	3369 O.R. 47		
		MERCEDES PEARCE STAFFORD (Executor)	ESTATE DEED	"	3369 O.R. 13		E10, 11
		" " " "	"	"	3368 O.R. 985		
		FRIEDA G. JOHNSON (Executor)	"	"	3369 O.R. 01		
		CORNELIA PEARCE (Executor)	EXECUTOR'S DEED	"	3369 O.R. 23		
11	3983	MERCEDES C. ECKERT	—	—	—	(384.0)	E13, 14 1/
					TOTAL ACREAGE	734.27±	

1/ NOT TRANSFERRED TO PARKS, IN GENERAL SERVICES

ACREAGES MAY BE ADJUSTED BY SUBSEQUENT SURVEYS

SCHEDULE OF ENCUMBRANCES, PERMITS, AGMTS., ETC.

NUMBER	GRANTEE	TYPE OF DOCUMENT	TERMINATION DATE	DOCUMENT DATE	RECORDING DATE	BOOK & PAGE
E1	JON CHARLES WILLIAMSON, et al	G/DEED	PERPETUAL	6-14-76	9-22-76	3129 O.R. 829
E2	STATE OF CALIFORNIA	EASEMENT	"	8-18-38	9-14-38	460 O.R. 280
E3	P.G. & E.	F.O.C.	"	8-2-57	6-20-60	1764 O.R. 13
E4	"	PERMIT	"	6-29-71	Not Recorded See P&R File 4194	
E5	REDWOOD EMPIRE TELE.CO. & PG.&E	Joint Use Agmt	"	5-26-72	" " " " "	
~~E6~~	~~STATE OF CALIFORNIA~~	"	~~8-1-80~~	~~12-1-70~~	"	"
E7	P.G. & E. AND P.T. & T.	RD. ABAND.	PERPETUAL	11-15-73	11-28-73	2819 O.R. 49
	" " "	TRANSFER	"	4-11-74	3-16-76	3057 O.R. 361
E8	JON CHARLES WILLIAMSON, et al	G/DEED	"	6-14-76	9-22-76	3129 O.R. 829
E9	P.T. & T.	EASEMENT	"	11-10-76	Not Recorded See P & R File 429.6	
E10	P.G. & E. AND P.T. & T.	ABANDONMENT	"	11-15-73	11-28-73	2819 O.R. 46
E11	CONTINENTAL TELEPHONE CO. OF CALIF.	EASEMENT	"	1-10-77	2-9-77	3187 O.R. 898
E12	COUNTY OF SONOMA	DEED	"	1-6-1898	3-22-1898	178 D. 289
E13	P.G. & E.	R/W	"	12-3-52	1-7-53	1179 O.R. 395
E14	CARLOS A. CALL, et al	"	"	6-15-54	6-18-54	1278 O.R. 129

SCHEDULE OF APPURTENANCE

PARCEL NO.	GRANTOR	TYPE OF DOCUMENT	TERMINATION DATE	RECORDING DATE	BOOK & PAGE	PARCEL ACREAGE
A1	STATE LANDS COMMISSION	PERMIT	7-30-2029	Not Recorded	SEE P&R. FILE	

DESIGNED EVANIKOFF
DRAWN 3-82
CHECKED M.L. 3-82

DATE

REVISIONS

RESOURCES AGENCY OF CALIFORNIA
DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION
APPROVED R. L. Simpson DATE 3-12-82
REAL PROPERTY MANAGEMENT

FORT ROSS STATE HISTORIC PARK

LAND OWNERSHIP RECORD

DRAWING NO. 17710

SHEET NO. 1 OF 2

PORTION OF THE MUNIZ RANCHO
T. 8 N., R. 12 & 13 W., M. D. M.
SONOMA COUNTY



DESIGNED EVANIKOFF
DRAWN 3-82
CHECKED 3-82 LIBURDY

REVISIONS | DATE

RESOURCES AGENCY OF CALIFORNIA
DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION
APPROVED [signature] DATE 3-12-82
REAL PROPERTY MANAGEMENT

FORT ROSS STATE HISTORIC PARK
LAND OWNERSHIP RECORD

DRAWING NO. 17710

SHEET NO. 2 OF 2

Mr. Lee R.T.L.
[redacted] (Please return to Lee)
Mr. Evison H.E
Mr. Lee R.T.L
File

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
STATE PARK DIVISION
612 Underwood Building,
San Francisco, California
July 19, 1935

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
RECEIVED
JUL 23 1935
MAILS AND FILES

State Park E.C.W.
National Park Service
Washington, D.C.

Subject: Historical Field Investigation
Fort Ross, California

Sirs:

We are enclosing herewith in duplicate a report from Acting Regional Historian Jesse S. Douglas covering the results of an investigation which he has made of Fort Ross, California.

It has been proposed by the State Park authorities in California that after Armstrong Woods Camp which has been applied for the 6th Period is established work from this camp would be done upon Fort Ross. It was in view of this proposed work that Mr. Douglas was asked to make this report.

This office will not make any comments upon Mr. Douglas' report or upon the advisability of carrying on work at Fort Ross until further contact with the State Park authorities so as to ascertain their desires in the way of work which is to be done at this Fort.

Very sincerely

Lawrence C. Merriam
Regional Officer

By Harold Fleischhauer
Harold Fleischhauer, Acting

HF/J

August 2, 1935

Eighth Regional Officer,
National Park Service,
612 Underwood Bldg.,
San Francisco, Calif.

Subject: Fort Ross, Calif.

Dear Sir:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of July 19, enclosing Acting Regional Historian Douglas' report on investigation made at Fort Ross, California.

Mr. Douglas has submitted a good report and we believe that this interesting and unique area is worthy of further recognition and development. We will look forward to further recommendations on Fort Ross should your conference with the state authorities indicate that they are desirous of entertaining a development project there.

In the meantime, the following comments may be made with respect to Mr. Douglas' preliminary recommendations and research. This office has recently been in touch with Dr. Vernon D. Tate now connected with the National Archives. Last winter Dr. Tate was occupied at the Library of Congress making a film copy set of the archives of the Russian American Company for the University of California, and these are presumably now available there for research purposes. Dr. Tate informs me that there is a man at the University of California, Dr. R.J. Kerner, who is very much interested in Russian history and for whose use the film copy was made. Dr. Kerner is now in Hawaii during the summer session of the university there but he will shortly return to California. He is of course thoroughly familiar with the Russian language, and if he is willing could probably be of considerable help should a project be undertaken at Fort Ross. He recently made a trip to Russia and collected considerable information there on the activities of Russians on the West Coast of America in the period during which Fort Ross was functioning as a Russian post.

There is also a graduate student at the University of California named Robert Fisher who has been for some time gathering materials on the fur trade along the West Coast and he, too, could perhaps be of assistance in this project.

It is not known whether either of these men would release for our use materials which it has cost them considerable effort to collect over a period of years. On the other hand if their interest can be enlisted, no doubt they will gladly give considerable assistance.

Sincerely yours,

Conrad L. Wirth
Assistant Director

By (Sgd) R. F. Lee
Ronald F. Lee
Historian
State Park Division

CC: Region VIII
Lee

SEP - 2 1941

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
REGION FOUR
SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA
601 Sheldon Building

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE RECEIVED SEP 2 - 1941 MAILS AND FILES

Mr. Lee
Mr. Kahler
Dr. Stanley

August 25, 1941

MEMORANDUM for the Director:

We are enclosing herewith duplicate copies of Regional Historian Hagen's Historic Sites Survey Report on "Fort Ross, California." This was prepared in accordance with Acting Supervisor of Historic Sites H. E. Kahler's request of June 16. Mr. Hagen states that the completion of the Sutter Fort report will be delayed pending authorization of travel necessary to secure photographs and other data that is not available locally.

Since Mr. Lee visited Fort Ross last July in company with Mr. Hagen, we believe that he has a good idea of the values of this unique historic area, the historic associations of which Mr. Hagen has summarized in this report. We feel that both the history of the site and the distinctive character of the remains preserved there warrant a recommendation for favorable consideration of Fort Ross in the Historic Site Survey.

Enclosure 1890700

Acting Regional Director

1. Mr. R. F. Lee
2. Branch of History

From: New York Times, July 31, 1955

RUSSIAN OUTPOST IN CALIFORNIA

Tourist Interest Is High In State's Restoration Of 1812 Czarist Fort

By LAWRENCE E. DAVIES

FORT ROSS STATE HISTORICAL MONUMENT, Calif.—The weatherworn headquarters of Russian traders and otter hunters set up on the northern California coast nearly a century and a half ago are being restored. By the end of this year the state Division of Beaches and Parks expects to complete the rebuilding of a stockade with its two blockhouses—all with handhewn timbers—and the repairing of an old Russian Orthodox chapel with walls neither parallel nor equal and with no right angles in its floor plan.

Forty to fifty thousand visitors a year already are being attracted to the Fort Ross State Historical Monument. It overlooks a small harbor about 100 miles northwest of San Francisco. Tourists with a mental glance beyond the Iron Curtain look with amusement at an explanatory sign that reads: "The fort was built to 'protect the local Indians from Spanish kidnappers'."

The fort is the original site of a colony established by Ivan Alexandrovich Kuskof, sent here in the Russian ship Cherikoff by his chief, Gov. Alexander A. Baranof, director of the Russian American Company for Alaska. It was dedicated on Sept. 11, 1812, after its construction by a crew of ninety-five Russians, eighty Aleut sea otter hunters and some local Indians.

Site Explored

Excavations in 1953 by the University of California in cooperation with the Division of Beaches and Parks under the supervision of Aubrey Neasham, State Park Historian, determined the exact location and construction of the stockade. The chapel, about 90 per cent of which is original, had collapsed in the 1906 earthquake and had been rebuilt.

More than a century earlier, most of the original fifty-nine buildings of the fort community had been dismantled by John A. Sutter, a Swiss immigrant who became the founder of Sacramento. The entire Russian property, including some 11,000 head of livestock, had been sold to him for $30,000. It was in the tailrace of the Sutter sawmill that the flakes of gold were found which started the California Gold Rush of 1849.

Although the Spanish rulers of California looked upon the coming of the Russians with some suspicion, the avowed purpose of the Fort Ross colony was trade.

Food for Alaska

No claims to territorial rights were made. The Russians assertedly hoped to develop in California a source for food and supplies for their Alaskan outposts. The Czar ordered the California experiment liquidated in 1841 after sea otter and fur-bearing seal herds had been decimated and the expense of supporting the establishment here had become too burdensome.

The fort itself, within which were nine of the buildings, was in the form of a quadrangle about 300 feet square. A redwood wall enclosed it, with two blockhouses at diagonally opposite corners. In the other corners were the chapel and the commandant's house, which has been converted into a museum. This house is credited with having been one of the most palatially furnished dwellings in California during that era.

Traces of an original well were found not long ago in the center of the fort compound. Excavations to a depth of thirty feet disclosed Russian hand-split cribbing and Russian handmade nails. There were indications that Americans afterward sank the well to a greater depth. In much of their construction work, in the blockhouses, chapel and commandant's house, it has been noted the original builders used no nails, saws or augers.

How Redwood Boards

John C. McKenzie, the Monument's supervisor, says of the chapel: "It was built of hewn redwood boards from one to four inches thick and to eighteen inches wide. The walls and floor boards are three to four inches thick, smoothed on all sides and carefully lapped at their edges. The ceiling boards, while flat on their lower sides and lapped at the edges, are left rough on the top sides.

"The front, or six-sided tower, may have been the bell tower. It is known that there were three bells here. The rear dome is over a round hollow cupola which opens into the ceiling of the auditorium of the chapel. The inside wall of the cupola is built to sag like the inside wall of a round tent, which it is said to represent. Originally the domed roof of the cupola had sixteen matched, naturally bent limbs from madrone trees as rafters."

R30-IEM

December 14, 1959

Memorandum

To: Associate Director E. T. Scoyen

From: Staff Historian Appleman

Subject: Ft. Ross, California

The following is a brief resume concerning the establishment of Ft. Ross, California, by the Russians, pursuant to your telephonic request.

On orders from Baronof[illegible], the Russian Commander in Alaska, Ivan Alexandrovitch Kuskof scouted the San Francisco Bay area several times from 1808 to 1812 and early in the latter year, with a force of 95 Russians and 80 Aleutians, he built Ft. Ross on the north side of San Francisco Bay and dedicated it on September 10, 1812. It appears there were about 50 or 60 buildings at the Fort, but only a few of these were inside the stockade. Between 25 and 30 Russians and 50 to 120 Aleutians, apparently, were stationed there.

Ft. Ross was the headquarters of the Russian-American Fur Company. Its principal purpose was to trade in furs and to extend Russian influence as far down the west coast as possible. At this time, the California Coast was definitely claimed by Spain. As can be imagined, the presence of the Russians this far south caused considerable concern to Spanish, and later Mexican, authorities, as well as the United States and England.

The profit in furs declined and after attempts in the 1830's to obtain concession from the Mexicans failed, the Russians in Alaska decided that they could not maintain the California post profitably, and by 1839 had decided to abandon it. In 1840 the Russians tried to sell the post to Governor Vallejo of California, but failed to reach an agreement with him. About this time they negotiated with Capt. John A. Sutter of New Helvetia (now Sacramento), which resulted in an agreement signed on December 13, 1841, by which Sutter purchased property and buildings, but not the land, for $30,000, to be paid in four years. Subsequently, Sutter removed many of the buildings to New Helvetia. It appears that in January 1842 the Russians abandoned

Ft. Ross. At least one Russian remained at the post for some time thereafter to look after Russian interests. Ft. Ross had never been profitable as a trading establishment for the Russians.

The site of Ft. Ross and the remaining buildings were acquired by the California Landmark League in 1903 and was transferred to the state in 1906. The site is now administered by the California Division of Parks and Beaches. The earthquake of 1906 severely damaged the remaining structures at the site. The state restored the chapel in 1915-1917 and between 1927 and 1929 it reconstructed the south bastion blockhouse and part of the stockade. At the present time, to the best of my knowledge, the physical remains at Ft. Ross consist of the ruins of a blockhouse, the Commandant's house, the reconstructed chapel, a reconstructed blockhouse, and reconstructed sections of the stockade.

ROY E. [illegible]

Staff Historian

In duplicate

First Release
Oct. 9, 1960

11/25/60

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN REGION FOUR ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme IV, Spanish Exploration and Settlement

1. San Diego Presidio, San Diego, California. Commemorates the founding of the first mission in California. It marks the first permanent European settlement on the Pacific Coast of the United States. Site owned by the city of San Diego.

2. Royal Presidio Chapel, Monterey, California. For three-quarters of a century Monterey was the stronghold of Spanish-Mexican civilization on the Pacific Coast. It was the capitol of California from 1776 until shortly before the American occupation. The site is owned by the Catholic Church.

3. Santa Barbara Mission, Santa Barbara, California. Of the 21 California missions, Santa Barbara is outstanding for its unusual and continued vigor. It is also perhaps the best preserved. Site owned by the Catholic Church.

4. Carmel Mission, Monterey, California. The most important of the California Spanish missions from an ecclesiastical standpoint. It was the headquarters of the two great Franciscan Fathers, Padres Serra and Lasuen. Site owned by the Catholic Church.

Theme XI, The Advance of the Frontier, 1763-1830

Subtheme -- The Lewis and Clark Expedition:

5. Lemhi Pass -- Montana-Idaho. This site marks the spot where the Lewis and Clark Expedition crossed the Continental Divide, passing to the Pacific Slope of the Rocky Mountains. Owned by the Federal Government.

6. The Lolo Trail, Idaho. Along this famous buffalo trail of the Nez Perce, the Lewis and Clark Expedition was guided across the Bitterroot Range. Owned by the Federal Government.

2nd Release
Dec. 19, 1961

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN REGION FOUR ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme XV, Westward Expansion and Extension of the National Boundaries to the Pacific, 1830-1898

Subtheme: The Texas Revolution and the War with Mexico, 1820-1853

7. Monterey Custom House, California. On July 7, 1846, Commodore John D. Sloat, commanding the Pacific squadron, raised the American flag over the Custom House at Monterey, the Capitol of California, and officially proclaimed the province as part of the United States. The building dates in part from 1827. State owned.

8. Larkin House, Monterey, California. Important for both historical and architectural values, this house was built by Thomas O. Larkin in 1834-1835 and became the first American consulate in Mexican California. Commodore Sloat, and General Stephen W. Kearney, the first military governor of California, resided in the Larkin House, causing it sometimes to be called the first American capitol of California. State owned.

9. Sonoma Plaza, Sonoma, California. On June 14, 1846, a group of 33 Americans seized Sonoma, home of General Vallejo who was a dominant figure in north California, and raised in the plaza their homemade Bear Flag as the symbol of independent California after electing William B. Ide as president of the newly proclaimed republic. This beginning of the Bear Flag revolt preceded news in California of the official breaking out of War with Mexico. State and private ownership.

Declared Eligible
Jan. 20, 1961

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN REGION FOUR ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme I, Prehistoric Hunters and Gatherers

10. Iyatayet, Alaska. Located on Cape Denbigh, Norton Sound, this is one of the earliest sites yet found in Alaska. It is the type site for the Norton Culture which flourished from 500 B.C. to A.D. 300. Owned by U.S. Bureau of Land Management.

11. Ipiutak, Alaska. Located near the tip of the Point Hope Peninsula, this is a large spectacular Paleo-Eskimo site with house remains and elaborate burials. Owned by Native Village of Point Hope.

12. Leonard Rock Shelter, Nevada. Located near Lovelock, this stratified site provided evidence for three periods of prehistoric occupation in the Great Basin, the first beginning about 7,000 B.C. Owned by Southern Pacific Railroad.

13. Fort Rock Cave, Oregon. Located in Lake County, this cave yielded the famous Fort Rock sandals which are the oldest dated artifacts in the New World. It also indicated that Indians occupied Central Oregon at the time of the Newberry eruption of Mount Mazama. Owned by Mr. Ruben Long.

Theme V, Westward Expansion and Extension of the National Boundaries to the Pacific, 1830-1898.

Subtheme: Overland Migrations West of the Mississippi River

14. Donner Camp, California. Located in Nevada County, this is the site of the snowbound winter camp of the Donner Party, 1847-1848, in which tragedy struck this California-bound party of 89 people. Only 45 survived the ordeal, one of the worst episodes of overland migration. In a sense, it epitomizes the hardships and dangers encountered by those who made the overland crossing in those days. Donner Camp is a State Park.

15. Sutter's Fort, California. Located in Sacramento, the Fort and settlement were established by the Swiss, John A. Sutter, in 1839 on the Sacramento River. This post became the objective of nearly all westbound emigrants to California from the United States by way of the central and northern routes. Sutter was a generous benefactor to the emigrants, and his Fort and assistance proved an invaluable aid to the American settlement of California. Sutter's Fort has been restored and is now a State Historical Monument.

16. Warner's Ranch, California. This ranch, located 75 miles northeast of San Diego in San Diego County, was established by Jonathan T. Warner, an American citizen from Connecticut. The ranch was a famous place on the southern emigrant and wagon road into California. It was the first place the traveler could find shelter and food after enduring the hardships of the desert crossing, and almost everyone traveling by this route stopped here. Owned by the San Diego Water Company and leased to private ranchers.

17. Fort Hall, Idaho. Located in Bingham County, Fort Hall was established by Nathaniel Wyeth of Massachusetts in 1834. The post became one of the most famous of all landmarks and stopping places on the Oregon and California Trail. The Oregon and California Trails, westbound, separated near Fort Hall. The Fort was associated importantly with the fur trade, the overland migrations to Oregon and California, and the transportation and supply network to the Inland Empire and the gold mines of Montana. Located in the Fort Hall Indian Reservation, and under the jurisdiction of the United States Bureau of Indian Affairs.

Declared Eligible
July 4, 1961

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN REGION FOUR ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme XV, Westward Expansion and Extension of the National Boundaries to the Pacific, 1830-1898
Subtheme: The Mining Frontier

18. Bodie, California. One of the best preserved gold mining "ghost" towns of the Far West, the first strike here was in 1859. In the 1870's the town reached its peak with a population of about 10,000 people. One mine yielded nearly $15,000,000 in a 25-year period. Total output up to World War II, when mining was discontinued, is estimated at $70,000,000. Located in Mono County, only a few miles from Bridgeport and the high Sierra Nevada, the more than 100 surviving deserted buildings are unusually well preserved. The town is owned by the State of California. (To be a State Park)

19. Coloma, California. James Marshall, a foreman for John Sutter, discovered gold here on January 24, 1848, while building a sawmill tailrace. This resulted in the greatest series of gold strikes on the North American continent, and one of the greatest in the history of the world. The California gold rush followed in the wake of Marshall's discovery. At the time of the gold discovery there were only a few thousand Americans in California. The next year there were 100,000, and in 1850 California was admitted as a state. The California gold discovery had incalculable consequences on the economic and political development of the United States. Located seven miles west of Placerville on California State Highway 49; the site is owned by the State of California and is a State Park.

20. Columbia, California. A gold town dating from 1850, Columbia today probably has more original buildings than any other town of the Mother Lode country. Its surrounding mining district yielded about $90,000,000 in gold. Unlike most of the gold camps, Columbia was never completely deserted. The site is located 60 miles east of Stockton, just off California State Highway 49, and four miles northwest of Sonora. The town is in private and state ownership, with a large portion being a State Park.

21. New Almaden, California. Here, in 1824, were discovered the first quicksilver deposits in North America. It is the oldest mine in California, and has been one of the four greatest sources of quicksilver in the world. It has yielded greater value than any mine in California and produces about one-third the mercury mined in the United States. Since 1927 the New Almaden mines have been active only intermittently. At present they are inactive. New Almaden is located 14 miles south of San Jose, California, and is in private ownership.

22. San Francisco Old Mint, California. A San Francisco branch mint was established in 1854 as a result of the discovery of gold in 1848. The added flood of silver from the Comstock Lode in Nevada in the 1860's necessitated enlargment of the mint and a new one, begun in 1869, was completed in 1874. It was placed on an independent basis and soon became the

principal mint in the United States and the chief Federal deposit for gold and silver produced in the western states. The building possesses architectural distinction and is considered a fine example of 19th century Federal building architecture. One of the few remaining structures in downtown San Francisco that survived the 1906 Fire, the former mint is located at Fifth and Mission Streets and is in Federal ownership (General Services Administration).

23. Virginia City, Nevada. Virginia City, the great community of the rich Comstock Lode, was the greatest silver strike in the United States. From their discovery in 1859 and during the next 20 years, the Virginia City mines yielded $300,000,000 in gold and silver. Largely because of the wealth, population, and influence that accompanied the exploitation of the Comstock Lode, Nevada became a territory in 1861 and a state in 1864. The great wealth of the mines resulted in many fine brick and stone buildings, rather than the usual board structures of a boom camp. Many of these buildings survive. Virginia City is located on Nevada Highway 17, 23 miles south of Reno, Nevada, and is in private ownership.

Theme XV -- Subtheme -- Great Explorers of the West

24. Chinook Point, Washington. The discovery of the Columbia River, in 1792, by the American, Captain Robert Gray, marked the climax of a long search for the legendary Great River of the West, and gave the United States a valid claim to the Northwest under international law. Chinook Point, overlooking the mouth of the river, is a salient landmark at the discovery site. It is located along U.S. Highway 101, within the bounds of Fort Columbia Historical State Park, and is owned by the State of Washington.

25. Walker Pass, California. The discovery of this pass by Joseph Walker, the famous mountain man, established a new route to California. Through this pass in 1843 Walker himself led the first emigrant wagon train into California. Later he guided part of Fremont's third expedition over the Sierra by way of this pass. Walker Pass, 5,250 feet in elevation, is located 60 miles northeast of Bakersfield, California, on State Highway 178, and is owned by the Federal Government (U.S.Bureau of Land Management).

Theme XV, Subtheme: Indian Affairs Supplement to Military & Indian Affairs

26. Cataldo Mission, Idaho. In 1848, Jesuit missionaries began construction of the Old Mission of the Sacred Heart, using only primitive tools and Indian labor. Completed in 1853, the structure is the oldest building in Idaho. The Mission played a successful role in educating Indians of Idaho. The peaceful influence of the Jesuits probably was partly responsible for the refusal of the Coeur d'Alene to join Chief Joseph during the 1877 Nez Perce War. The Mission is located about 20 miles east of Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, on U.S. Highway 10, and is owned and administrated by the Catholic Church.

Declared Eligible
Oct. 2 and Nov. 5, 1961

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN REGION FOUR ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme XIII, Political and Military Affairs, 1830-1860

27. American and English Camps, San Juan Island, Washington.

This site commemorates the long series of boundary disputes between Canada and the United States over the location of the international boundary. Here, in 1859, disputes between citizens of the two countries came to a head in a colorful incident in which an American settler shot and killed a trespassing pig belonging to a Hudson's Bay Company officer. Succeeding series of events resulted in military and naval occupation of San Juan Island by a British force to the north and an American force to the south. War was averted, however, when it was agreed to submit the boundary dispute to arbitration by a disinterested third party, Emperor Wilhelm I of Germany, who heard the contentions of both sides and, in 1872, upheld the claims of the United States regarding San Juan Island. Remains of the English Camp, including a blockhouse, exist today adjacent to Garrison Bay. Ten miles south of the English camp, near the southern end and west coast of the island, are the fortifications of the American Camp. Both sites are owned by the State of Washington.

Theme XV: Westward Expansion and Extension of the National Boundaries to the Pacific, 1830-1898.

Subtheme: The Fur Trade

28. Fort Astoria, Oregon. Astoria is one of the most significant sites of the American Fur Trade symbolizing John Jacob Astor's great bid to break the British monopoly on the northwest trade. It commemorates the powerful commercial and political influences exerted by the fur trade interests. It also represents an important American claim to the Oregon Country, even though the effort made in 1811-1813 failed. The site of the original fort is located in Astoria, Oregon. Although most of the site has been completely covered by the modern city, a very small plot of ground at 15th and Exchange Streets, has escaped modern construction activity. This parcel of land is owned by the City of Astoria.

29. Fort Ross, California. Established in 1812, Fort Ross was the largest single Russian trade center south of Alaska. Founded as part of the Russian-American Company fur trading operation, it represented a strong attempt by Russia to gain control of California. Continuing expansion of the Russians in western North America was the direct cause of the Monroe Doctrine. Failure of the Fort Ross operation, both as a fur trading and agricultural colony, along with Spanish demands for Russian withdrawal resulted in sale of the holdings to John Sutter in 1841. Largely restored, and maintained as a State Historical Museum by the California Division of Beaches and Parks, Fort Ross is located on State Highway 1, 60 miles north of San Francisco, and is owned by the State of California.

Theme XV -- Subtheme -- Transportation and Communication

30. Pony Express Terminal, California. The Pony Express Terminal, located at 1006 Second Street, Sacramento, served as the original western terminal of the Pony Express from April 1860 to March 1861, and also is the office, 1858-1863, of the California State Telegraph Company, which helped to construct the first transcontinental telegraph line in 1860-61.

This two-story brick building, erected in 1853, was occupied by B. F. Hastings and Co., the State Library, the State Supreme Court, and Wells, Fargo and Co. In 1858 Wells Fargo moved out of the south portion of the structure, and this section was at once occupied by the Alta Telegraph Co. This latter company, reorganized in July 1860 as the California State Telegraph Company, served as the Sacramento agent of Russell, Majors, and Waddell's Pony Express from April 1860 to March 1861. Owned by Federal Urban Renewal Project.

31. Oak Grove Butterfield Stage Station, California. The Oak Grove station appears to be the only one still standing on the entire route of the Butterfield Overland Mail which operated between San Francisco and the two eastern termini, St. Louis, Missouri, and Memphis, Tennessee. The Oak Grove Stage Station is a well preserved, one-story adobe building, and the quaint, rambling structure still retains the atmosphere of old staging days. Located in San Diego County, California, on State Highway 79, the site has been marked by the State of California, and is in private ownership.

32. Big Four House, California. The Big Four Building, located at 220-226 K Street, Sacramento, was the first general offices of the Central Pacific Railroad. Here the "Big Four" -- Huntington, Stanford, Hopkins, and Charles Crocker, assisted by the engineer Theodore Judah, planned, financed, and built the western end (California to Utah) of the first transcontinental railway. Here also the "Big Four" obtained control of the Southern Pacific Railroad and began the construction of that line to southern California. The structure served as the general offices of the Central Pacific until 1873, when they were transferred to San Francisco. Owned by Federal Urban Renewal Project.

33. Fort Churchill, Nevada. Fort Churchill served as an important post from 1860 to 1867 on the Central Overland Mail Stage and the Pony Express. It also protected the first transcontinental telegraph lines. From 1861 to 1865, it was the main headquarters of all military posts in Nevada. Fort Churchill was abandoned in March, 1870, following which the adobe structures gradually dissolved. In 1935, under the supervision of the National Park Service, some of the buildings were reconstructed. Today only ruins of some 15 of the reconstructed structures remain. Located in Lyons County, on U. S. Highway 95, eight miles south of its junction with U.S.50, Fort Churchill is now a Nevada State Park.

34. Fort Ruby, Nevada. Established during the Civil War to protect the stage and telegraph facilities from Indian attacks, Fort Ruby was built in the fall of 1862. Near Fort Ruby, also, was the overland stage ranch, established to supply the stage line with grain and provisions. Fort Ruby was

occupied until 1869 when the transcontinental stage operations came to an end. Fort Ruby now consists of two original structures of the old Post. Both log buildings are in excellent condition. Located in White Pine County, Nevada, about 71 miles southeast of Elko, Fort Ruby is privately owned.

Declared Eligible
June 13, 1962

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN WESTERN REGION ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme XXI, Political and Military Affairs, 1865-1900

Special Study: Alaska History

35. Erskine House, Kodiak. This structure, 15 rooms plus a large attic, constructed in 1793-94 to provide office and fur warehouse space, is the oldest Russian building still standing in the United States. Of frame construction, it is apparently in basically sound condition. It is owned by the Donnelley and Acheson Commercial Co. of Kodiak.

36. Old Sitka. Redoubt St. Michael or Old Sitka, 1799-1802, was the first European settlement on the Alexander Archipelago. It was burned to the ground by the vigorous, warlike Tlingit Indians in a surprise attack. It is owned by the State of Alaska and lies six miles north of modern Sitka.

37. St. Michael's Cathedral, Sitka. This structure dates from 1848-1850, and is regarded as the finest example of Russian architecture in the United States. The interior contains original and precious icons, religious books, and rich, ornamental gold and silver chalices. The walls display original elaborately decorated canvasses. The Cathedral is owned by the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church of North America.

38. Russian Mission Orphanage, Sitka. This interesting example of Russian architecture dates from 1842. It has served as school and seminary, and contains the Bishop's Chapel or Church of the Annunciation. Little altered over the years, it is owned by the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church of North America.

39. American Flag Raising Site, Sitka. At this site on the afternoon of October 18, 1867, the Russian flag was lowered and the American flag raised, to symbolize the transfer to the new owner of sovereignty over the vast territory. A plaque marks where the flagpole stood in 1867, which then was in front of the Governor's House, "Baranov's Castle." The State of Alaska owns 1.4 acres at the site.

40. Fur Seal Rookeries (St.Paul Island), Pribilof Islands. The greatest single source of furs in the world, the Pribilof Island rookeries exhibit in living form today the fur resource that lured Russian, British, French, Spanish, and American fur hunters from the 18th century down to the present. The existing flourishing seal herds serve as an outstanding example of the international application of conservation principles, as embodied in the Convention of July 7, 1911, for their protection. The herds have several times been threatened with extinction due to indiscriminate hunting. The islands are owned by the U.S.Government and administered by the Fish and Wildlife Service of the Department of the Interior.

41. Skagway and White Pass. Skagway, founded in 1897, flourished as a result of the discovery of gold in the Upper Yukon Valley and Klondike. It lay on the direct route into the gold-bearing region and was a terminus for the White Pass and Yukon Route Railway, completed in July, 1900. About 100 buildings still stand which, taken together, provide the finest existing example of an Alaskan mining frontier town. White Pass, about 45 miles long, lies northeast of Skagway and is still traversed by the narrow-gauge railway. The pass attains a maximum elevation of 2886 feet and offers both scenic and historic values. Ownership of these areas is mixed, public and private.

Theme XIII - Political and Military Affairs, 1830-1860.

42. San Francisco Presidio, California. This military post has been important in California and West Coast history from the 18th century to the present. The first military establishment was built here by the Spanish in 1776 and it remained a most important seat of Spanish, and later Mexican, authority until after the War with Mexico when it passed to United States control. The United States built a strong, heavily gunned fort at Fort Point in the period from 1853-1861, on the site of one of three earlier Spanish forts. This brick and masonry fort, retired by the Army from active use in 1914, still stands. The Presidio is still the headquarters of the United States Army of the Pacific Coast, and has been such from 1849 to the present, with the exception of a six-year period between 1851-1857. The Presidio, encompassing an area of about 1,414 acres on the south side of the Golden Gate and San Francisco Harbor, is owned by the United States Army.

Declared Eligible
Dec. 29, 1962

SITES AND BUILDINGS IN WESTERN REGION ELIGIBLE FOR REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Theme XVI, Indigenous Peoples and Cultures
Special Study: Alaska Aboriginal Culture

43. Palugvik, Hawkins Island, Prince William Sound. This site marks the eastern range of Eskimo archeology in southern Alaska, and helps clarify the relationship of Eskimos to the Tlingit Indians.

44. Yukon Island, (Main Site), Kachemak Bay, Cook Inlet. This is the oldest and most continuously occupied of the Cook Inlet sites. These sites collectively led to the definition of the Kachemak Bay Culture. Kachemak Bay Culture is a generalized Eskimo culture type related both to that of Asiatic groups, and of the Salish Indians further south.

45. Chaluka, Unmak Island, Aleutian Chain. The Chaluka site is a large village mound which holds remains of all culture periods so far identified in this region. While work there is not yet complete, Chaluka promises the first careful stratigraphic treatment of a single large Aleutian site. The site is Federal ownership.

46. Gambell, St. Lawrence Island. The Gambell sites were the first in the greater Bering Strait region to be scientifically investigated and reported upon. Investigation of these sites first provided data on the sequence of cultures on St. Lawrence Island, and through this work the accumulated information on Eskimo prehistory could be reduced to chronological order. These sites are in Federal ownership.

47. Wales, Cape Prince of Wales, Seward Peninsula. The Wales sites include materials dating from around 600 to 800 A.D. up to recent times. A living Eskimo community in the area brings the local aboriginal cultural record up to the present day. The sites are in Federal ownership.

48. Birnirk, Point Barrow. The series of mounds at this site provided material by which the archeologists have been able to describe the development of Eskimo culture in this northernmost part of the United States from around A.D. 600 to present day.

Sitka National Monument is also significantly related to this theme.

Theme XVI -- Special Study -- Hawaii Aboriginal Culture

49. Wailua Complex of Heiaus, Island of Kauai. Located at the mouth of the Wailua River, this complex consists of a city of refuge, four important heiaus, royal birthstones, and sacrificial rock. This series

of heiaus and sacred sites forms one of the most important complexes of archeological sites in the Hawaiian Islands. The sites typify a long period of Hawaiian prehistory as well as many aspects of Hawaiian aboriginal culture.

50. Puu o Mahuka Heiau, Island of Oahu. Located on the north side of the island near Waimea, this is the largest heiau of Oahu. Since Oahu's greatest priests came from this district, it is probably also the most important single heiau in the Hawaiian Islands.

51. Huilua Fish Pond, Island of Oahu. The aboriginal people of Hawaii stored and raised fish for food. The Huilua pond, located on Kahana Bay, on the east coast of Oahu, is one of the last surviving ponds on this island. According to tradition, this picturesque pond was built by the menehunes for raising and storing fish.

52. Hokukano-Ualapue Complex, Island of Molokai. Located on the south coast of the island, this complex forms one of the most important and impressive exhibits in the State of Hawaii. It includes six important heiaus and two fine fish ponds.

53. Kaunolu Village Site, Island of Lanai. Located on the southwest cape of the island, this was once a typical vigorous Hawaiian fishing community. Its ruins represent nearly all phases of Hawaiian culture and are extremely well preserved.

54. Loaloa Heiau, Island of Maui. This temple, built on the southeast coast of the island, near Kaupo, is believed to have been constructed by King Piilani. It was the center and prime site of a cluster of sites around Kaupo. This complex of sites includes remains of villages and other heiaus.

55. Mookini Heiau, Island of Hawaii. This huge temple is located on the northern tip of the island near Upolu Point. The temple, one of Hawaii's largest, is a "luakini" or sacrificial heiau. Traditional Hawaiian history states that this heiau was constructed in the 11th century by Paa o, a famous priest who came into Hawaii from Tahiti. The birthstone of King Kamehameha I is located nearby.

56. Mauna Kea Adz Quarry, Island of Hawaii. Located on the top of Mauna Kea, this is the largest basalt adz quarry in the world. The adz was the single most important stone tool in Polynesia. To this quarry the ancient Hawaiians came to obtain the material needed for their stone artifacts.

57. Honokohau Settlement, Island of Hawaii. Located on the west coast of the island, just north of Kailua, this settlement preserves sites which date from prehistoric times to 1920. The sites are virtually intact and include 50 ancient house sites, four heiaus, three fish ponds, and a holua slide.

58. Keauhou Holua Slide, Island of Hawaii. Tobogganing on stone slides was a sport reserved for the chiefs. This slide is located at Keauhou on the west coast of the island, and is the best preserved and largest toboggan slide in the State. The slide served as the site of the "olympic games" of the Hawaiian people.

59. South Point Complex, Island of Hawaii. This area at the extreme southern point of the island contains a group of sites that document the longest and most complete record of human occupation in the Hawaiian Islands. It includes the Sand Dune site, which produced the earliest radiocarbon date (A.D. 124) in the State.

In addition, the following areas administered by the National Park Service also have features typifying this theme:

1. Hawaii Volcanoes National Park, Island of Hawaii.
2. Haleakala National Park, Island of Maui.
3. City of Refuge National Historical Park is significantly associated with this theme.

Theme XXI, Political and Military Affairs Since 1865
Special Study: Hawaii History

60. Cook Landing Site, Waimea, Island of Kauai. According to the best evidence available, Waimea Beach is the site where Captain James Cook, the English Explorer, first landed in the Hawaiian Islands on January 20, 1778. Captain Cook is remembered in history as the discoverer of the Hawaiian Islands. The site is owned in part by the State of Hawaii and in part with the county of Kauai.

61. Puukohola Heiau, Island of Hawaii. At this stone temple King Kamehameha the Great sacrificed Keoua, his chief rival for control of the Hawaiian Islands. This event occurred in the summer of 1791 and led to the unification of the Hawaiian Islands as a single kingdom. The site is privately owned.

62. Kamakahonu, Residence of King Kamehameha I, Island of Hawaii. In 1812 King Kamehameha I moved his residence from Honolulu to this site at Kamakahonu Cove. Here also his son Liholiho, abolished the Kapu system and the Hawaiian religion. The site is partly in private ownership; partly in State ownership.

63. Russian Fort, Waimea, Island of Kauai. In 1817 the Russian-American Company built this stone fort at the mouth of the Waimea River. The Russians were expelled, however, by King Kamehameha I and Hawaiian troops occupied the fort. The ruins of the fort commemorate the period of international rivalry for influence in the Islands. The site is privately owned.

64. Kawaiahao Church and Mission Houses, Honolulu, Island of Oahu. Beginning in the mid-1820's, Kawaiahao Church was virtually the State

church of the Hawaiian Kingdom, and it commemorates the importance of Protestant missionaries as a force in 19th century Hawaiian life and spreading American influence in the Islands. The Mission houses are related structures which commemorate this influence. The Kawaiahao Church is owned by the Congregational Church. The Mission structures are owned by the Hawaiian Mission Children's Society.

65. Lahaina (Historic District), Island of Maui. This town preserves the atmosphere of a mid-19th century seaport. It commemorates the 19th century period when the American whaling fleet visited the port and when American missionaries were an important influence in the Islands.

66. Sugar Mill at Koloa, Island of Kauai. The ruins of this sugar mill, on the former Ladd & Company's plantation, date from 1841-1842. Sugar first became important in the economy of Hawaii in 1835 and after 1836 sugar production became Hawaii's largest industry. The site is privately owned.

67. Iolani Palace, Honolulu, Island of Oahu. Iolani Palace was the royal residence of the last two rulers of the Hawaiian Kingdom, King Kalahaua and Queen Liliuokalani. It is the most important surviving symbol of Hawaiian independence. Transfer of sovereignty of the Islands to the United States took place on the palace steps on August 12, 1898. The palace is owned by the State of Hawaii and currently houses the State senate and legislature and the Governor's offices.

In addition, three sites in the National Park System also have associations with Hawaiian history. They are as follows:

1. City of Refuge National Historic Site
2. Hawaii Volcanoes National Park
3. Haleakala National Park

Theme XX, The Arts and Sciences: -- Subtheme: Literature

68. Hubert Howe Bancroft Ranch House, Spring Valley, San Diego County, California. Bancroft was the monumental historian of the western half of the American continent. He and his associates produced 39 volumes of history related to the West. He bought the ranch in 1885, and lived there until his death in 1918. Owned by Spring Valley Chamber of Commerce.

69. Jack London's Ranch, Glen Ellen, Sonoma County, California. One of the most spectacular American literary figures in the first decade of the 20th century. London purchased the 130-acre hill ranch in 1905, and here wrote several of his most significant novels. This is the setting for his book The Valley of the Moon. The area is now a State Historical Park including 49 acres of the original ranch, London's grave, the ruins of "the Wolf House," and a two-story stone building erected as a museum after his death. It is owned by the State of California.

70. John Muir House, Contra Costa County, California. John Muir, great nature writer, explorer and conservationist, settled on this ranch in 1880, at the age of 42. Much of his best writing was accomplished during his residence here. The site contains 5 acres of the original 800-acre ranch and two houses in which he lived for 10 and 14 years respectively. The houses are in excellent condition. The site is in private ownership.

71. Frank Norris Cabin, Redwood Retreat, Santa Clara County, California. Frank Norris, generally regarded as the most stimulating and militant of the early American naturalist writers and an exposer of sordid business practices, died at the age of 32. He and his wife built a two-room, one-story, log cabin near Redwood Retreat, a short time before his death. The cabin, surrounded by redwoods, is unchanged and intact. It is in private ownership.

72. "The Abbey," Joaquin Miller Home, Oakland, California. The Abbey was built by Cincinnatus Hiner "Joaquin" Miller in 1886, and here he lived until his death 27 years later. The home consists of three one-story, one-room frame structures joined together to form a single unit. It is well maintained and is operated as a museum. It is a California State Historical Landmark owned by the City of Oakland, California.

Declared Eligible
May 23, 1963

Sites and Buildings in Western Region Eligible For Registered National Historic Landmark Status

Theme XIX -- Conservation of Natural Resources

73. Old Mission Dam (Padre Dam), San Diego, California.

The Old Mission Dam was the first major irrigation-engineering project on the Pacific Coast of the United States. It was built between 1800 and 1817, along with a long aqueduct and flume which delivered water to San Diego Mission, the "Birthplace of California," which had been founded in 1769. The dam, of which enough remains still to impound some water, was about 220 feet long, 13 feet thick at the bottom and 12 feet or more high at its maximum. It is situated on City-owned land in Mission Gorge, on the San Diego River, about 13 miles northeast of Old Town, San Diego.

74. Lake Merritt Wild Duck Refuge, Oakland, California.

Created on March 18, 1870, Lake Merritt Wild Duck Refuge is the oldest legally established public wildlife sanctuary in the United States. Although located in the heart of downtown Oakland, this 160-acre saltwater lake attracts large numbers of migrating ducks. It is probably the most noted of the small wildlife sanctuaries maintained by local governments. Owned by City of Oakland.

75. Senator Francis G. Newlands' Home, 7 Elm Court, Reno, Nevada.

This large, two-story frame home still in excellent condition and little altered, was the home of Francis G. Newlands, who lived in Nevada from 1889 until his death in 1919. He served in the House from 1892 to 1903, and then in the Senate until his death at the age of 71. He is considered to be the "father" of the Reclamation (or Newlands) Act of June 17, 1902, which placed the Federal Government in the field of irrigation. From 1907 to 1919 he labored unsuccessfully to win Congress to support a multiple-purpose river development program for the entire nation. The Newlands home is privately owned, and used as a residence.

In addition to these three new sites, two other sites, already classified under other themes, have also been found eligible under Theme XIX. These sites are as follows:

1. John Muir House, Contra Costa County, California.

(Already classified as eligible under Theme XX - The Arts and Sciences, subtheme, Literature.)

John Muir, great nature writer, explorer, and conservationist, settled on this ranch in 1880, at the age of 42 and resided here until his death in 1914. It was during this period that Muir played a critical, leading, and vital role in the successful movements to create national forests and national parks. The site contains 5 acres of the original 800-acre ranch and the house in which he lived from 1890 to 1914. The site is in private ownership.

2. Fur Seal Rookeries, Pribilof Islands, Alaska.

(Previously classified as possessing exceptional value under Theme XXI--Special Study: Alaska History.)

The greatest single source of furs in the world, the existing flourishing herds of the Pribilof Islands serve as an outstanding example of the international application of the conservation principles, as embodied in the Convention of July 7, 1911, for their protection. The islands are owned by the United States Government and administered by the Fish and Wildlife Service of the Department of the Interior.

Two National Parks located in the Western Region have also been found to have important associations with the Theme XIX, Conservation of Natural Resources. They are:

1. Yosemite National Park, California.

Yosemite, world-famed for its scenic splendors, served as an important symbol and battleground in the cause of conservation from 1864 to 1913. Yosemite Valley and the Mariposa Grove of Big Trees, established as a state park on June 30, 1864 and April 2, 1866, was the first grant made by the Federal Government from the public domain of land for purposes of preservation and recreation. Yosemite was also the first state park to be established in the United States.

Yosemite was the training ground of John Muir, the great naturalist, from 1868 to 1874. It was the center of battle from 1890 to 1906 to complete the national park by re-including the original 1864 state grant. Visited by President Theodore Roosevelt in 1903 and President Taft in 1909, Yosemite played an important role in the Roosevelt Conservation program. The park was also the scene of the famous battle and final defeat on the Hetch Hetchy Valley issue in 1913.

2. Olympic National Park, Washington.

Established originally as Mount Olympus National Monument on March 2, 1909 with 636,600 acres, for the purpose of protecting and preserving the habitat of the rare Olympic or Roosevelt Elk, the Monument became a national park on June 29, 1938. Mount Olympus, together with the National Bison Range in Montana, was one of the first two large federal areas to be set aside to protect big-game animals.

National Park areas in other Regions significantly associated with the theme include:

1. Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho. Established by act of Congress, March 1, 1872, Yellowstone National Park was the first of the federal areas to be set aside and preserved by the U. S. Government for its scenic, scientific, and wildlife values.

2. Devils Tower National Monument, Wyoming. The first of the National Monuments to be set aside by the Federal Government under the Antiquities (or Lacey) Act of June 8, 1906, which authorized the President to preserve areas and public lands for their scientific or prehistoric interest, Devils Tower National Monument was established by proclamation of President Theodore Roosevelt, September 24, 1906.

3. Sagamore Hill, Theodore Roosevelt Home, Long Island, New York. President Theodore Roosevelt used his position in the White House to advance the conservation of natural resources in every way that he could. Roosevelt translated the ideas of other conservationists into federal policy, supported non-federal conservation undertakings, and personally galvanized widespread public support for conservation. Without Roosevelt's enthusiastic support as president, the conservation movement would not have achieved a fraction of what it did between 1901-1909.

Declared Eligible
Jan. 29, 1964

Sites and Buildings in Western Region Eligible
For Registered National Historic Landmark Status

Theme XVI -- Hawaii Aboriginal Culture

76. Piilanihale Heiau, Hawaii. This is the largest heiau, or temple, in the Hawaiian Islands, about 340 by 425, built probably in the 16th century. Privately owned, located on the east coast of Maui, it is well preserved because of heavy vegetation, but also difficult to reach because of this growth.

Theme XVIII -- Travel and Communication

77. San Francisco Cable Cars, California. This method of urban transportation--cars moved by gripping moving underground cables--was pioneered in 1873 in San Francisco, to which it was especially well suited because of steep hills in the downtown area. At its maximum, eight companies operated 112 miles of track in San Francisco, and five other American cities had similar lines. About 10 miles are still in operation, all in San Francisco. Owned by the City of San Francisco.

Theme XXI -- Political and Military Affairs After 1865

78. Pearl Harbor Naval Base, Hawaii. Pearl Harbor, on the Island of Oahu, was one of the keys to the development of American Naval power in the Pacific after 1908, and is still today an active, major naval base. The U.S.S. Arizona Memorial, where over 1,100 men were entombed in the battleship sunk by the Japanese in their surprise attack of December 7, 1941, is a point of major visitor interest. Owned by U. S. Navy.

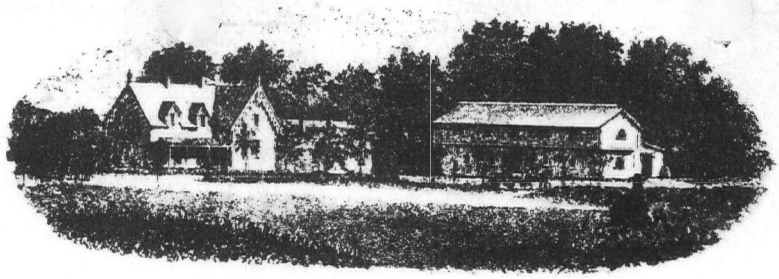
Theme XV - Westward Expansion, Subtheme: Mining Frontier

79. Assay Office, Idaho. The Assay Office at Boise, a two-story stone building erected by the U. S. Government in 1870-72 is a symbol of the importance that mining has played in the political, social, economic, and legal development of the Pacific Northwest. The site is owned by the Federal Government (U. S. Forest Service).

Theme XVIIb - Commerce and Industry

80. First Pacific Coast Salmon Cannery

Location: In Broderick, on the Yolo County side of the Sacramento River, opposite the fort of Sacramento's K Street. This was the former site of the first salmon cannery on the Pacific Coast. The cannery was developed by William and George Hume and Andrew Hapgood in 1864-1866, when they moved their cannery to the Columbia River. This is owned by Tallichet Enterprises, Inc., Broderick, California.



Lachryma Montis
Sonoma Valley

VALLEJO HOME AND HISTORICAL MUSEUM
STATE HISTORICAL MONUMENT
R. R. Emparan, Curator

Steward L. Udall
Secretary of Interior
Washington D.C.

Re: Registry National Historic Landmarks
Fort Ross, Sonoma County, California

Dear Sir:

Enclosed you will find a newspaper clipping taken from the San Fra. Chronicle of November 5, 1961 mailed to me a few days ago. A little late maybe. Also enclosed are two copies of Orders translated from the Spanish given General Mariano G. Vallejo June 24, 1835, the originals of which are in the Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley, Calif.

These orders I have marked Nos. 1 & 2. No. 1 is quite general even to where I underlined in pencil. Now read No. 2. It is direct and specific and puts the whole task up to General Mariano G. Vallejo to get the Russians off and out of this part of the western world. He, Mariano G. Vallejo built the Northern Frontier all the way from the Presidio in San Francisco up thru Marin, Sonoma, Lake, Napa, Solano, Contra Costa and Alameda Counties. Should they(the Russians gotten around him the fortifications in Sonoma) he placed his brother Jesus Vallejo in what is now known as Niles Canyon where he built a flour mill. It is still standing. This pass would have led right into Monterey the then capitol of California. When the Russians saw they were outgeneraled and out smarted they left in the late 1830s and early 1841. Thank God it as an American and a Californian who did it. Would we had someone who could do it today.

I am writing you this letter assuming that in the future you will be placing a plaque at Fort Ross giving the reason for its existance and later its abandonment. This is usually given it was for the fur trade and raising of vegetables for some of the other Russian locations further north, namely Alaska. I have shown these copies of orders to some of our highest military men who are now living in the Sonoma Valley and they unanimously agree they they never read more direct orders given a military man and also how completely they were carried out.

I hope you will appreciate and understand the spirit of this letter, its only objective being to present a true and factual story of the Russian invasion.

Yours very truly,

Richard R. Emparan

Richard R. Emparan

Enc (2)
cc US Dept of the Interior
Nat. Park Service, S.F. Calif.

(copied verbatim, without attempt at correction)

#2.

Seals

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF UPPER CALIFORNIA
CIVIL GOVERNMENT OF UPPER CALIFORNIA

Seals

Monterey June 24, 1835

In a separate note of this date, you will receive the instructions which determine the extent of your power respecting the building of a town in the valley of Sonoma in place of that which had been marked out and begun in the valley of Santa Rosa.

Many are the objects that the Superior Government has in view; but the principal one is to arrest, as soon as possible the progress of the Russian settlements of Bodega and Ross, in order to make ineffective all the ulterior designs of that government to ours, which would cause great difficulties to the nation.

To verify the scheme spoken of and in accordance with the supreme resolutions relative thereto, you are empowered to solicit families in all the Territory and other states of the Mexican Republic, in order to colonize the Northern Frontiers, granting lands to all the individuals who may wish to establish themselves there and these Grants shall be confirmed to them by the Territorial Government and when the grantees apply for the same. The title that they may receive from you will serve them as sufficient guarantee, as you are the only one empowered by the Supreme Government to grant land in the Frontier under your command.

The Supreme Government is satisfactorily convinced that you are the only officer to whom so great an enterprise can be trusted and in order to accomplish it in the right manner, it is willing to defray all the necessary expenses towards it and recommends you to use a just and prudent economy in this particular, keeping an exact account of all and advising the Government of the same. Should it happen that the Territorial Government may not be able at any time to aid the colony with the articles which they may need, it requires of you to supply them for the time being.

VERY PRIVATE

The topographical situation of the Frontier on the northern side of the Bay of San Francisco and Sacramento River may be somewhat difficult to colonize but this Government trusts that for the honor of the National Government and your own proper interests in the social order that you will not let escape an opportunity to deserve the premium to which all men aspire - POSTHUMOUS FAME - ultimatelyx this Territorial Government knows and is persuaded of all that you have informed it, respecting the danger to which this Frontier is exposed on account of your neighbors of the North and it recommends that the Mexican population be always greater than that of the foreign, who in virtue of the colonization should solicit lands in that precious portion of the Territory trusted to you by the Government, for which it again charges you only to give titles to those who may prove they merit them, bearing in mind the importance of the part of Bodega and Cape Mendocino, which points are too necessary for the preservation of the National Wwelfare.

The Government omits recommending the secrecy that this note requires which you will not make known only in the last extremity and it confides in that you will labour with assiduity in an object so sacred in which are concerned the general good and the peculiar welfare of the Territory in which you were born. It is warranted by the prudence, patriotism and good faith of which you have given so many proofs, offering again to make them known to Government. God and Liberty.

JOSE FIGUEROA

To the Military Commander and Director of the Northern Frontier

#1.

Monterey, California

June 24, 1835

Don M. G. Vallejo

Military Commandant & Director of Colonization of

the Northern Frontier:

"In conformity with the orders and instructions issued by the Supreme Government of the Confederation respecting the location of a village in the Valley of Sonoma, this Commandancy urges upon you, that, according to the topographical plan of the place, it be divided into quarters or squares, seeing that the streets and plazas be regulated so as to make a beginning. The inhabitants are to be governed entirely by said plan. This government and commandancy approves entirely of the lines designated by you for outlets - recognizing as the property of the village the public lands and privileges, the boundaries of Petaluma, Agua Caliente, Rancho de Huichica, Lama de Sur, Salvador, Vallejo and La Vernica, on the north of the City of Sonoma, as the limits of its property, rights and privileges, requesting that it commence immediately around the hill, where the fortifications is to be erected, to protect the inhabitants from incursions of savages and all others. In order that the building lots granted by you, as the person charged with colonization, may be fairly portioned, you will divide each square (manzana) into four parts, as well for the location of each as to interest persons in the planting of kitchen gardens, so that every one shall have a hundred yards, more or less, which the government deems sufficient; and further, lots of land may be granted, of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred yards, in opening for outlets, for other descriptions of tillage, subject to the Laws and Regulations of the subject, in such manner that at all times the Municipality shall possess the legal title.

"This Government and Commandancy-General offers you thanks for your efforts in erecting this new city, which shall secure the Frontier of the Republic, and is confident that you will make new efforts for the National Entirety.

"God and Liberty.

"[illegible]"

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT of the INTERIOR
★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★★ news release

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE Houbolt - Interior 4214

For Release NOVEMBER 5, 1961

SECRETARY UDALL DECLARES 32 MORE SITES ELIGIBLE FOR HISTORIC LANDMARK STATUS

Thirty-two additional sites commemorating America's historical heritage are eligible for the Registry of National Historic Landmarks, Secretary of the Interior Stewart L. Udall announced today.

These sites, possessing exceptional historic value to the American people, are described in three new studies in the National Park Service series. The Registry eventually will cover all major periods of human history in the United States.

Twenty-six of the sites are included in the studies: Dutch and Swedish Exploration and Settlement; and two subthemes under Westward Expansion and Extension of the National Boundaries to the Pacific, 1830-1898, entitled The Fur Trade and Transportation and Communication. The remaining six sites were given further study under English Exploration and Settlement to 1700, Political and Military Affairs, 1830-1860, The Civil War, and one subtheme of Westward Expansion and Extension of the National Boundaries to the Pacific, 1830-1898, The Cattlemen's Empire. As a result of this study, they are now eligible for Registered National Historic Landmark status.

Secretary Udall said that the Registry of National Historic Landmarks is designed to recognize and endorse the preservation and protection of structures and sites now administered by States, other public agencies, or historical societies, and to encourage private owners of historic landmarks to maintain them.

The Registry is an outgrowth of the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings program of the National Park Service. This program was authorized by the Historic Sites Act of 1935, which provided for a "survey of historic and

archeologic sites, buildings, and objects for the purpose of determining which possess exceptional value as commemorating or illustrating the history of the United States."

Owners or administrators of sites found eligible for Landmark status may apply to the National Park Service for such recognition and will receive a certificate. Suitable markers will also be furnished upon request.

To date, 405 sites have been recommended for classification as possessing exceptional value. Of these, 297 are eligible for Registered National Historic Landmark status. The remaining 108 are units of the National Park System which preserve features relating to the several themes already completed.

Descriptive summaries of the sites in the presently announced theme studies are attached. Additional studies will be announced from time to time. The various theme studies may be published later for public distribution. Only reading copies are currently available.

x x x

P.N. 102758-61

Dutch and Swedish Exploration and Settlement

In the study of "Dutch and Swedish Exploration and Settlement," 11 sites have been recognized as possessing exceptional value. Ten of these, not units of the National Park System, are eligible for status as Registered National Historic Landmarks. They are as follows:

1. Fort Christina, Delaware. Here the first Swedish expedition to the Delaware landed in 1638 and the first fortification of New Sweden was erected. Around the fortification grew the nucleus of Swedish Delaware settlement. The wharf of natural rocks--site of the first landing and part of the first settlement--is preserved in Fort Christina State Park. The Park contains a monument commemorating Swedish settlement designed by the late Swedish sculptor, Carl Milles. Located in Wilmington, Delaware, the site is owned by the State of Delaware.

2. Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Delaware. Built in 1698, Holy Trinity is the oldest surviving Delaware Valley Swedish church. No other structure so closely related to Swedish settlement retains such architectural integrity. The church is rich in objects typifying Swedish ties. Some of these date from the late 17th century. The Garden Club of Wilmington restored the church yard during the late 1940's and the church is open to visitors upon request. Located in Wilmington, Delaware, it is owned by the Protestant Episcopal Church, and maintained by the Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church Foundation, Inc.

3. The Printzhof (Capital of New Sweden), Pennsylvania. On Tinicum Island, on the southern edge of modern Philadelphia, stood the headquarters of New Sweden from 1643 to 1653 during the administration of the fabulous Governor Johan Printz. The infant colony of New Sweden was virtually ignored by the homeland until the arrival of Johan Printz. Printz selected Tinicum Island as his home and built a fort, New Gothenberg. Here, for 10 years, he energetically ruled the colony in an autocratic manner. The site of Printz's house, "The Printzhof," and a portion of the surrounding settlement are preserved in Governor Printz Park. Archeological excavations have uncovered the foundations of the Printzhof, as well as thousands of Swedish artifacts. Located in Delaware County, Pennsylvania, near the junction of State Routes 291 and 420, the site is owned by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

4. Van Cortlandt Manor, New York. This structure constitutes the most authentic survival of an 18th century Dutch-English manor house of the Hudson Valley. The oldest portion of the house dates from the late 17th century. The manor was begun by Stephanus Van Cortlandt and was enlarged later by Pierre Van Cortlandt, Third Lord of the Manor. Purchased in 1953 by John D. Rockefeller, Jr., the house and part of the Van Cortlandt lands are now a unit of Sleepy Hollow Restoration. The restoration is well maintained and guide service is provided. Located at Croton-on-Hudson, New York, on U. S. Route 9, the site is owned by Sleepy Hollow Restoration, Tarrytown, New York.

5. Philipse Manor, New York. A fine survivor of the 18th century Dutch manorial system, Philipse Manor was the social and administrative center of the great manor of Philipsburg, created in 1693. The estate contained some 156,000 acres and became an important unit in political and social development of provincial New York. After the Revolutionary War, the Manor Hall passed through several hands until, in 1908, it was accepted by the State of New York, for maintenance by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Philipse Manor is located in Yonkers, New York, and is owned by the State of New York.

6. Philipsburg Manor, New York. The oldest portion of this house was built in 1683 by Frederick Philipse, First Lord of a 90,000-acre manor. This simple stone house in North Tarrytown is an important survivor of the great Philipse manor. Now a project of Sleepy Hollow Restoration, it presents a remarkable picture of country life in the Dutch settlement before 1750. Located in North Tarrytown, New York, it is owned and administered by Sleepy Hollow Restoration, Tarrytown, New York.

7. Dutch Reformed (Sleepy Hollow) Church, New York. The Dutch Reformed Church of North Tarrytown is a distinguished relic of Dutch America, notable for architectural and historical relations with Hudson River colonial life. Although the exact construction date is not known, architects assign it to the end of the 17th century. After the Revolution, history of the church was uneventful, save for fire damage around 1837. Around 1840, a new church was built as a branch of the older one and shortly after the Civil War it replaced the old church as a regular place of worship. The old structure is not open to the public except on special occasions, but is maintained in good condition. In the adjacent burial ground is the grave of Washington Irving, creator of "Sleepy Hollow." Located on the northern outskirts of North Tarrytown, on U. S. Route 9, it is owned and administered by the First Reformed Church of North Tarrytown, New York.

8. Hurley, New York. This little town between the Hudson River and the Catskills preserves a collection of stone houses which maintain the region's Dutch heritage to an unusual degree. Ten of these, some of which are still occupied by descendants of early Dutch settlers, extend along Hurley Street. Others are scattered nearby. The old cemetery contains graves of many of Hurley's earliest settlers. Hurley, founded in 1662, was laid out in the fertile bottomland of Esopus Creek and given the name of Nieuw Dorp. Under English rule, the name was changed to Hurley by Governor Lovelace. Located on U. S. Route 209, three miles west of Kingston and the New York Thruway, Hurley is in private ownership.

9. Fort Crailo, New York. In reality a brick manor house, Fort Crailo was probably built around the beginning of the 18th century and stands near the center of the former Van Rensselaer estate. This building is the only important structure preserving the story of the greatest of the patroonships. The Van Rensselaer family occupied the house as early as 1704 and continued to live there until 1871. In 1924 the house was given to the State of New York, and during restoration, most of the 19th century alterations were eliminated. Fort Crailo is located in Rensselaer, New York, and is owned and administered by the State of New York.

10. Voorlezer's House, New York. The Voorlezer House, built before 1696, is the oldest known elementary school building in the United States, as well as an important survival of 17th century Dutch settlement. How long the house was used as a school is not known. The building passed through several hands and was on the whole well maintained. By 1936 it had fallen into disrepair and was saved from demolition when it was purchased and donated to the Staten Island Historical Society. The house is located on Arthur Kill Road opposite Center Street, Richmond town, on Staten Island, and is owned and administered by the Staten Island Historical Society.

In addition, one site is represented in the National Park System. It is Gloria Dei (Old Swede's) Church, National Historic Site, Pennsylvania.

The Fur Trade

In "The Fur Trade" subtheme study of the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings, 10 sites have been recognized as possessing exceptional value. Six of these, not administered by the National Park Service, are eligible to receive status as Registered National Historic Landmarks. They are as follows:

1. Fort Union, North Dakota. Built in 1828, this post signified the opening round in John Jacob Astor's campaign to secure the western mountain fur trade for the American Fur Company. Fort Union maintained a monopoly on the rich fur region now encompassing Montana, North Dakota, and part of Wyoming. The fort became the principal depot for the fur trade of the Upper Missouri. Although little surface evidence of the site remains today, it is owned by the State of North Dakota and administered by the State Historical Society. It is located at the east edge of Buford, North Dakota, south of U. S. Highway 2.

2. Green River Rendezvous Site, Wyoming. Of all rendezvous sites used by the Rocky Mountain fur traders, the most popular was that on Green River. Of the 15 annual meetings held by the mountain men, 8 were at the Green River site and 5 of these were held at the junction of Horse Creek and Green River. To the meetings on the Green River came some of the foremost figures of the fur trade, including William Ashley, Jim Bridger, Thomas Fitzpatrick, Kit Carson, and Jedediah Smith. Located near Daniel, Wyoming, the site is almost unchanged from its condition when fur trappers gathered there a century ago. The land comprising the Rendezvous site is privately owned.

3. Astoria, Oregon. Astoria is one of the most significant sites of the American fur trade symbolizing John Jacob Astor's great bid to break the British monopoly on the northwest trade. It commemorates the powerful commercial and political influences exerted by the fur trade interests. It also represents an important American claim to the Oregon Country, even though the effort eventually failed. The site of the original fort is located in Astoria, Oregon. Although most of the site has been completely covered by the modern city, a small plot of ground at 15th and Exchange Streets, has escaped construction activity. This section of the site is maintained by the city of Astoria.

Transportation and Communication

In the "Transportation and Communication" subtheme study of the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings, 12 sites have been recognized as possessing exceptional value. Ten of these, not administered by the National Park Service, are eligible to receive status as Registered National Historic Landmarks. They are as follows:

1. Apache Pass, Arizona. A major avenue of cross-country travel in the Southwest, Apache Pass permitted crossing of the Chiricahua Mountains. The trail leading through it was so located because of the water of Apache Spring. It was a leading site on the Butterfield Overland Mail route. It was considered the most dangerous point along the entire route from Tipton, Missouri, to San Francisco, California. Stone foundations and rock debris today mark the site of the Apache Pass Stage Station. The Butterfield trail may be followed from one end of the Pass to the other and the historical setting remains intact. Located in Cochise County, Arizona, 15 miles south of Bowie, the Pass is owned by the United States Government and various private individuals.

2. Oak Grove Butterfield Stage Station, California. The Oak Grove station appears to be the only one still standing on the entire route of the Butterfield Overland Mail which operated between San Francisco and two eastern termini, St. Louis, Missouri, and Memphis, Tennessee. The Oak Grove Stage Station is a well preserved, one-story adobe building and the quaint rambling structure still retains the atmosphere of old staging days. Located in San Diego County, California, on State Highway 79, the site has been marked by the State of California, and is in private ownership.

3. Durango-Silverton Narrow Gauge Railroad, Colorado. This 45-mile stretch of narrow gauge railroad track was completed in 1882 along the gorge of the Las Animas River between Durango and Silverton. It climbs 2,800 feet to an elevation of 8,302 feet in that distance. Its purpose was to bring gold and silver ores of the Silverton area to smelters at Durango. As the sole surviving regularly scheduled passenger narrow gauge railroad in the West, it is an important historical survival of a facility that played a significant role in the history of the Rocky Mountains.

4. Bent's Old Fort, Colorado. Completed in 1833, Bent's Old Fort was the largest and most important American trading post in the Southwest fur trade. Next to Fort Union, North Dakota, it was the largest fur trading post west of the Mississippi. A center of American life and civilization in the Southwest for 20 years, Bent's Fort was both a focal point of the fur trade and a way station and supply depot on the Santa Fe Trail. Located on the north bank of the Arkansas River, about 8 miles east of La Junta, Colorado, it is owned by the State Historical Society.

5. Fort Ross, California. Established in 1812, Fort Ross was the largest single Russian trade center south of Alaska. Founded as part of the Russian American fur trading operation, it represented a strong attempt by Russia to gain control of California. Continuing expansion of the Russians in western North America was the direct cause of the Monroe Doctrine. Failure of the Fort Ross operation along with Spanish demands for Russian withdrawal resulted in sale of the holdings to John Sutter in 1841. Maintained as a State Historical Museum by the California Division of Beaches and Parks, the site is located on State Highway 1, 60 miles north of San Francisco, and is owned by the State of California.

6. Fort Osage, Missouri. Fort Osage commemorates the factory system operated by the United States government in the fur trade from 1795 to 1822. It was one of the most successful of the 28 government factories. The factory system was based on the belief that the Indians' welfare was best protected by government conduct of the Indian trade. Always unpopular with private traders, the factory system was defeated in Congress in 1822. Fort Osage was established by General William Clark in 1806, and in addition to being a factory, was the first U. S. Army post west of the Mississippi. A reconstruction project at the fort site was begun in 1947 by Jackson County, Missouri. Archeological excavations have been made, and seven buildings have been reconstructed. The United States Army Corps of Engineers recently shifted the Missouri River to its old channel at the foot of the bluffs on which the fort stood. Located on the Missouri River on the northern edge of the town of Sibley, it is owned by Jackson County, Missouri.

In addition, four sites already included in the National Park System represent the history of the Fur Trade. They are as follows:

1. Fort Laramie National Monument, Wyoming

2. Fort Vancouver National Monument, Washington

3. Grand Teton National Park, Wyoming

4. Jefferson National Expansion Memorial, Missouri

4. Grenville M. Dodge House, Iowa. This was the home of Grenville M. Dodge, one of the Nation's foremost railroad builders. From 1852 until 1892, Dodge was active in railroad surveys and construction, and later was a railroad executive. Dodge therefore ranks as one of the world's great railroad builders. He died in 1916. His 14-room mansion was constructed at a cost of $35,000 in 1869 or '70 and has been described as a fine example of Victorian architecture. External features of the house appear to be unchanged, although the interior has been altered through conversion to an apartment house. Located at 605 South Third Street in Council Bluffs, Iowa, the site is in private ownership.

5. Cottonwood Pony Express Station, Kansas. The Cottonwood Pony Express Station, Hanover, Kansas, is said to be the only surviving unmoved and unaltered Pony Express Station. It was an important stop on the Oregon-California trail, and served as a relay station for both the Overland Mail and the Pony Express. Built by George Hollenberg in 1857 as part of a ranch, it later comprised a store, post office, kitchen, dining room, and bedroom. The attic was used as sleeping quarters for employees, stage drivers, and Pony Express riders. The station is in good condition, apparently little changed. Owned by the State of Kansas and administered by the Kansas State Historical Society, it is located near Hanover, Kansas.

6. James J. Hill Home, Minnesota. Constructed in 1889, at a cost of about $200,000,this 32-room house was the home of James J. Hill. Hill was not only one of the Nation's great railroad builders, but was a financial leader as well. From 1878 to 1912, he was an active leader in railroad construction. In 1890, all of the roads he controlled were combined as the Great Northern Railway Company. Hill died in 1916. Although the exterior features of his house remain unchanged, the interior has been remodeled. Located at 240 Summit Avenue, St. Paul, Minnesota, the house is owned by the St. Paul Diocesan Teachers College.

7. Patee House, Missouri. When completed in 1858, the Patee House was one of the finest hotels west of the Mississippi. In 1860 it served as the headquarters for Russell, Majors, and Waddell, operators of the Pony Express. Many of the riders stayed at the hotel. On the street in front of the hotel, a cannon was fired inaugurating the Pony Express on April 3, 1860. Since it was constructed, the building has passed through many hands and has been used for many purposes. It last served as a shirt factory. Located at 12th and Penn Streets, St. Joseph, Missouri, the building is privately owned.

8. Fort Benton, Montana. Fort Benton commemorates the steamboat era on the upper Missouri. Although established earlier as a fur trading center, its real prosperity dates from 1859 with the arrival of the first steamboat. Discovery of Montana gold deposits in 1862 brought in a rush of miners and Fort Benton became the center for overland transportation following trips up the river by steamboat. Although little remains of the Fort Benton of the 1860's and '70's, the river front along which the steamboats once docked and unloaded is evidently unchanged. The site is partially in public ownership and partly privately owned.

9. Fort Churchill, Nevada. Fort Churchill served as an important post from 1860 to 1867 on the Central Overland Mail Stage and the Pony Express. It also protected the first transcontinental telegraph lines. From 1861 to 1865, it was the main headquarters of all Nevada military posts. Fort Churchill was abandoned in March, 1870, following which the adobe structures gradually dissolved. In 1935, under supervision of the National Park Service, some of the buildings were reconstructed. Today only ruins of some 15 of the reconstructed structures remain. Located in Lyons County, on U. S. Highway 95, Fort Churchill is now a Nevada State Park.

10. Fort Ruby, Nevada. Established during the Civil War to protect the stage and telegraph facilities from Indian attacks, Fort Ruby was built in the fall of 1862. Near Fort Ruby, also, was the overland stage ranch, established to supply the stage line with grain and provisions. Fort Ruby was occupied until 1869 when the transcontinental stage operations came to an end. Fort Ruby now consists of two original structures of the old post. Both buildings are in excellent condition. Located in White Pine County, Nevada, about 71 miles southeast of Elko, Fort Ruby is privately owned.

In addition, two sites already included in the National Park System represent the history of Transportation and Communication. They are as follows:

1. Fort Laramie National Monument, Wyoming

2. Jefferson National Expansion Memorial, Missouri

Several studies which have been the subject of previous announcements contain sites on which additional information was needed before their status could be determined. At the time of the original announcements of results of the several studies, action on these sites was deferred until further data were available. Sites in this catagory now eligible for Registered National Historic Landmark status are listed below under the studies of which they were originally a part.

English Exploration and Settlement to 1700

1. "Scotch"-Boardman House, Massachusetts. The "Scotch"-Boardman House is an excellent survivor of 17th century New England and has been described as an outstanding monument owing to so much original finish in unspoiled condition. Exact date of its construction is not known. For many years, it was assumed to have been built to house Scottish prisoners captured by Oliver Cromwell in 1650, and transported to America as laborers in the Saugus iron works. Recent studies question this, indicating that the present house was built after 1686 near, but not on, the site of the original "Scotch" house. In excellent condition and open to the public during the summer, the house is located on Howard street in Saugus, Massachusetts, and is owned by the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.

2. Old House, New York. The Old House at Cutchogue is a distinguished surviving example of English domestic architecture in America. It was erected by John Budd in 1649 some 10 miles from its present site. Ten years later, the house was moved to its present location. Still later, it passed into the hands of Joseph Wickham and the Wickham family held it until 1784, when it was confiscated during the Revolution because of loyalist leanings of its occupant at the time. After passing through the hands of still another family, it was acquired by the late William Harrison Case, whose heirs donated it to the Congregational Society of Cutchogue. Restored in 1940, the Old House is open to visitors and is owned by the Congregational Society of Cutchogue, Long Island, New York.

Political and Military Affairs, 1830-1860

1. San Juan Island, Washington. This site commemorates the long series of boundary disputes between Canada and the United States over the location of the international boundary. Here, in 1859, disputes between Canadian and United States citizens came to a head in a colorful incident in which an

American settler shot and killed a trespassing pig belonging to a Hudson's Bay Company officer. Succeeding series of events resulted in occupation of San Juan Island by a British force to the north and an American force to the south. War was averted, however, when it was agreed to submit the boundary dispute to arbitration by a disinterested third party, in which Emperor Wilhelm I of Germany heard the contentions of both sides and upheld the claims of the United States regarding San Juan Island. Remains of the English camp exist today adjacent to Garrison Bay. Ten miles south of the English camp, near the southernend and west coast of the island, are the fortifications of the American camp. These earthworks are included within five acres owned by the State of Washington.

The Civil War

1. Fort Fisher, North Carolina. For nearly 4 years, Fort Fisher guarded the Confederate port of Wilmington, North Carolina. With the fall of Fort Morgan on Mobile Bay in 1864, Fort Fisher became the last major Confederate coastal fortification, and when it fell in 1865 the Confederacy was virtually isolated from the outside world. Fort Fisher, a large earthwork built at the southern tip of the peninsula between the Cape Fear River and the Atlantic, was an impassable barrier to the Union fleet. It has suffered erosional damage on the sea face, and damage from construction projects on the land face, in the years since it was abandoned. Today, the State of North Carolina is carrying out an extensive program of stabilization and interpretive development at Fort Fisher. Located 18 miles south of Wilmington, North Carolina, the site is in both private and Federal ownership, with one tract owned by the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

2. Glorieta Pass, New Mexico. The battle of Glorieta Pass, on March 26-28, 1862, ended a Confederate attempt to seize and hold a large portion of the Southwest and its resources for the Confederacy. Although the modern highway and railroad slightly impair the integrity of the site, most of the area still remains as it appeared at the time of the battle. Johnson's Ranch, where the Confederate supply train was destroyed, has disappeared, but other key positions in the battle are identifiable. Located in Glorieta Pass (also known as Apache Canyon), east of Santa Fe, New Mexico, the site is in private ownership.

The Cattlemen's Empire

1. The King Ranch, Texas. The historic King Ranch ranks as one of the most outstanding and certainly the best known of all cattle enterprises in the history of the southwestern cattle frontier. It was founded in 1852 by Richard King who purchased a Spanish land grant of 75,000 acres on Santa Gertrudis Creek. By mid-20th century, it included 1,225,000 acres covering most of four Texas counties. The largest ranch in the United States, it is still in business with headquarters at Kingsville, Texas. Located in Nueces, Kenedy, Kleberg, and Willacy Counties, Texas, the ranch is in private ownership.

102758

Letter November 6, 1961 to owner of Fort Ross, California notifying him of eligibility of Landmark status, signed by Director.

Owner: Hon. Edmund G. (Pat) Brown; Governor of California;
Sacramento, California.

Letters also sent to: Sen. Clair Engle, 11-1-61
Sen. Thomas H. Kuchel, 11-1-61
Cong. J. Arthur Younger, 11-1-61

L58 CHA November 29, 1961

Fort Ross, Calif
& Coloma

Hon. Edmund C. Brown
Governor of California
Sacramento, California

Dear Governor Brown:

Through an inadvertence, no doubt, the application forms for the Registered National Historic Landmark Certificates and Markers for Coloma and Fort Ross were returned to us without being signed. Will you kindly see that they are signed and returned to us? As soon as we receive them, we will have the certificates and markers prepared for you.

Sincerely yours,

Porter III

Charles W. Porter III
Acting Chief Historian

Enclosures

Copy to: Regional Director, Region Four
Mr. Littleton

JOLittleton:bfr 11/29/61

STATE OF CALIFORNIA

GOVERNORS OFFICE

SACRAMENTO 14

December 20, 1961

Mr. Charles W. Porter, III
Acting Chief Historian
United States Department
of the Interior
National Park Service
Washington 25, D. C.

File: L58-CHA

Dear Mr. Porter:

Enclosed please find the application forms for the Registered National Historic Landmark Certificates and Markers for Coloma and Fort Ross which have been signed by Governor Brown.

These were inadvertently mailed to you, unsigned, on November 24, 1961, and returned by you on November 29, 1961.

Sincerely

/s/ Ray Varley
Departmental Secretary

Enclosure

COPY

December 28, 1961

L58-CHA

Fort Ross
+ Columbia
+ Coloma — wire

Memorandum

To: Regional Director, Region Four

From: Chief, National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings

Subject: Application Forms for Fort Ross and Coloma, California

We have recently received the completed application forms for Fort Ross and Coloma, California. Copies of which are attached for your files. The certificate for Coloma was sent to you November 29, and the marker was shipped to you December 15. The certificate and marker for Fort Ross have not yet been prepared.

The name for the Fort Ross certificate and marker will appear as on the application form, as we do not believe any question may arise over its correct title. Please advise us to whom we should send the marker when it is ready.

John O. Littleton

John O. Littleton
Chief, National Survey of
Historic Sites and Buildings

Copy to: Mr. Littleton ✓

JOLittleton:mg

RECEIVED
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON OFFICE
Nov 27 10 23 AM '61

NOV 27 1961 L58

Fahler
Littleton, N.H.

Mr. Conrad L. Wirth, Director
National Park Service
Department of the Interior
Washington 25, D. C.

DEC 27 1961

Dear Mr. Wirth:

As the (owner,owners) of Fort Ross (name of site) located in

Fort Ross	Sonoma	California
(City)	(County)	(State)

(I,we) hereby make formal application for a certificate (x) and bronze marker, 17" x 18", (x) designating this historic property as a Registered National Historic Landmark. (Check one or both as desired)

1. Fully conscious of the high responsibility to the Nation that goes with the ownership and care of a property classified as having exceptional value and worthy of Registered National Historic Landmark status (I,we) agree to preserve, so far as practicable and to the best of (my,our) ability, the historical integrity of this important part of the national cultural heritage.

2. Toward this end, (I,we) agree to continue to use the property only for purposes consistent with its historical character.

3. (I,we) also agree to permit an annual visit to the property by a representative of the National Park Service, as a basis for continuing landmark status.

4. If for any reason, the three conditions mentioned above cannot continue to be met, it is agreed that the Registered National Historic Landmark status shall cease and that until such status is restored by the Secretary of the Interior, neither the Registered National Historic Landmark Certificate nor the Marker will be displayed.

Sincerely yours,

Robert G. Brown

Sent to Region Dec 28-61
To Regional 3-2-62

January 10, 1962

L58

Memorandum

To: Director

From: Assistant Regional Director, Region Four

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings:
Landmark Plaque for Fort Ross, California

We have received Chief of National Survey John O. Littleton's memorandum of December 28, regarding the certificates for Coloma and Fort Ross, and the marker for Fort Ross.

Fort Ross is the correct name for the site, and the bronze marker, when completed, should be shipped to this office.

/s/ HERBERT MAIER

Assistant Regional Director

In duplicate

February 7, 1962

L58

Memorandum

To: Director

From: Acting Assistant Regional Director, Region Four

Subject: Registry of National Landmarks: Plaques for Fort Ross and Donner Camp, California

We have just been informed by the California Division of Beaches and Parks that the State plans to hold formal Registered Landmark dedication ceremonies at Fort Ross in mid-August, 1962 (exact date to be determined later), and at Donner Pass on September 9, 1962.

We therefore request that high production priorities be given to the bronze markers for these two sites. They should be shipped to this office by the following dates:

1. Fort Ross, California - August 1
2. Donner Camp, California - September 1

/s/ Bennett T. Gale
Acting Assistant Regional Director

In duplicate

C O P Y

March 1, 1962

L58-CHA

Mr. Richard R. Emparan, Curator
Vallejo Home and Historical
Museum
345 1st East
Sonoma, California

Dear Mr. Emparan:

Secretary Udall has asked us to reply to your letter of February 19 and its enclosures which provide considerable information about the Vallejo Home in Sonoma, California, and Russian activities at Fort Ross.

Your information is correct that Fort Ross is eligible for a Registered National Historical Landmark bronze plaque. Since Fort Ross is a state monument, the State of California presumably will request the plaque.

Your concern appears to be that the wording on the plaque might not be in accordance with historical facts as you understand them to be.

You need have no concern on this score because the plaques do not carry any textual material other than the name of the place and the fact that it is a Registered National Historic Landmark.

If you desire further information about the landmark program you may wish to consult with Dr. John A. Hussey of the National Park Service Region Four Office at 180 New Montgomery Street, San Francisco 5, California.

Thank you very much for writing to us on this subject.

Sincerely yours,

/S/ CHARLES W. PORTER III

Charles W. Porter, III
Acting Chief Historian

Copy to: Regional Director, Region Four w/c of inc.
History " "

REAppleman:bj:3/1/62

March 2, 1962

L58-CHA

Memorandum

To: Regional Director, Region Four

From: Acting Chief Historian

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings:
Certificates to be sent to Owners

We are enclosing the following Registered National Historic Landmark Certificates for Landmarks in your Region:

1. Fort Ross, California
2. Fort Churchill, Nevada
3. Fort Astoria, Oregon
4. Fort Rock Cave, Oregon

All of the above owners have made application for the plaque, and you have already advised us as to whom they should be shipped when they are ready.

Acting Chief Historian

Enclosures 4

Copy to: Mr. Littleton

JOLittleton:mg

May 10, 1962

L58

Memorandum

To: Director

From: Acting Assistant Regional Director, Region Four

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings:
Bronze Markers for Fort Ross and Donner Camp, California

We have been informed that the State of California plans to hold formal Registered National Landmark dedication ceremonies for Fort Ross on August 18, and for Donner Camp on or about Labor Day. If the bronze plaques cannot be delivered to this Office prior to those dates, is there any possibility that authority can be granted to have the marker case here? The Division of Beaches and Parks, which wishes to have the markers in place for the ceremonies has volunteered to cast these two markers if such a procedure is appropriate.

/s/ James V. Lloyd
Acting Assistant Regional Director

In duplicate

C O P Y

EDMUND G. BROWN
GOVERNOR OF
CALIFORNIA

WILLIAM E. WARNE
ADMINISTRATOR
RESOURCES AGENCY

EDWARD F. DOLDER
Chief
Division of Beaches and Parks

CHARLES A. DeTU
Director of
Parks and Recreati

THE RESOURCES AGENCY OF CALIFORNIA
DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION
DIVISION OF BEACHES AND PARKS
1617 TERRACE WAY, SANTA ROSA

Gale
Casey
Snell

May 14, 1962

Mr. Bennett Gale
National Park Service
180 New Montgomery Street
San Francisco, California

Dear Mr. Gale:

You may recall earlier correspondence to you regarding the dedication of Fort Ross as a national historical landmark. We have now definitely set a program combining the national historical landmark acceptance with the 150th anniversary of the founding of Fort Ross. The date selected is August 18, 1962, and the program will be sponsored by the California Historical Society.

I must admit that our correspondence does not give us much information on what is required of us for designation as a national historical landmark. Is there a plaque to be dedicated and, if so, has it been ordered, or do we do this in the very near future. If there is a plaque, we would like to know the size and suggestions on mounting.

I have suggested that Mr. William W. Whitney, Public Information Officer of the California Historical Society get in touch with you regarding the program. It seems to me that someone from the National Park Service should make a presentation of the national landmark to an official of the Division of Beaches and Parks, probably the Chief.

I would appreciate any information you can give me regarding a national historical landmark for Fort Ross and also advise me of anything that remains for us to do.

Sincerely yours,

Gordon T. Kishbaugh

GORDON T. KISHBAUGH
Superintendent, District 2

L58

REGION FOUR
180 New Montgomery Street
San Francisco 5, California

May 16, 1962

Mr. Gordon T. Kishbaugh
Superintendent, District 2
California Division of Beaches and Parks
1617 Terrace Way
Santa Rosa, California

Dear Mr. Kishbaugh:

We have received your letter of May 14 to Mr. Gale, informing us that August 18 has been selected as the date for dedication of Fort Ross as a Regional National Historic Landmark, and that the program will be sponsored by the California Historical Society. This date is satisfactory to us.

In response to your questions:

1. The Registered National Historic Landmark awards consist of two items -- a landmark certificate, signed by the Secretary of the Interior and the Director of the National Park Service, designating Fort Ross as a Landmark; and a bronze plaque 18" by 17" in size, carrying the same message.

2. The landmark certificate is now in our hands. The bronze marker is produced at no cost to the site owner by our Washington Office. We have requested that Fort Ross Marker be in our hands by August 1.

It is not necessary to have the marker permanently in place before the ceremony. At the Coloma ceremony in January the marker was mounted on a temporary standard for unveiling at the ceremony. At the recent Columbia ceremony, the plaque was permanently in place and was then unveiled during that event. If you wish to have the marker set permanently in place before the event, let us know and we will notify our Washington Office to send the marker directly to you, on or by August 1.

3. In conducting presentation ceremonies of this nature, we have found it best to have some person chosen by the owner of the site (in this case the State of California has apparently selected the California Historical Society) to speak on the historical significance of the Landmark (Fort Ross). In presenting the award to the site owner, our representative then explains briefly the significance of the Registered National Historic Landmark program.

In order to keep chances for slipups to a minimum, we suggest that you and the California Historical Society work out together the details as to the speakers on history, the time of the ceremony, and who is to receive the award -- the latter, of course, should be some official of the Division of Beaches and Parks or a representative of the State. If you will then inform us of these decisions as they evolve, we will arrange our schedule to cooperate fully in every detail.

In order to explain the significance of the landmark recognition we enclose three copies of the printed leaflet, The Registry of National Historic Landmarks.

I hope we have succeeded in giving you a better idea of what is involved in the landmark designation, and do not hesitate to write again if you have any additional questions. We would appreciate it if you will keep us informed, as the final details of the program are decided upon; also, if you wish to have the marker set permanently in place prior to August 18.

Sincerely yours,

(Sgd.) Russell K. Grater

Russell K. Grater
Acting Regional Chief of Interpretation

Enclosure

Copy to: Director (2)

June 7, 1962

150-GHA

Memorandum

To: Regional Director, Region Four

From: Acting Chief Historian

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings: Landmark Plaques for Fort Ross and Donner Camp, California

We have received Acting Assistant Regional Director Lloyd's memorandum of May 10 requesting information on the status of the Landmark Plaques for the above sites. Both plaques were ordered from Lorton Prison Industries on May 23. We note that the Landmark ceremony at Fort Ross is scheduled for August 18, and at Donner Camp for a date on or about Labor Day. At this time there is only one plaque ahead of these two on Lorton's manufacturing list. Hence we feel sure that the plaques for Fort Ross and Donner Camp will be available by the dates indicated in Mr. Lloyd's memorandum. We will ship them to you as soon as we receive them.

Yours,

Acting Chief Historian

Copy to: Mr. Littleton

WDLogan:gb



California Historical Society

Incorporated March 6, 1886

Publishes the California Historical Society Quarterly *and maintains a library*

2090 Jackson Street · San Francisco 9, California

Donald C. Biggs, *Director*

June 12, 1962

Carruthers
Get one ready!

The Hon. Stewart L. Udall
Secretary of the Interior
Department of the Interior
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Secretary:

The California Division of Beaches and Parks has named our Society as the official sponsor for a ceremony observing the 150th anniversary of the founding of Fort Ross and its dedication as a registered national historical landmark next August 18 (Saturday) at 2:30 p.m.

We are in the process of planning a program for the event and since we are sure many distinguished Californians will attend, we are particularly anxious to make an outstanding presentation. A telegram from you to be read at the ceremony would considerably enhance this occasion. It would be most appreciated if you could arrange to do this.

Sincerely yours,

Albert Shumate

Albert Shumate, M.D.
President

WWW/mk

NSHS + B file 1-58

JUL 2 1962

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE, DEPT. OF THE INTERIOR, WASH. 25, D.C. ACCT. 142.1

HCQ
GOVT PD
DR. ALBERT SHUMATE, PRESIDENT, CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
2090 JACKSON STREET, SAN FRANCISCO 9, CALIFORNIA

I REGRET THAT I CANNOT BE PRESENT TO PARTICIPATE IN CEREMONIES COMMEMORATING THE 150TH ANNIVERSARY OF FOUNDING OF FORT ROSS AND ITS DEDICATION AUGUST 18 AS A REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK. AS SECRETARY OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR IT HAS GIVEN ME MUCH PERSONAL SATISFACTION TO ADMINISTER THE DEPARTMENT'S LANDMARK PROGRAM WHICH SEEKS TO GIVE APPROPRIATE RECOGNITION TO HISTORIC SITES AND STRUCTURES OF OUTSTANDING IMPORTANCE IN ILLUSTRATING AND COMMEMORATING OUR COUNTRY'S HISTORY. IT IS ONLY THROUGH THE COOPERATION OF GOVERNMENT AT ALL LEVELS - NATIONAL, STATE, AND LOCAL - AND OF PATRIOTIC AND PROFESSIONAL GROUPS SUCH AS THE CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY THAT OUR HISTORICAL HERITAGE CAN BE preserved IN THE FULL MEASURE THAT IS DESIRABLE. I AM AWARE THAT THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, YOUR ORGANIZATION, AND OTHER HISTORICAL SOCIETIES IN THE STATE HAVE AN EARLY AND CONTINUING ~~HISTORY~~ record OF ACHIEVEMENT IN THIS FIELD. MY CONGRATULATIONS ON THIS SPLENDID RECORD IN HISTORICAL CONSERVATION.

(sgd) Stewart L. Udall

SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR

COPY To: LM
Regional Director, Region Four w/c of inc.
History

REAppleman:bj:6/25/62

RECEIVED
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON OFFICE
JUN 14

L 58
Wirth

California historical society

INCORPORATED MARCH 6, 1886

Publishes the California Historical Society QUARTERLY *and maintains a library*

2090 JACKSON STREET · SAN FRANCISCO 9, CALIFORNIA

200 EAST AVENUE 43 · LOS ANGELES 31, CALIFORNIA

Donald C. Biggs, Director

June 12, 1962

Mr. Conrad Wirth
Director, National Park Service
Department of the Interior
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Wirth:

As you know, the California Division of Beaches and Parks has named our Society as the official sponsor for a ceremony observing the 150th anniversary of the founding of Fort Ross and its dedication as a registered national historical landmark next August 18 (Saturday) at 2:30 p.m.

We are in the process of planning a program for the event and since we are sure many distinguished Californians will attend, we are particularly anxious to make an outstanding presentation. A telegram from you to be read at the ceremony would considerably enhance this occasion. It would be most appreciated if you could arrange to do this.

Sincerely yours,

Albert Shumate

Albert Shumate, M.D.
President

WWW/mk

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

142.1

X

NSHS + B file

DR. ALBERT SHUMATE, PRESIDENT, CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
2090 JACKSON STREET, SAN FRANCISCO 9, CALIFORNIA

PLEASE ACCEPT MY REGRETS THAT I CANNOT BE PRESENT TO PARTICIPATE IN COMMEMORATING THE 150TH ANNIVERSARY OF FORT ROSS AND ITS DEDICATION AUGUST 18 AS A REGISTERED NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK. THE EXCEPTIONALLY FAVORABLE PUBLIC RECEPTION OF THE LANDMARK PROGRAM OF THE NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS, WHICH THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE HAS CARRIED OUT FOR THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, HAS GIVEN ALL OF US IN THE SERVICE MUCH PLEASURE.

I AM PLEASED THAT FORT ROSS WAS EVALUATED TO BE OF LANDMARK STATUS AND THAT YOUR SOCIETY AND THE STATE HAVE PLANNED SUCH A FITTING CEREMONY COMMEMORATING ITS 150TH ANNIVERSARY AND IN RECOGNITION OF ITS LANDMARK STATUS.

MAY I TAKE THIS OPPORTUNITY OF CONGRATULATING THE STATE AND THE CALIFORNIA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AS WELL AS OTHER HISTORICAL AND PUBLIC SPIRITED GROUPS IN CALIFORNIA, FOR THE SPLENDID RECORD THEY HAVE ESTABLISHED IN HISTORICAL PRESERVATION.

/sgd/ Wirth 7/12/62

CONRAD L. WIRTH
DIRECTOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

Copy to: IM Regional Director, Western Regional Office w/c of inc. History
REAppleman:bj:7/9/62

1/ 1

Roy E. Appleman, Staff Historian RE 7-1820x3100 July 9, 1962 1:30 PM

July 20, 1962

L58-CHA

Memorandum

To: Regional Director, Western Region

From: Actinc Chief, Division of History and Archeology

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings: Shipment of Landmark Plaques for Donner Camp and Fort Ross

We are shipping the Landmark bronze plaques for Donner Camp and Fort Ross to you by Railway Express as you directed. Please let us know when you have received the plaques.

/S/ CHARLES W. PORTER III

Acting Chief, Division of History and Archeology

Copy to: Mr. Littleton

JOLittleton:mg

Mrs. G-

July 30, 1962

Fort Ross
X Donner Camp

158

Memorandum

To: Director

From: Assistant to the Regional Director, Western Region

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings:
Landmark Plaques for Donner Camp and Fort Ross

We wish to acknowledge the receipt of the Registered National Historical Landmark bronze plaques for Donner Camp and Fort Ross, California. They came safely to hand today.

(Sgd.) Bennett T. Gale
Assistant to the Regional Director

In duplicate

WESTERN REGION
180 New Montgomery Street
San Francisco 5, California

L58

October 2, 1962

AIR MAIL

Miss Mary L. Castagna
3514 S.W. Manning
Seattle 6, Washington

Dear Miss Castagna:

Your letter of September 19, requesting information about Fort Ross, California, has been referred to us for reply.

As you note, Fort Ross, California, was dedicated on August 18, 1962 as a Registered National Historic Landmark. This designation, however, does not mean that the historic site has become a part of the National Park System, but rather that Fort Ross, which is owned and administered by the State of California, has been recognized by the Federal Government as possessing exceptional value in commemorating or illustrating the history of the United States, under the terms of the Federal Historic Sites Act of 1935.

The Registry of National Historic Landmarks identifies important segments of America's heritage and brings them to the attention of the American people. It also provides encouragement and recognition to State organizations, patriotic groups, historical societies, and individuals who play an essential role in preserving many of the nation's important historical properties. In designating a historic site as a Registered National Historic Landmark, the role of the Federal Government is limited to the issuance of a certificate to the owner of the site, providing a bronze plaque to mark the site as a National Landmark, and to an occasional inspection, as a basis for continuing landmark status. The responsibilities of the National Park Service do not include the administration and operation of a Registered National Landmark or financial assistance of any type.

In order to explain more fully the purposes of the National Landmark Program, we enclose a copy of the leaflet, The Registry of National Historic Landmarks. We also enclose a copy of a newspaper article from the San Francisco Chronicle that describes the landmark dedication service held at Fort Ross on August 18.

For information about the history of Fort Ross, we suggest you write to either the Superintendent, Fort Ross State Historical Monument, Fort Ross, California, or to the State Division of Beaches and Parks, P.O. Box 2390, Sacramento 11, California. The State publishes a free, illustrated leaflet that contains historical data about the site.

Sincerely yours,

John A. Hussey
Regional Chief, Division of
History and Archeology

Enclosures

Copy to: Director (2)

December 17, 1962

L58-CHA

Miss Dorothy Badger
Assistant Photographs Editor
Field Enterprises Educational Corporation
Merchandise Mart Plaza
Chicago 54, Illinois

Fort Ross

Dear Miss Badger:

Our Office of Information has asked us to reply to your letter requesting photographs of Fort Ross, California. We have carefully checked our files for photographs of Fort Ross with the result that we do not have one to send you. We believe the best source of photographs would be the State of California, since Fort Ross is State owned property. Mr. Edward F. Dolder, Chief, Division of Beaches and Parks, Department of Parks and Recreation, Mull Building, 1125 Tenth Street, Sacramento 14, California, might be able to help you.

We are sorry that we cannot be of more help to you. Please accept our apologies for the delay in answering your request.

Sincerely yours,

SIGNED

John T. Houbolt
Chief, Still and Motion Pictures

cc:
Regional Director, Western
Mr. Houbolt
Mr. Littleton

JOLittleton:mg

October 23, 1962

Chief of Information
United States Dept. of Interior
National Park Service
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Sir:

For our 1964 edition of THE WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA on Which we are now working, we are expanding our article on California and are in need of a good, b/w photo of Fort Ross with the Russian Orthodox Chapel and the fort walls in the background. We understand this has become a National Historical Landmark and are hoping you may have some photos of it on hand that we could consider using. Can you halp us?

Any photos we do not use will be promptly returned and the one we choose will be credited according to your wishes.

We would greatly appreciate your help in this educational matter and look forward to hearing from you.

Sincerely,

Dorothy Badger
Assistant Photographs Editor

C O P Y

DB:hc

10—39

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON

attach to Fort Ross file

Reports like this have a value — especially the pictures & memo. It is of an area of which I had no information — & it is good data for our files

Do not feel that [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Fort Ross file

...ornia

...r

...Regrand

...egin

...nite

...r more)

...esenip

...p.

...inal

...p"

...ing

previously mentioned about them: as "Fort Ross, a Russian fur trading outpost consisting of — — etc — (as a beginner) —

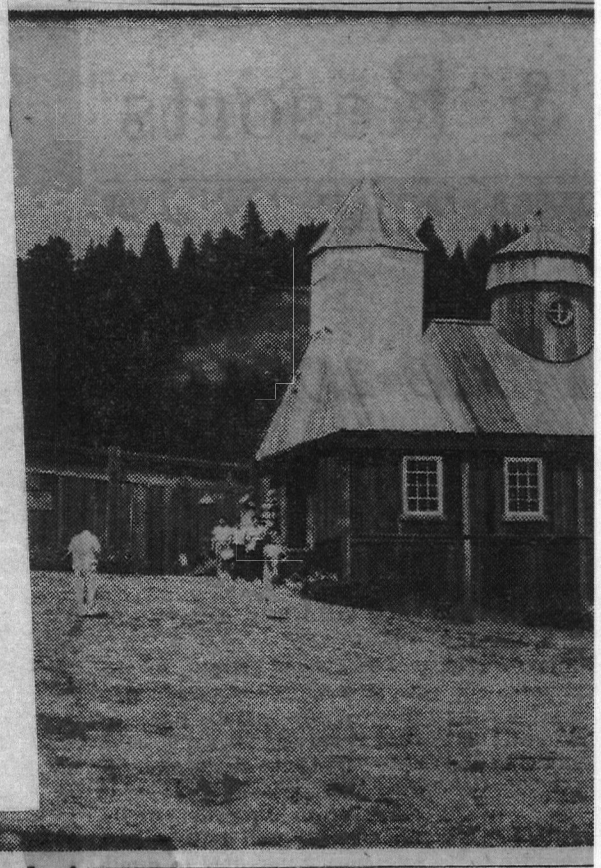
...31

...S

...rown, ...gh to ...oops!)

...all Syn- ...erved.

F 30 Sunday, Sept. 29, 1963 THE WASHIN



...ginal real estate which the Russians obtained from the Indians. If they realized the pleasures that were possible, perhaps Russians would still be on hand, and the country's biggest state would be the People's Republic of

Established in 1812 by Muscovite fur-traders, Fort Ross is now a California State Historical Monument in the heart of the redwood territory north of San Francisco. (See story Page G 11.)

Out

10/25 nia

no camp here

6th period

Fort Ross file

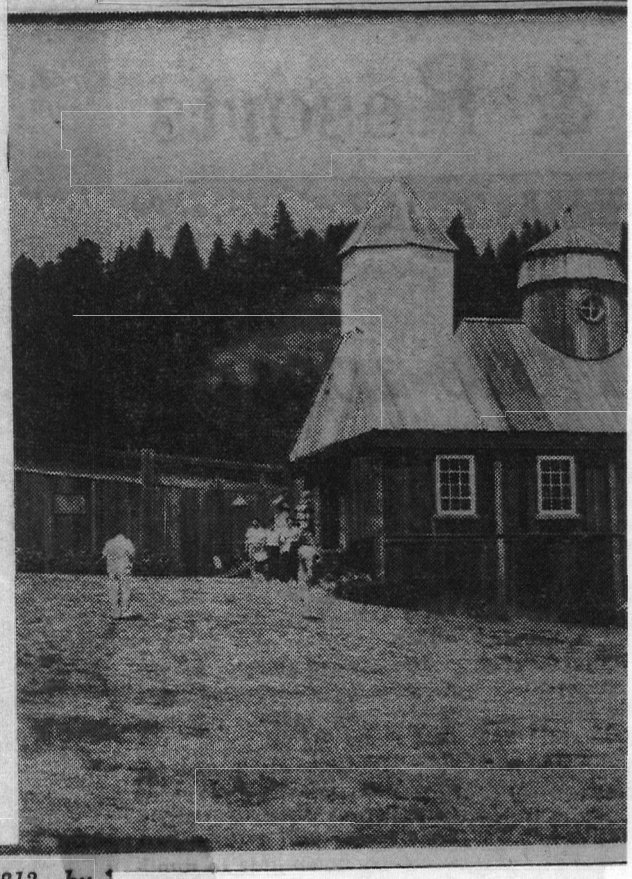
31

ls

Brown,
ugh to
-(oops!)

Hall Syn-
Reserved.

F 30 Sunday, Sept. 29, 1963 THE WASHIN



previously mentioned
about them:
as "Fort Ross, a Russian
fur trading outpost
consisting of - - etc -
(as a beginner) -

Russians obtained from the Indians. If they realized the pleasures that were possible, perhaps Russians would still be on hand, and the country's biggest state would be the People's Republic of

Established in 1812 by Muscovite fur-traders, Fort Ross is now a California State Historical Monument in the heart of the redwood territory north of San Francisco. (See story Page G 11.)

Fort Ross - California

How did the Russians get to Cal.? When? Background?

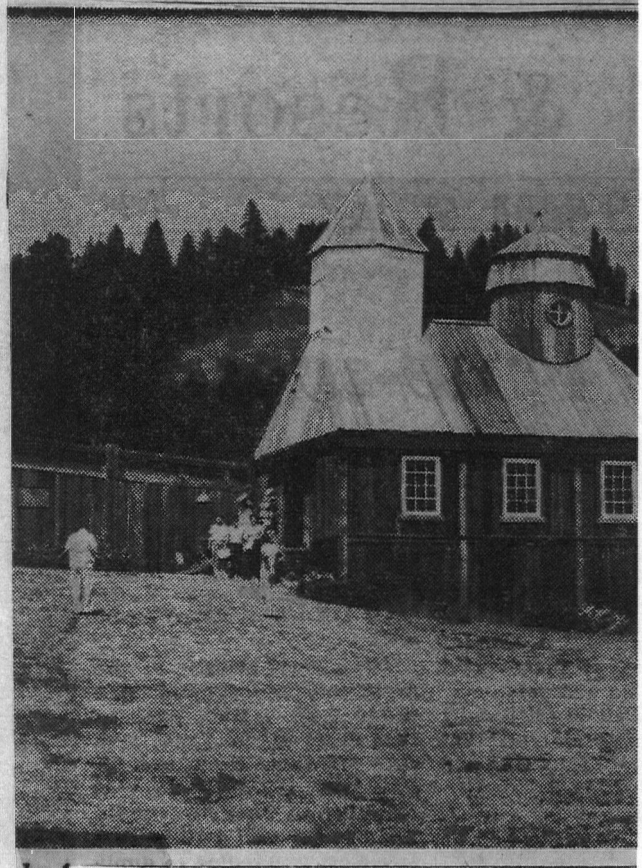
Could the report begin with a rather definite concise paragraph (or more) on location, site, description of surroundings, physical setting, etc.

P. 1 - pp "c" "of the original fifty or more bldgs" etc - but nothing previously mentioned about them:

as "Fort Ross, a Russian fur trading outpost consisting of - - - etc - (as a beginner) -

Fort Ross file

F 30 *Sunday, Sept. 29, 1963* THE WASHINGT



pleasures that were possible, perhaps Russians would still be on hand, and the country's biggest state would be the People's Republic of

by Muscovite fur-traders, Fort Ross is now a California State Historical Monument in the heart of the redwood territory north of San Francisco. (See story Page G 11.)

Fort Ross file

Red Relics in Redwoods

By Horace Sutton

GUERNEVILLE, California n his personal invasion of alifornia, Khrushchev failed breach the walls of Disney- nd, but his rbears did etter than at. Way ck in 1812, hen Califor- a was part Spain, other ssians es- blished a achhead at odega, 12 iles south of e stream that became own as the Russian River. ter they moved to Fort ss where they built a stock- e of redwood. Well, what



Sutton

etropolis of Guerne- nich is 70 miles from Francisco and 14 miles m Sebastapol (I spoof you t), is the resort land of the ssian River. The town has Russian River Realty Co. ich sells *dachas* used as ekend and summertime treats by the frolicking oletariat. Many are tucked ay amid the tall evergreens ich are called, of course,

Picture on Page G10

lwoods. The present red- ods are mostly a second owth, since many of the st tall trees were logged off build the homes of the pitalists atop Nob Hill.

The local saloon is painted l of course, even though is named, with a certain k of location. The uvre. Anyway, it is a ndy place with a piano d a bar and stained glass ndows advertising a suds rks called "Buffalo Br'g —Lager in Bottles."

Hoo-hah, the Russians ould see the California nrades at play here, slid- into the river, chugging out on motorboats, eat ge capitalist size hot d "sno cones," whic st a bit of artifical w th a dash of flavorin .

THE FIRST PROBING orations were made here Russians as early as 180 ey came again in 1809, R d 1811, moving as far s Farralon Islands, 25 mi the Golden Gate. Wi em they brought Aleuts o knew how to hunt for er and seal.

When they finally esta- shed themselves at Fort ss, they had a colony of). But then the crops failed cause the gophers ate them fore they could be harvest- . What was worse, grizzly ars killed the cattle. In e of this animal hooligan- n, the Russians were dis- ught. On top of that the mber of fur pelts dwin- ed.

Back home the Czar looked at the books of his Fort Ross operation and found that he was a Russian in the red.

In 1840, after they had been here for 28 years the Russians pulled out selling Fort Ross to Captain Sutter. They had controlled 150 miles of California coast.

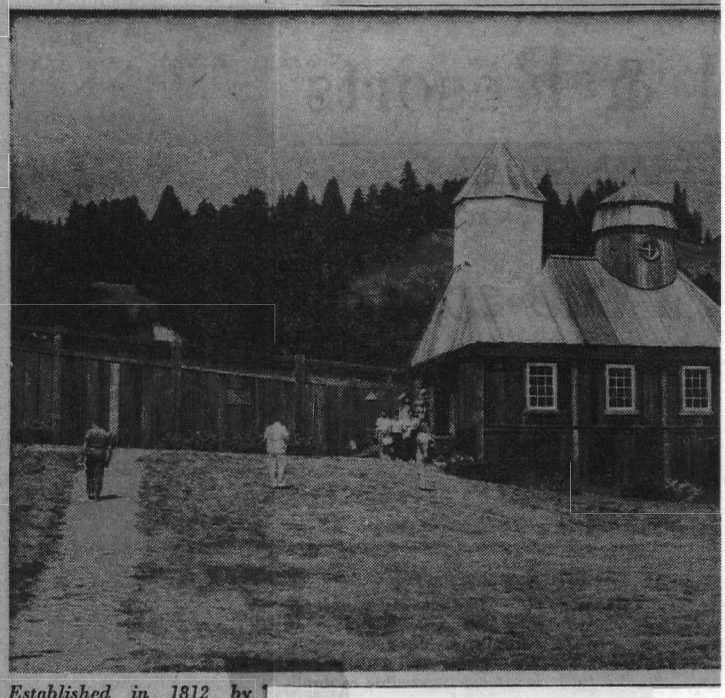
THE REMAINS of Fort Ross, which are kept as a historical exhibit by the state of California, are a fascinating relic. The enterprise was a project of the Russian-American Company of Sitka. Its objects were to hunt for pelts and to raise food and supplies for the Alaska colony.

Still on view at Fort Ross are the health effigies, carved and decorated pipes made of walrus tusks, all brought by the Aleuts. The Russians, it turns out, were early segregationists, for the Aleuts were housed in separate buildings.

A feature of the Fort Ross restoration is the Russian Church built in 1828. The original candelabrum hangs down from the deep interior of its cupola and the bell, cast in St. Petersburg at the factory of Michael Mark Makarov Stukolkin, was once a fire bell of the city of Petaluma.

Timber Cove Inn, just up the pike was part of the original real estate which the Russians obtained from the Indians. If they realized the pleasures that were possible, perhaps Russians would still be on hand, and the country's biggest state would be the People's Republic of California, Governor Brown, Commissar. It's enough to shiver the timbers—(oops!) redwoods.

(Distributed, 1963, by The Hall Syndicate, Inc. All Rights Reserved.



Established in 1812 by Muscovite fur-traders, Fort Ross is now a California State Historical Monument in the heart of the redwood territory north of San Francisco. (See story Page G 11.)

Fort Ross file

...lics in Redwoods

at the books of his Fort Ross operation and found that he was a Russian in the red.

In 1840, after they had been here for 28 years the Russians pulled out selling Fort Ross to Captai Sutter. They had control 150 miles of California past.

THE REMAINS f Fort Ross, which are kept a hi torical exhibit by the tate California, are a fa na relic. The enterpris project of the Russian eri- can Company of Sitka its objects were to hunt r pelts and to raise food supplies for the Alash colony.

Still on view at Fort oss are the health effigies, carved and decorated pipes made of walrus tusks, all brought by the Aleuts. The Russians, it turns out, were early segregationists, for the Aleuts were housed in separate buildings.

A feature of the Fort Ross restoration is the Russian Church built in 1828. The original candelabrum hangs down from the deep interior of its cupola and the bell, cast in St. Petersburg at the factory of Michael Mark Makarov Stukolkin, was once a fire bell of the city of Petaluma.

Timber Cove Inn, just up the pike was part of the original real estate which the Russians obtained from the Indians. If they realized the pleasures that were possible, perhaps Russians would still be on hand, and the country's biggest state would be the People's Republic of California, Governor Brown, Commissar. It's enough to shiver the timbers—(oops!) redwoods.

(Distributed, 1963, by The Hall Syndicate, Inc. All Rights Reserved.



Established in 1812 by Muscovite fur-traders, Fort Ross is now a California State Historical Monument in the heart of the redwood territory north of San Francisco. (See story Page G 11.)

United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20240

IN REPLY REFER TO:
A1619-DOS

APR 13 1970

Memorandum

To: Secretary of the Interior
Through: Assistant Secretary for Fish and Wildlife, Parks, and Marine Resources

LS 4/14

From: Acting Director, National Park Service

Subject: National Historic Landmark recommendations, 61st meeting of the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings and Monuments

Enclosed herewith is the memorandum of the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings and Monuments summarizing its findings and recommendations on the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings partial theme study of "Colonial Architecture." This memorandum makes two principal recommendations: (1) That 77 sites encompassed by this study be declared eligible for National Historic Landmark status. These are listed under Sections A, B, C, and D of the memorandum; (2) That 41 of these sites be given further consideration in long range plans for addition to the National Park System.

We recommend that you approve the Advisory Board's memorandum, and that it be returned to this office to become a part of the permanent record of actions recommended by the Board and approved by you.

Hartmon L. Bill

Enclosure

Approved: APR 15 1970

Walter J. Hickel

Secretary of the Interior

United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20240

IN REPLY REFER TO:

October 8, 1969

Memorandum

To: Secretary of the Interior

From: Chairman, Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments

Subject: National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings: Partial study of "Colonial Architecture" comprising sites in eighteen States and the District of Columbia

The Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments, at its 61st meeting in Washington, D. C., October 6-9, 1969, having carefully evaluated the partial study of "Colonial Architecture," submits the following statements with recommendations:

A. Of the sites included in the study, the following are recognized as nationally significant in illustrating or commemorating the history of the United States, and it is recommended that they be declared eligible for designation as Registered National Historic Landmarks with boundaries, as appropriate, described in attachments:

Alaska

1. Church of the Holy Ascension, Unalaska
2. Church of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, Kenai

California

3. Anza House
4. Jose Castro House
5. Estudillo House
6. Fort Ross Commander's House
7. Fort Ross Russian Orthodox Church
8. Guajome Ranchhouse
9. Los Alamos Ranchhouse
10. Los Cerritos Ranchhouse
11. Monterey Old Town Historic District
12. Petaluma Adobe
13. San Diego Mission Church
14. San Juan Bautista Plaza Historic District
15. San Luis Rey Mission Church
16. Vhay House

Delaware

17. Aspendale

Florida

18. Llambias House
19. Oldest House
20. St. Augustine Town Plan Historic District

Illinois

21. Church of the Holy Family
22. Pierre Menard House

Louisiana

23. Keller (Homeplace) Plantation House
24. Lafitte's Blacksmith Shop
25. Mayor Girod House
26. Madame John's Legacy
27. Parlange Plantation House
28. Presbytere

Maryland

29. Brice House
30. Chase-Lloyd House
31. Chestertown Historic District
32. His Lordship's Kindness
33. London Town Publik House
34. Montpelier
35. Mount Clare
36. Resurrection Manor
37. Tulip Hill
38. West St. Mary's Manor
39. Wye House

Missouri

40. Louis Bolduc House

New Mexico

41. San Estevan del Rey Mission Church
42. San Francisco de Assissi Mission Church
43. San Jose de Gracia Church

North Carolina

44. Chowan County Courthouse
45. Cupola House
46. Palmer-Marsh House
47. Single Brothers' House

South Carolina

48. Brick House Ruin
49. William Gibbes House
50. Hampton Plantation
51. Heyward-Washington House
52. Middleburg Plantation
53. Pompion Hill Chapel
54. St. James' Episcopal Church, Goose Creek
55. St. James' Episcopal Church, Santee
56. St. Stephen's Episcopal Church

Texas

57. Mission Concepcion
58. Spanish Governor's Palace

Virginia

59. Brandon
60. Bruton Parish Church
61. Carter's Grove
62. Christ Church, Alexandria
63. Kenmore
64. Sabine Hall
65. James Semple House
66. Shirley
67. Waterford Historic District
68. Wythe House
69. Yeocomico Church

Washington

70. Fort Nisqually Granary

B. Three sites included in the portion of Colonial Architecture that considered the Middle Colonies are recognized as nationally significant and it is recommended that they be declared eligible for designation as Registered National Historic Landmarks:

1. William Trent House, New Jersey
2. Christ Church, Pennsylvania
3. Carpenters' Hall, Pennsylvania

C. Two sites included in this study are recognized as nationally significant in Theme IV, "Spanish Exploration and Settlement." It is recommended that they be declared eligible for recognition as Registered National Historic Landmarks:

1. La Purisima Mission, California
2. Cathedral of St. Augustine, Florida

D. Two sites not originally included within this study are recommended for designation as National Historic Landmarks within Theme XX, Subtheme, "Architecture."

1. El Santuario de Chimayo, New Mexico
2. Peyton Randolph House, Virginia

E. Other Recommendations:

1. That the following sites be placed in the category of "Other Sites Considered:"

California

(1) Avila House
(2) La Casa de Cota de la Cuesta
(3) La Casa de Eduardo de la Cuesta
(4) Covarrubias Adobe
(5) De La Guerra Adobe
(6) El Cuartel
(7) Guadalupe (Olivera) Ranch House No. 1
(8) Hill-Carrillo Adobe
(9) Ortega House

(10) Plaza Church
(11) Rocha House
(12) San Diego Old Town Historic District
(13) San Juan Capistrano Mission Church

District of Columbia

(14) Alva Belmont House

Illinois

(15) Cahokia Courthouse
(16) Cahokia Historic District

Louisiana

(17) Darby Plantation House
(18) Ormond Plantation

Maryland

(19) Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Church
(20) Genesar
(21) Hammond Manor House
(22) Kilmarock (Burleane Hall)
(23) Ogle Hall
(24) Otterbein Church
(25) Patuxent Manor House
(26) St. John's Episcopal Church, Broad Creek
(27) St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Kent County
(28) Talbot County Court House
(29) Third Haven Meeting House
(30) Trinity Episcopal Church, Dorchester County

Missouri

(31) Jean Baptiste Valle House

New Mexico

(32) San Geronimo de Taos Mission Church

North Carolina

(33) Bath Historic District
(34) St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Edenton
(35) St. Thomas Episcopal Church, Bath
(36) Tryon Palace, Original (West) Wing

South Carolina

(37) Branford-Horry House
(38) Fenwick Hall
(39) Medway Plantation
(40) Thomas Rose House
(41) Col. John Stuart House
(42) Sword Gate House

Virginia

(43) Berkeley Plantation
(44) Brafferton Hall, College of William and Mary
(45) The Glebe House
(46) Noland's Ferry House
(47) Pohick Church
(48) President's House, College of William and Mary
(49) Smithfield Plantation
(50) Tazewell House

West Virginia

(51) Crane (Lord Fairfax) House
(52) Mordington (Happy Retreat)
(53) Governor Tiffin House

2. That the following sites be given further study under this theme:

California

(1) Olivas Adobe
(2) San Gabriel Mission Church

Colorado

(3) Baca House

Connecticut

(4) Hatheway House

Delaware

(5) Christ Church, Laurel
(6) Prince George's Chapel

Florida

(7) Spanish Treasurer's House

Louisiana

(8) African House, Melrose Plantation
(9) Creole Cottage
(10) Louis Arceneaux House
(11) E. D. White Memorial Cottage
(12) Voisin Plantation House
(13) Spanish Custom House
(14) Erariste Blanc House
(15) Montegut House
(16) Bank of the United States
(17) Absinthe House
(18) Cathedral of St. Louis

Maryland

(19) Carroll Mansion
(20) Providence Plantation
(21) Queen Anne's County Courthouse
(22) Horatio Sharp (Rideout) House
(23) Scott House
(24) St. John's Episcopal Church, Hillsboro
(25) St. Luke's Episcopal Church, Church Hill
(26) St. Luke's Episcopal Church or Tuckahoe Chapel, Queenstown
(27) Old Wye Church
(28) Doughoregan Manor

New Mexico - Florida

(29) Pascual Martinez Ranch House
(30) Santa Fe and Albuquerque and Pensacola town plans

North Carolina

(31) Breezeway type of Colonial House
(32) Edenton Historic District
(33) Hayes Plantation House
(34) Sycamore Plantation

South Carolina

(35) Edward's House
(36) Edisto Hall

Virginia

(37) Battersea
(38) Blandfield
(39) Carlyle House
(40) Dulaney House
(41) Elmwood
(42) Hanover Tavern
(43) Hanover Courthouse
(44) King William Courthouse
(45) Long Bridge Ordinary
(46) Marmion
(47) Powhatan Courthouse
(48) Powhatan Tavern
(49) Three-story wooden row houses, south side of 200 block of Prince Street in Alexandria
(50) Smithfield Courthouse
(51) Washington Historic District
(52) Wetherburn's Tavern
(53) Fincastle Historic District

West Virginia

(54) Harewood
(55) Sweet Springs

F. The National Park System includes the following structures that are Importantly Related to this study:

1. Tumacacori National Monument, Arizona
2. Castillo de San Marcos National Monument, Florida
3. Fort Matanzas National Monument, Florida

4. Hampton National Historic Site, Maryland
5. Nelson House, Colonial National Historical Park, Virginia
6. San Jose Mission Church, Texas

G. Forty-eight sites related to this theme have been classified as possessing national significance in other theme studies. These are:

Importantly Related to Colonial Architecture

1. Russian Mission Orphanage, Alaska
2. San Xavier del Bac Mission Church, Arizona
3. Carmel Mission Church, California
4. Larkin House, California
5. Old Custom House, California
6. Royal Presidio Chapel, California
7. Santa Barbara Mission Church, California
8. Sonoma Pueblo Historic District, California (with boundaries enlarged and defined in the attachments)
9. Savannah Historic District, Georgia
10. The Cabildo, Louisiana
11. Ursuline Convent, Louisiana
12. Vieux Carre Historic District, Louisiana
13. Jackson Square, Louisiana
14. Colonial Annapolis Historic District, Maryland
15. Hammond-Harwood House, Maryland
16. Maryland State House, Maryland
17. Whitehall, Maryland
18. Ste. Genevieve Historic District, Missouri
19. Palace of the Governors, New Mexico
20. Old Salem Historic District, North Carolina
21. Miles Brewton House, South Carolina
22. Robert Brewton House, South Carolina
23. Charleston Historic District, South Carolina (with boundaries enlarged and defined in the attachments)
24. Drayton Hall, South Carolina
25. Mulberry Plantation, South Carolina
26. St. Michael's Episcopal Church, South Carolina
27. Presidio de La Bahia, Texas
28. Alexandria Historic District, Virginia
29. Bacon's Castle, Virginia
30. Christ Church, Lancaster County, Virginia

31. Colonial Williamsburg Historic District, Virginia
32. Gadsby's Tavern, Virginia
33. Gunston Hall, Virginia
34. Mount Airy, Virginia
35. Mount Vernon, Virginia
36. St. Luke's Church, Virginia
37. Stratford Hall, Virginia
38. Adam Thoroughgood House, Virginia
39. Tuckahoe Plantation, Virginia
40. Westover, Virginia
41. Wren Building, College of William and Mary, Virginia

Also Related to Colonial Architecture

42. Erskine House, Alaska
43. St. Michael's Cathedral, Alaska
44. Commandant's House, Presidio of San Francisco, California
45. Las Trampas Plaza Historic District, New Mexico
46. Salem Tavern, Old Salem, North Carolina
47. The Alamo, Texas
48. Rising Sun Tavern, Virginia

H. The Board recommends that the Old State (Colony) House in Newport, Rhode Island, a Landmark previously placed in the category of Also Related to Colonial Architecture, be noted as being Importantly Related to Colonial Architecture.

I. The following sites are judged of such prime significance as to merit further study for possible addition to the National Park System. It is recognized that many, such as Colonial Williamsburg, are being adequately preserved at present and are not available. Because unforeseen contingencies may change present circumstances, such sites should nevertheless be identified as potential units of the system and noted for long-range consideration in the evolution of the National Park System Plan.

1. Russian Mission Orphanage, Alaska
2. San Xavier del Bac Mission Church, Arizona
3. Fort Ross, California
4. Guajome Ranchhouse, California
5. Los Alamos Ranchhouse, California
6. Monterey Old Town Historic District, California

7. Petaluma Adobe, California
8. Royal Presidio Chapel, California
9. Santa Barbara Mission Church, California
10. Church of the Holy Family, Illinois
11. Parlange Plantation House, Louisiana
12. Vieux Carre Historic District, Louisiana
13. Colonial Annapolis Historic District, Maryland
14. Resurrection Manor, Maryland
15. Tulip Hill, Maryland
16. Whitehall, Maryland
17. Wye House, Maryland
18. Ste. Genevieve Historic District, Missouri
19. San Estevan del Rey Mission Church (Acoma), New Mexico
20. San Jose de Gracia Church (Las Trampas), New Mexico
21. Old Salem Historic District, North Carolina
22. Charleston Historic District, South Carolina
23. Drayton Hall, South Carolina
24. Mulberry Plantation, South Carolina
25. St. James Episcopal Church, Goose Creek, South Carolina
26. St. James Episcopal Church, Santee, South Carolina
27. Mission Concepcion (San Antonio Missions Park Proposal), Texas
28. Presidio de la Bahia (Goliad Complex), Texas
29. Alexandria Historic District, Virginia
30. Brandon, Virginia
31. Bacon's Castle, Virginia
32. Christ Church, Lancaster County, Virginia
33. Colonial Williamsburg Historic District, Virginia
34. Gunston Hall, Virginia
35. Mount Airy, Virginia
36. Mount Vernon, Virginia
37. St. Luke's Church, Virginia
38. Shirley, Virginia
39. Stratford Hall, Virginia
40. Adam Thoroughgood House, Virginia
41. Westover, Virginia

Emil W. Haury

Approved: APR 15 1970

Secretary of the Interior

United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20240

IN REPLY REFER TO:
H34-HH

DEC 7 1971

Memorandum

To: Chief, Branch of Registration

From: Chief, Branch of Historical Surveys

Subject: Removal of Landmark recognition from Fort Ross Chapel, California

As you know, Fort Ross, Fort Ross Chapel, and the Commander's House at Fort Ross enjoy separate Landmark eligibility. A plaque and certificate have been presented to Fort Ross and it is thus a participating Landmark. An application has been submitted for the Chapel, but a ceremony has never been held. Recently the Chapel was destroyed by fire. We are, therefore, removing it from our listing of recognized Landmarks. We are preparing a letter to Mr. Mott informing him of this. It hardly seems possible that he would expect otherwise, but this seems the courteous thing to do.

Horace J. Sheely, Jr.

Horace J. Sheely, Jr.

H34-HH

DEC 9 1971

Mr. William Penn Mott, Jr.
Director
Department of Parks and Recreation
P. O. Box 2390
Sacramento, California 95811

Dear Mr. Mott:

As you know, Fort Ross, the Fort Ross Commander's House, and the Fort Ross Chapel each have been recognized as National Historic Landmarks.

We learned with regret of the Chapel's destruction, and of the damage done more recently to the Commander's House. The Chapel, we understand, is to be reconstructed. While we are indeed glad to know this, we feel that the Landmark criteria require that the separate Landmark identity of the structure be removed. Pending your decision regarding the restoration of the Commandant's House, the status of this significant Russian colonial building will remain unchanged.

We are confident that you will understand our decision in the light of the rather stringent criteria concerning reconstructions. The Fort Ross complex as a whole, including the Chapel site, will, of course, retain National Historic Landmark recognition and protection.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ ROBERT M. UTLEY

Robert M. Utley
Chief Historian

cc:
Director, Western Region
I
HHS-Mr. Sheely

FNP:RSGamble:mc 12/6/71

BASIC FILE RETAINED IN HH

HP-Calif.-Fort Ross Chapel

H34-HH

DEC 7 1971

Memorandum

To: Chief, Branch of Registration

From: Chief, Branch of Historical Surveys

Subject: Removal of Landmark recognition from Fort Ross Chapel, California

As you know, Fort Ross, Fort Ross Chapel, and the Commander's House at Fort Ross enjoy separate Landmark eligibility. A plaque and certificate have been presented to Fort Ross and it is thus a participating Landmark. An application has been submitted for the Chapel, but a ceremony has never been held. Recently the Chapel was destroyed by fire. We are, therefore, removing it from our listing of recognized Landmarks. We are preparing a letter to Mr. Mott informing him of this. It hardly seems possible that he would expect otherwise, but this seems the courteous thing to do.

Horace J. Sheely, Jr.

Horace J. Sheely, Jr.

cc:
I
HHS-Mr. Sheely

FNP:HJSheely:mc 12/7/71

BASIC FILE RETAINED IN HH

HP-California-Fort Ross Chapel



Russian Orthodox Chapel, Fort Ross, California

N.P.S. Photo, 1958

...TMENT OF PARKS AND ...CREATION
...OX 2390
...CRAMENTO 95811

RONALD REAGAN ... GOVERNOR

JAN 21 1972

January 7, 1972

Mr. Robert M. Utley
Chief Historian
National Park Service
Washington, D.C. 20240

Dear Mr. Utley:

In accordance with your request of December 9, 1971, the Landmark plaque commemorating the Fort Ross Chapel has been removed. In a way this is unfortunate because its presence there was a decided factor in sponsoring public interest in restoration - reconstruction of the building. Its removal may tend to discourage action being taken toward its reconstruction by local enthusiasts as well as members of the Russian-American Historical Society and those who represent nearby Sea Ranch.

The loss of the Chapel was a grievous blow to the park project at Fort Ross. We are determined, however, that its replacement shall be authentic in every way, and that the restoration-reconstruction program there will testify to impeccable research and skills.

Meanwhile, we cherish the landmark designation granted Fort Ross as a whole as well as that for the Commandant's house. The site of the southernmost encroachment by the Russian colonists, Fort Ross is still one of the most unique historical areas in America.

Sincerely,

William Penn Mott, Jr.
Director

N-4/7

FEB 3 1972

H34-HH

Mr. William Penn Mott, Jr.
Director
State of California-Resources Agency
Department of Parks and Recreation
P.O. Box 2390
Sacramento, California 95811

Dear Mr. Mott:

We have received your recent letter informing us of the removal of the National Historic Landmark plaque at the site of the Fort Ross Chapel.

It was with great reluctance that we rescinded the chapel's Landmark designation. However, we are enjoined by the criteria for National Landmark status to recognize "original workmanship" as a key element in assessing the integrity of an historic structure. At the same time, we strongly endorse the movement to reconstruct the chapel in an authentic manner and thereby preserve the intangible elements of feeling and association still expressed by the Fort Ross complex as a whole. Both because it exemplifies an architectural type virtually unique in this country and because it is a physical reminder of the brief period of Russian colonization, the Fort Ross complex remains an outstanding historical area. Thus we hope that the reconstruction of the chapel as a component of this interesting site will proceed as planned.

Your cooperation is deeply appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

Robert M. Utley

Robert M. Utley
Chief Historian

cc:
Director, Western Region w/c inc.
I
HHS-Mr. Sheely w/c inc.
HHS-Mr. Gamble w/c inc.

FNP:RSGamble:kr 2/2/72

HP - California - Fort Ross Chapel
BASIC FILE RETAINED IN HH

United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20240

IN REPLY REFER TO:

JUN 30 1983

Director
Department of Parks and Recreation
P.O. Box 2390
Sacramento, CA 95811

Re: Fort Ross
Sonoma Co., CA

Dear Sir:

The National Park Service has been working to establish boundaries for all National Historic Landmarks for which no specific boundary was identified at the time of designation and therefore are without a clear delineation of the amount of property involved. The benefits now afforded such properties by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, as well as the possible application of other statutes, make it essential that we define specific boundaries for each Landmark.

In accordance with the National Historic Landmark program regulations, the National Park Service notifies owners, public officials and other interested parties and provides them with an opportunity to make comments on the proposed boundaries. We are requesting your comments on the proposed boundary for the Landmark stated above and described in the enclosed form.

National Historic Landmark designation has several possible implications, most of which derive from the automatic listing of Landmarks in the National Register of Historic Places. Landmarks are eligible to be considered for Federal grants-in-aid for historic preservation. All Landmarks receive limited protection through comments by the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation on the effect of federally funded, assisted, or licensed undertakings on historic properties.

A Landmark property which is depreciable may be subject to certain provisions of the Tax Reform of 1976, as amended by the Revenue Act of 1978 and the Tax Treatment Extension Act of 1980, and the Economic Recovery Tax Act of 1981. These Acts contain provisions intended to encourage the preservation of depreciable historic structures by allowing favorable tax treatments for rehabilitation, and to discourage destruction of historic buildings by eliminating certain Federal tax provisions for demolition of historic structures. Beginning January 1, 1982, the Economic Recovery Tax Act replaces the rehabilitation tax incentives available under prior law with a 25% investment tax credit for rehabilitations of certain historic commerical, industrial and residential rental buildings. This can be combined with a 15 year cost recovery period for the adjusted basis of the historic building. Historic buildings with certified rehabilitations receive additional tax savings because owners are allowed to reduce the basis of the building by one half the amount of the credit. The Tax Treatment Extension Act of 1980 includes provisions regarding charitable contributions for conservation purposes of partial interests in historically important land areas or structures.

Section 9 of the Mining in National Parks Act of 1976 allows the Secretary of the Interior to request comments from the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation on any surface mining activity that might irreparably damage a National Historic Landmark. If a Landmark contains coal resources, certain provisions of the Surface Mining and Control Act of 1977 make it less likely that surface mining of the coal will be permitted by the State or Federal government.

We will be happy to receive any comments you care to make on the proposed boundaries within 60 days of the date of this letter. Please address your reply to Jerry L. Rogers, Keeper of the National Register of Historic Places, National Park Service, Washington, D.C. 20240, Attention: Chief of Registration.

Because National Historic Landmarks possess significance for all Americans, they are among the most important of the tangible reminders of our country's rich heritage. Designation honors both the Landmarks themselves and the individuals and organizations who have worked to preserve them.

We are pleased to inform you of the status of the pending National Historic Landmark boundary delineation and look forward to your reply. If you have any questions, our staff will be happy to assist you (202-343-9536).

We appreciate your interest in the National Historic Landmark program and your cooperation in this project.

Sincerely,

Carol D. Shull

Carol D. Shull
Chief of Registration
National Register of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division

Copies sent to public officials, SHPO and property owners.

H32 (413)

AUG 22 1983

Mr. Les McCargo
Interim Director
State of California
Department of Parks and Recreation
P.O. Box 2390
Sacramento, California 95811

Dear Mr. McCargo:

Thank you for your letters of July 20, 1983, regarding the boundaries proposed by the National Park Service for the Jose Castro House, the Larkin House, the Old Customhouse, the Jack London Ranch, and Fort Ross.

We appreciate your taking the time to review the proposed boundaries for these National Historic Landmarks. Your letters and maps will be carefully considered and will become part of the permanent record of each National Historic Landmark. When the comment period ends and all comments have been considered, you will be sent letters confirming the final approval of the boundaries.

We appreciate your interest in the National Historic Landmarks program.

Sincerely,

Carol D. Shull (Sgd.)]

Carol D. Shull
Chief of Registration
National Register of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division

bcc:Western Region
413
Reading File
Record Center

FNP:KGordon:mdj:08/18/83:343-9536

Sys. 8 (NHL) #9099

Basic File Retained in NR

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
HERITAGE CONSERVATION AND RECREATION SERVICE

TELEPHONE REPORT

DATE 11/14/93

TIME OF CALL 10:45 AM PM

1. CALL ☐ TO: ☒ FROM *(Name)*

Sandy Elder, CA SHPO

2. ADDRESS *(Tel. No. if needed)*

3. SUBJECT, PROJECT NO., ETC.

4. DETAILS OF DISCUSSION

Re: Fort Ross ✓
Larkin House
Old Custom House
Jack London Ranch

All of the proposed boundaries are correct, despite the letters from Les McCargo requesting that the NHL boundaries conform to boundaries of State-owned properties. . . .

NAME OF PERSON PLACING/RECEIVING CALL | TITLE | OFFICE

Karen Gordon | Nat'l Register | IRD

FHR-8-227
June 1978

United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20240

IN REPLY REFER TO:

Mr. Les McCargo
Interim Director
Department of Parks & Recreation
P.O. Box 2390
Sacramento, CA 95811

NOV 16 1983

Re: Fort Ross
Sonoma Co., CA

Dear Mr. McCargo:

We are pleased to inform you that the boundary proposed for the above property has been formally established by the National Park Service. The property is listed on the National Register of Historic Places and is eligible for the benefits of listing described in earlier correspondence. We gave careful consideration to the comments we received and in some cases the documentation or boundary has been revised if the National Park Service concurred with the comments. The date of the Keeper of the National Register's signature on the enclosed form is the date the boundary was formally established.

We appreciate your cooperation and interest in the National Historic Landmarks program.

Sincerely,

Carol D. Shull

Carol D. Shull
Chief of Registration
National Register of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division

Enclosure

Copies sent to public officials, SHPO and property owners.

WESTERN ASSOCIATION OF WOMEN HISTORIANS

EXECUTIVE BOARD
FLORENCE BAKER
JACQUELINE BARNHART
JESS FLEMION
CAROLE HICKE
MARYANNE HOROWITZ
SUZANNE HULL
ELLEN HUPPERT
ANN HAGERMAN JOHNSON
S. BARBARA KANNER
FRANCES RICHARDSON KELLER
DIANE SPENCER PRITCHARD
LORRIE O'DELL
MARGUERITE RENNER
JUNE STEPHENSON

FRANCESCA MILLER, PRESIDENT
908 FORDHAM DRIVE
DAVIS, CA 95616

GEORGIANA DAVIDSON, SECRETARY-TREASURER
1623 FRANCISCO STREET, #B
BERKELEY, CA 94703

April 6, 1986

Mr. William Penn Mott
Director, National Park Service
Department of the Interior
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Mott:

It was my pleasure to be introduced to you by my husband, Bill Pritchard, Supervisor of the Interpretive Planning Unit of the California Department of Parks & Recreation following your remarks at the dedication of the Kuskov House at Fort Ross State Historic Park. Your remarks featured your efforts at re-propagating at least one of the venerable rose varieties found at the Fort, and it is regarding these roses that I take the liberty of writing you. I hope you may be able to shed some light on a fascinating little historical mystery involving the Fort Ross roses.

I am a professional historian whose particular area of interest has been the study of the Russian American Company in California. Together and separately Bill and I have written a number of scholarly and popular articles on Fort Ross, and over the years it has become a habit to squirrel away esoteric bits of information about the Russians in California. One such bit regarded the origin of some of the rose varieties at Fort Ross planted by Elena Gagarina Rotchev and appeared in an obscure Russian hortocultural journal many years ago. I recently met a member of the Sacramento Rose Society who was looking for someone with information on Fort Ross in the California State Library. She confirmed she had received information from colleagues in France that at least one of the roses found today at Fort Ross originally came from cuttings of roses grown at Malmaison, the home of Napoleon's first wife, Josephine de Beauharnais.

At that point, my memory flashed back to your remarks at Fort Ross. Do I recall that you stated you had confirmed the rose you propagated from the bush growing there was indeed a nineteenth century variety? I would be most appreciative if you

information you may have available about these roses, or any conjectures you may have about their origins. There is a great deal of historical evidence to support a belief that at least one and possibly several of the roses planted by Elena Gagarina could indeed have originated at Malmaison. I am presently casting about for a specialist in nineteenth century rose varieties who would be willing to look at the Fort Ross variety in the hope I could pin down specific information about it. Should those findings be positive, I will contact historians at Malmaison to see what can be discovered from that end.

It is my hope to write an article about Josephine's roses and the Fort Ross connection. If you are kind enough to send me your findings, might I quote you as a knowledgeable source? I am a reputable historian and assure you that any article written will be derived from the soundest historical basis I can find and any quotes you allow me to use will be quoted accurately.

Thank you for any help you can give me in extending the body of our knowledge of conditions during the Russian occupation of Fort Ross. I am most appreciative of the incalculable demands on your time, but hope your long-established ties with California state parks and Fort Ross will coerce you into helping me solve this historical conundrum.

Sincerely,

Diane Spencer Pritchard

Diane Spencer Pritchard

30-1

Ed,
Shouldn't this be the Region or Darwina Neal?
mf

***** Record 2070 in Correspondence *****

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR
CORRESPONDENCE CONTROL (Rm-3117)

T ... 36 Log #5736
DC ... 1A-5736>

DATE OF LETTER: <04/06/86> DATE LETTER RECEIVED: 04/16/86

NAME: <Pritchard, Diane Spe> ORGANIZATION: Western Assoc. of Women Hist.

SUBJECT: Ltr. concerning the historical mystery involving the Fort Ross roses

ASSIGNED TO: <400 > DUE DATE: < / / >

<1> For Director's Signature
<2> For Your Reply, Copy to 001
<3> For Review/Comment
<4> See Me

ACTION: For Review/Comment

Routing Sequence:
Organization No.: 400
04/16/86 / / / / / /
Routing Continued:

For Changes in: 1. Due Dates,
2. Assign To or
3. Signature Levels

Call Correspondence Control: (202) or (FTS) 343-1102

NOTICE: Do NOT Remove This Control Slip From The Correspondence!!!

H34(418)

APR 23 1986

Ms. Diane Spencer Pritchard
1630 La Playa Way
Sacramento, California 95864

Dear Ms. Pritchard:

I have received a copy of your letter to Director Mott concerning the origin of one of the varieties of roses found at the Fort Ross state park. Though my office has no information that would document the point you raise, I have forwarded a copy of your letter to other National Park Service staff members with competence in horticultural matters, for their information.

Sincerely,

s/Edwin C. Bearss

Edwin C. Bearss
Chief Historian

cc: 001 Mott (w/c incoming); 001 RF; 400 RF; 418 NHL Fort Ross;
Darwina Neal, NCR, (w/c incoming); Chief, Natural Resources Management, WRO, (w/c incoming)
Feller:wa:4/18/86
LFdisk 17, item 15

WESTERN ASSOCIATION OF WOMEN HISTORIANS



APR 29 REC'D

EXECUTIVE BOARD
FLORENCE BAKER
JACQUELINE BARNHART
JESS FLEMION
CAROLE HICKE
MARYANNE HOROWITZ
SUZANNE HULL
ELLEN HUPPERT
ANN HAGERMAN JOHNSON
S. BARBARA KANNER
FRANCES RICHARDSON KELLER
DIANE SPENCER PRITCHARD
LORRIE O'DELL
MARGUERITE RENNER
JUNE STEPHENSON

FRANCESCA MILLER, PRESIDENT
908 FORDHAM DRIVE
DAVIS, CA 95616

GEORGIANA DAVIDSON, SECRETARY-TREASURER
1623 FRANCISCO STREET, #B
BERKELEY, CA 94703

1630 La Playa Way
Sacramento, CA 95864
April 25, 1986

Edwin C. Bearss
National Park Service
P.O. Box 37127
Washington, DC 20013-7127

Dear Mr. Bearss:

Thank you for your letter of April 23, 1986, and the time you have taken to send copies of that letter to NPS individuals with competence in horticultural matters. This action, however, as I'm sure you are aware, is unlikely to yield the answer to my questions about a rose variety at Fort Ross State Historic Park.

I wrote to Mr. Mott personally, and while I am not so naieve as to believe he would answer, or even read, the letter himself, in light of his friendship with my husband had hoped someone would simply ask him the question I asked. He did the research on the rose, and he and he alone of anyone in the NPS can be expected to answer it. This is particularly true in light of the fact that Fort Ross has been a California State Park since 1906 and that the NPS has never been involved in any way the State of California is aware of in its research and history. While the NPS has several historical sites in Sitka, AK and other locations in that state with Russian connections, that region is too cold to grow roses and horticultural research done there cannot be expected to yield the answer to my questions.

Thus, despite your efforts on my behalf, it seems quite fruitless to contact NPS horticultural people when Bill Mott and Bill Mott alone is sure to have the answer. If you would be so kind as to put me in touch with Mr. Mott's appointments secretary, I would be most appreciative. You, I'm sure, have time constraints of your own and such a left-field request as mine should not have gone to you. This bureaucratic passing of my letter through channels is unlikely to help either those having to respond or me. Thank you.

Sincerely,

Diane Spencer Pritchard

Diane Spencer Pritchard

H34(418)

MAY 1 4 1986

Ms. Diane Spencer Pritchard
Western Association of Women Historians
1630 La Playa Way
Sacramento, California 95864

Dear Ms. Pritchard:

I spoke to Director Bill Mott about the Fort Ross State Historic Park roses.

Director Mott informed me that in the garden of his California house he has several rose bushes that were propagated from cuttings taken from the Fort Ross roses. He would be delighted to provide cuttings from these bushes to enable the California State Park System to reestablish these roses at Fort Ross.

To contact Director Mott on this subject you should telephone his capable and efficient secretary, Ms. Mary Lou Phillips at 202-343-4621.

If I can be of any additional assistance, please write.

Sincerely,

s/Edwin C. Bearss

Edwin C. Bearss
Chief Historian

cc: 001 Mary Lou Phillips
001 Reading File
400 Reading File
418 FORT ROSS (NHL)
ECBearss:sd:05-12-86
DISC NO. 18, Item No. 43

DNeal:ymk:523-5555:5/12/86:2.0

bcc: NCR-Surname/Files
FNP-Dir. Mott
RD-Fish w/inc.
P-Carlstrom w/inc.
PDS-Smith w/inc.
WASO-Bearss w/encl.
PDS-Neal
PDS-File

cc: Ms. Deborah Weldon, ASLA
State of California
San Simeon Regional Director
P.O. Box 8
San Simeon, California 93452
w/inc. and encl.

Kent Watson, ASLA
1550 Pacific Avenue
San Francisco, California 94109
w/inc. and encl.

May 12, 1986

Ms. Diane Spencer Pritchard
1630 La Playa Way
Sacramento, California 95864

Dear Ms. Pritchard:

I have received a copy of Mr. Bearss' response to your letter to Director Mott concerning the origin of one of the varieties of roses growing at Fort Ross State Historic Park.

Although I have no knowledge about the roses at Fort Ross, I have enclosed information on a "Heritage Roses" group that you may wish to contact. The information was an insert in a copy of a Tillotson's Roses catalog. It might also be helpful for you to contact Dorothy Stemler, owner of Tillotson's Roses, for any information she may have and/or a copy of her catalog. Her address is as follows:

Dorothy Stemler
Tillotson's Roses
Browns Valley Road
Watsonville, California 95076

I have also forwarded a copy of your letter to two landscape architects in California who may be able to provide you with further contacts or information. Best of luck with your search!

Sincerely,

Darwina L. Neal, FASLA
Senior Landscape Architect

Enclosure



The HERITAGE ROSES group was organized in April of 1975. For yearly dues of two dollars, four letters are received. They are eight legal-sized pages with reviews of Old Rose books, cultural tips, information that would interest those who grow Roses of Yesterday. Members may use the Roseletter to search for "lost" roses or books, for any useful purpose. Dues should be sent to the nearest address. We are indebted to and sincerely thank Dorothy Stemler of Tillotson's Roses.

Edith C. Schurr NORTHWEST 1315 Ninth Avenue North Edmonds, Washington 98020
Miriam C. Wilkins SOUTHWEST 925 Galvin Dr. El Cerrito, California 94530
Lily Shohan NORTHEAST R.D. 1 Clinton Corners, New York 12514
Carl Cato SOUTHEAST 5916 Hines Circle Lynchburg, Virginia 24502

1630 La Playa Way
Sacramento, CA 95864
May 18, 1986

MAY 22 RECD

Edwin C. Bearss
Chief Historian
National Park Service
P.O. Box 73127
Washington, DC 20013-7127

Dear Mr. Bearss:

Thank you for your letter of May 14, 1986, in which you forward the name and telephone number of Mr. Mott's secretary. I am most appreciative of your efforts to speak with Mr. Mott, but am bemused by the direction your conversation took. If you had referred to my original letter, you might have noted I have no interest in obtaining cuttings of the rose for Fort Ross. The original roses are there and in good health. All I wanted was to know if Mr. Mott had obtained the history of the rose and knew it's name. I am presently working with Dr. Michael Reid of the Horticultural Department at the University of California, Davis, who has agreed to aid me in my research. Unfortunately, the rose is not yet in total bloom at the Fort and specimens are not yet available for Dr. Reid to examine. Any information provided by Director Mott would have been helpful and could have been backed up by Dr. Reid, a world-famous expert on roses.

Again, thank you for your efforts on my behalf and I will be contacting Ms. Phillips immediately.

Sincerely,

Diane Spencer Pritchard

Diane Spencer Pritchard

STATE OF CALIFORNIA—THE RESOURCES AGENCY

GEORGE DEUKMEJIAN, *Governor*

DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION

P.O. BOX 2390
SACRAMENTO 95811
(916) 445-2358

Ms. Carol D. Shull
Chief of Registration
National Register of Historic Places
Interagency Resources Division
National Park Service
Washington, D. C. 20240

Dear Ms. Shull:

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the proposed boundaries of Fort Ross National Historic Landmark, in Sonoma County.

I am attaching a map showing legal boundaries of State-owned land which our Department suggests be the specific boundary of this National Historic Landmark.

Any further correspondence should be directed to Dr. Knox Mellon, State Historic Preservation Officer, at the above address, for his comment and reply.

Sincerely,

Les McCargo
Interim Director

Encls.

cc: Jerry L. Rogers
National Register of Historic Places

Check on status - it burned

CALIFORNIA

Sonoma County

Fort Ross vicinity

Fort Ross Chapel

North of Fort Ross on Calif. 1, Fort Ross State Historical Monument

c. 1828

The chapel was erected for use by the garrison of Fort Ross, which had been established in 1812. When the last Russians left in 1842, after the fort was sold to Americans, they took with them the interior furnishings of the chapel. The 1906 earthquake caused the chapel to collapse, but it was reconstructed from the original materials in 1915-1917, and extensive repairs were made in 1955-1957. Two towers top the one-story log chapel which is built of hewn redwood timbers.

State

NHL; HABS

San Francisco, California
July 16, 1935

Eighth Regional Office
State Park ECW
National Park Service
612 Underwood Building
San Francisco, California

Subject: Report on Historical Field Investigation of Fort Ross, California

Respectfully submitted

Jesse S. Douglas

Jesse S. Douglas
Assistant Historian, Region VIII
State Park ECW, California

JSD:NM

Index to

Historical Field Investigation of Fort Ross

---

1. Historical Structures and Site . . . . . Page 1

2. Report on Emergency Conservation Work Accomplished on the Structure or site to date . . . . . Page 2

3. Preliminary Recommendations on Physical Treatment of Structure and Site . . . . . Page 2

4. History of the Project-- Origin, Sponsoring Individuals and Groups, Proposed Future . . . . . Page 3

5. Historical Records . . . . . Page 3

6. Historical and Archeological Artifacts . . . . . Page 4

7. Legend and Tradition . . . . . Page 4

8. Relation of Historical Features to Master Plan . . . . Page 5

9. Photographs ... . Pages 6, 7

10. Map of Fort Ross and immediate Vicinity . . . . . .Page 8

HISTORICAL FIELD INVESTIGATION OF FORT ROSS

CALIFORNIA

1. HISTORICAL STRUCTURES AND SITE:

   a. Description with Photographs. Consists of the remains of old Russian fur-trading post. There are the remains of the commandant's house, restored by State of California; the Russian Orthodox Church, restored; one block-house, restored, and one blockhouse, unrestored and in almost complete ruin; and stockade restored on south and west sides. The state highway runs through the middle of the area and between the commandant's house on the one side and the church and restored block-house on the other. A sketch and photographs accompany this report.

   b. Brief history of the structure and site. This post was built by the Russians in 1812 to serve as a base of supplies for the Russian American Company post at Sitka, and as a depot for fur hunting in California waters. There were other outlying posts in the vicinity, but Fort Ross was the headquarters for their California undertaking. At one time it consisted of some fifty or sixty buildings in and out of the stockade area. The post was never very successful either as a means of supply for Sitka or as a fur hunting base. As this fact became more and more apparent, it was determined to abandon the post. This was finally done in the early months of 1842. The buildings were purchased by Captain J. A. Sutter, and a large share of the moveable materials were moved to Sutter's Fort and are at present a part of the old fort at Sacramento. This site passed into private hands for a great number of years, but was finally acquired by the State of California in 1927, and partially restored in that and the following year. (See accompanying account for more detailed statement of the history of Fort Ross.)

   c. Brief analysis of present condition. Of the original fifty or more buildings, only the remains of four stand today. One of these, the north-east blockhouse is in total ruin. The other three have been rebuilt as have also two sides of the stockade. The original roof and steeples of the church remain as they did originally; the remainder of this building and the commandant's house is a weird combination of new and old. The southwest blockhouse and the stockade have been entirely built of new timber. There is a caretaker on the premises. The accuracy with which the recon-

struction work was done in 1927 and 1928 seems questionable to this writer. The state highway running through the area is very much out of keeping with the surroundings and makes the complete restoration of the stockade impossible unless the highway is moved. The surrounding land is all privately owned so that although there is a very nice beach within a few hundred feet of the fort, it is impossible to visit this beach without paying an admission charge. This beach was originally part of the fort and was the site of some of the outlying buildings.

d. Description of surroundings and setting. The stockade enclosure was built on the top of a hill protected on the west and south by a seventy foot precipice toward the ocean and a steep ravine leading down to a small creek and beach on a small bay. The surrounding country is rugged, wild-grass covered, with some timber in the distance. There is a very nice beach on the bay.

2. REPORT ON EMERGENCY CONSERVATION WORK ACCOMPLISHED ON THE STRUCTURE OR SITE TO DATE:

None.

3. PRELIMINARY RECOMMENDATIONS ON PHYSICAL TREATMENT OF STRUCTURE AND SITE:

a. Research. If reconstruction work is to be attempted, very careful research must be undertaken to determine the exact location and manner in which the buildings were constructed. There appears to be sufficient material existing to be able to do this at the Bancroft Library in Berkeley, although a large share of the materials are in Russian. Some are in English, French, German, Italian and Spanish. There are also in existance several drawings made at various times during the occupation of the fort and since.

b. Repairs or restoration. It is the opinion of the present writer that there is so little left of the original buildings that reconstruction would have to be done in all cases with the possible exception of the church building. It will be necessary to check very carefully the reconstruction work that has already been done by the state as a preliminary

and hasty survey seems to indicate that it has not been done as accurately as possible. The authenticity of the present gate is particularly questioned. The restored blockhouse seems to be accurate. The commandant's house needs careful restoration as at present it is a combination of the authentic and the inaccurate. The highway should by all means be removed so as to avoid going through the stockade area. There is sufficient room on the north side for this to be done. It is felt that it would be impractical to attempt to restore more than the four buildings mentioned above and the stockade. Traces of the many other buildings have disappeared.

c. Surroundings. If the ravine and beach to the south of the stockade could be purchased a very nice picnic ground and small camp site could be built with very little expense and labor. This would be particularly attractive because most of the beach sites in that vicinity are privately owned, and would add to the historical value of the site because it was originally a part of the Russian settlement. If this is not done, the fort will remain no more than a state monument with no attraction beyond the historical.

4. HISTORY OF THE PROJECT -- ORIGIN, SPONSORING INDIVIDUALS AND GROUPS, PROPOSED FUTURE OF THE AREA:

The state work done several years ago was done under the auspices of the Native Sons of the Golden West. At the present time the request for further work comes from the California State Park Commission. It is proposed to reconstruct the stockade and some of the buildings within it and to continue to preserve it as a state monument.

5. HISTORICAL RECORDS:

a. Historical work accomplished to date locally. H. H. Bancroft interested himself in the Russians in California, collected a great deal of material, and published it in his volumes on California in his History of the Pacific States of North American (7 vols., San Francisco, 1884-1890) as follows:

"Russian Relations -- Visit of Rezanof and Langsdorff. 1806-1810." vol. II, ch. IV, pp. 58-82.

"Russians in California -- Foundation and Progress of Fort Ross. 1811-1820." vol. II, ch. XIV, pp.294-320.

"Ross and the Russians. 1821-1830." vol. II, ch. XXVIII, pp. 628-652.
"The Russians in California, 1831-1841." vol. IV, ch. VI, pp. 158-189.

Of much more recent date is a small volume published by the California Historical Society, as Special Publication #7, a reprint from the Quarterly of the California Historical Society, XII #3, September 1933. This publication is called The Russians in California, and contains, besides a very complete and valuable bibliography, the following articles:

Essig, E. O., "The Russian Settlement at Ross."
Ogden, Adele, "Russian Sea-otter and Seal Hunting on the California Coast, 1803-1841."
Du Four, Clarence John, "The Russian withdrawal from California."

b. Probable value of local records. There is nothing in the vicinity of Fort Ross itself, but there is a great deal of material of great value at the Bancroft Library in Berkeley. These include some of the valuable contemporary accounts, both published and in manuscript. From these it appears possible to obtain accurate enough information to make feasible the restoration of the fort.

c. Probable value of other sources. Probably nothing else in this country unless at Library of Congress or in Russian collections in Alaska.

d. Recommendations on Research. It is recommended that careful search be made for data concerning the physical construction of the original buildings before actual plans are started for reconstruction. It may be necessary to have an interpreter for the Russian documents, as the present writer does not read that language. It has been suggested that this might be handled through an SERA project. It is thought that further research on the general history would be unnecessary.

6. HISTORICAL AND ARCHEOLOGICAL ARTIFACTS:

None.

7. LEGEND AND TRADITION:

A preliminary survey shows no trace of any thing coming under this classification.

8. RELATION OF HISTORICAL FEATURES TO MASTER PLAN:

No master plan as yet.

Respectfully submitted

Jesse S. Douglas

Jesse S. Douglas
Assistant Historian, Region VIII
State Park ECW, California



Restored Church at Fort Ross with portion of the restored stockade.



Restored Commandant's house at Fort Ross.



Ruins of blockhouse, Fort Ross.



Restored Blockhouse, Fort Ross.



View of the Bay at Fort Ross through loop-hole
in restored blockhouse.



Beach and Bay at Fort Ross.

BRIEF HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF FORT ROSS

CALIFORNIA

By

Jesse S. Douglas

San Francisco, California
July 17, 1935

BRIEF HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF FORT ROSS CALIFORNIA [1]

The significance of Fort Ross needs no exaggerated statement; its size, its thirty years duration, and the repeated reference to it in the Spanish and Mexican archives speak eloquently of its past importance. The fact that practically all signs of the past have disappeared except for a few geographical names in the vicinity does not lessen the fact that this southern Russian post played an important part in the fur trade of the Pacific coast, and especially in the history of both California and Alaska in the days when first Spain, then Mexico, and Russian had almost exclusive claims to those regions. The territory just north of San Francisco Bay was claimed by both, or, more exactly, the Russians were

---

1. This account is written entirely from secondary materials. So much has been written about Fort Ross by competent scholars that it has seemed unnecessary to consult the original Spanish and Russian documents for a brief sketch such as this. In the event that reconstruction work should be started at the old site, the originals should by all means be used to gain as accurate a description of the fort as possible. The following is taken almost entirely from Bancroft's account, but the following are given as the best secondary accounts:

Bancroft, H. H., History of the Pacific States of North America; California, II, 58-62, 294-320, 628-652; IV, 158-189, (7 vols., San Francisco, 1884-90). There are also scattering references to be found in his volumes on The Northwest Coast and in his volumes on Alaska.

The Russians in California, a reprint as Special Publication #7 from the Quarterly of the California Historical Society, XII, #3, September 1933 which contain three excellent articles on different phases of the Russian occupation of Fort Ross and vicinity.

The best and most complete bibliography of source materials is to be found in The Russians in California, pp. 22-28; there is also a good bibliography in Bancroft, California, II, 640-641.

willing to admit Spanish suzerainty in that region but claimed the right of settlement and trade. But neither Spain nor Mexico would admit either of these claims, although their officials were usually willing enough to take advantage of the trade and say little about the settlement. So, for three decades, the Russians were "tolerated" and left finally because their southern post was an unprofitable one.

The first Russian settlement on the American side of the Pacific was soon after Bering's discoveries of 1741. The early recognition of the value of the American fur trade led to the formation of many Russian companies in the following years, but out of the chaos of this competitive trade came the organization in the last years of the eighteenth century of the Russian American Company which, like most of the companies of that period, was a monopoly under imperial protection. This organization became firmly established in Alaska under the direction of Governor Baranof. The attention of the Russians was drawn to California by a Yankee sea captain, O'Cain of the Eclipse, who persuaded Baranof to loan him Aleutian hunters to search for seal and otter in California waters on a share basis. This proved a profitable venture and was continued even for some time after the establishment of Fort Ross.

But the establishment of Fort Ross was not primarily for hunting. In the early years at Sitka it was very difficult to obtain supplies. When the Russian Chamberlain Rezanof arrived in 1805 he found Sitka in great danger because of lack of supplies and determined to go to San Francisco to obtain what was needed

from the Spanish. At first the Spanish officials refused aid, but due, it is said, to the good offices of the daughter of the San Francisco commandant supplies were obtained, and Rezanof returned to Alaska in 1806 with two ideas: first, to establish permanent trade relations with California; and, second, to establish agricultural and trading depots on the Columbia River and near San Francisco Bay as a means of supply for the northern establishments.[2] Although Rezanof soon returned to Russia, Baranof attempted to put his ideas into effect.

Between 1808 and 1812, Ivan Alexandrovitch Kuskof, under orders from Baranof, made at least three trips to the California coast and finally established Fort Ross. The first venture was an attempt to explore both the Columbia River and California coast regions, but the ship sent to the Columbia was lost and Kuskof proceded to the Bodega Bay region where he remained from January to August, 1809. In 1810 another expedition was wrecked near Queen Charlotte Island, but the following year a more successful expedition arrived at Bodega in March. Kuskof hunted otter as far south as San Francisco Bay, and made extensive explorations on the nor-

---

2. The romance between Rezanof and Donna Concepcion Arguello has become famous. Despite their differences in nationality and religion, they were secretly betrothed. He was to return to Russian and Spain to obtain permission for their marriage, but was killed on the way. Although she did not hear of his death for many years afterward, she remained faithful to her betrothal and finally entered a California convent where she lived to a good age. Bancroft casts some doubt upon Rezanof's sincerity, indicating that his part may have been a diplomatic one to gain the supplies he was after.

thern peninsula, especially in the vicinity of Bodega which he called Rumiantzof Bay and of the Russian or Slavianka River. He is said to have made a treaty of purchase from the Indians for which he paid three blankets, three pair of breeches, two axes, two hoes, and some beads. He returned to Sitka in July.

Meanwhile, permission had been granted by the emperor to establish a post in California. Early in 1812 Kuskof was sent back to Bodega, this time with about ninety-five Russians and eighty Aleutians, to build the post. He selected the site of Fort Ross, built the post, and dedicated it on September 10, 1812.[3] Just how much of the fort was built at this time and how much was added to it later is not clear, but there appears to have been some fifty or sixty buildings at Ross altogether although only a few of these were within the stockade. Bancroft estimates the population during the early years as between twenty-five and fifty Russians and from fifty to a hundred and twenty Aleutians. Although there were very few if any Russian women at Ross, intermarriage between Russians, Aleutians and the Calffornia Indians increased the total population considerably.[4]

Fort Ross must be considered as the headquarters of the

---

3. The word Ross, according to Bancroft, comes from the same root-word as Russian, and probably means "little Russia."

4. Bancroft estimates the total population at about four hundred, but others have estimated it as high as eight hundred by 1841. The only Russian woman who appears in the records anywhere is the Princess Gagarin, the wife of the last Russian Manager of the Fort, Alexander Rotchef, who was mentioned by Eugene Duflot de Mofras who visited the post in 1841.

Russians in this district, or the center of Russian activity in California. Because the bay at Fort Ross was not large enough to accomodate ocean going vessels, a small establishment was built at Bodega Bay which served as a warehouse and dockyeards for the building of ships. There was also a small group maintained at Russian River and another group on the Farallone Islands. In later years a representative was kept in San Francisco, and several attempts were made to get the Spanish officials to allow them to build a station at Sausalito in San Francisco Bay. Besides these, there were extensive ranches maintained from Bodega to Fort Ross on which grain, vegetables and stock were raised. It was by this means and by trade with the Spanish that Ross was able to supply Sitka with food. Although hunting fur bearing animals was carried on extensively, this never proved profitable.

Two problems confronted the successive managers of Fort Ross in their relations with the Spanish, and later the Mexicans.[5] The first and most important was to get the Spanish to allow them to trade with the Spanish merchants. The second, which was really a means to the first, was to get the Spanish or Mexican governments to recognize the legitimacy of the Russian post. They were never successful in either officially, but commercial intercourse continued unofficially during the entire period. It has already been pointed out that Rezanof obtained supplies in 1805. Shortly after

5. The managers at Ross were Kuskof, 1812-c.1821; Karl Schmidt, c.1821-1825; Paul Shelekof, c.1825-1829; Kostromitinof, 1829-1835; Alexander Rotchef, 1835-1842. Kostromitinof remained as a representative of the Russian American Company in San Francisco after he was succeeded as manager by Rotchef.

the establishment of the post the tables were turned on the Spanish by an earthquake in 1813 which left part of California with few supplies. In this case, Gabriel Moraga petitioned the Russians for aid, a thing which the Russians were only too willing to give. But the following year Moraga was ordered to demand that the Russians leave. Kuskof paid no attention to the demand and trade continued. It appears that this was about the basis of operations for the remainder of the time the Russians maintained their post. The Mexican revolution somewhat complicated the situation because the Russian government would not recognize Mexico, although Mexico might have been willing to make concessions in return for this diplomatic gesture. By this time, however, the Russians realized that they must either extend their activities over a broader field or the post was not of sufficient value to maintain it. Baron Wrangell, who became Governor in Alaska in 1830, attempted to gain a foot-hold in San Francisco Bay and even made a journey to Mexico to further his ends, but failed to receive any concessions from the Mexican government. With this failure in 1836, it became apparent that the post could not be maintained profitably and in 1838 or 1839 it was definitely decided to abandon the establishment.

The question yet remained as to what should be done with the property. Even Russia did not claim that it owned the land, but the company did claim the right to sell the buildings and other property. Negotiations were carried on, and it is said that an agreement was reached, with the Hudson's Bay Company for the purchase of

of the establishment for thirty thousand dollars. In November 1840, the Russians officially notified Governor Alvarado that they were going to evacuate the post and tried to sell it to him. A few months later General Vallejo was similarly approached. Both of these officials seemed to feel that there was no danger that any one else would buy the property and argued that the post ought to be left for Mexican use. About this time, Kastromitinof and John A. Sutter began negotiations which ended in an agreement, signed December 13, 1841, by which Sutter purchased everything but the land for thirty thousand dollars to be paid within four years, mostly in grain. Sutter removed much of the moveable property to his own establishment in central California, but the debt remained unpaid until 1850 after the flush times of the gold discoveries.

The exact date of the Russain evacuation is not known, but it was probably in January 1842 when Rotchef and about one hundred men, women and children sailed on the brig Constantine. It is possible, however, that this event took place the previous month, December 1841. At least one Russian remained at the old post to look after Russian interests there for a time, although Sutter's men took charge when Rotchef and the main body left. Thus ended the only attempt of the Russians to settle in California. Although the establishment lasted for nearly three decades, it cannot be considered a success. A great many furs were gathered and large amounts of food were shipped north, but Fort Ross never paid for

itself and became an ever increasing expense as the years went by.

Respectfully submitted

Jesse S. Douglas
Assistant Historian, Region VIII
State Park ECW, California

JSD:nm

CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL LANDMARKS SERIES

Edited by Vernon Aubrey Needham

FORT ROSS

Registered Landmark #5

by

Chester Lyle Guthrie

for

State of California, Department of Natural Resources
Division of Parks

Berkeley, 1936

Written under auspices of Works Progress Administration
District #8, Project #65-3-3818, Symbol #1873

FORT ROSS

Still among the remains of old Fort Ross there seems to linger a memory of those strong men who once dwelt there. Uncomplaining, they endured exile, and fearless they and their sea-hardened, skillful hunters, the Aleuts, risked life and limb on hostile shores and waters in pursuit of the elusive black otter. They were drawn inevitably and irrestibly southward after the two things necessary to their success: food and and furs. California promised both.

As early as 1803, the Russian-American Company had entered into contracts with Boston sea captains, such as Joseph O'Cain, to hunt for otter along the California coasts. The Russians provided the hunters and equipment, while the Bostonians used their ships and pitted their wits against the suspicious Spanish officials.[1] Profits were usually divided equally. Those expeditions proved to the company that the northern coast of New Spain was a rich field for exploitation. The glowing reports of rich farm and grazing land, warm climate, and a practically virgin territory for hunting were brought back to Sitka. Many a long winter's evening was

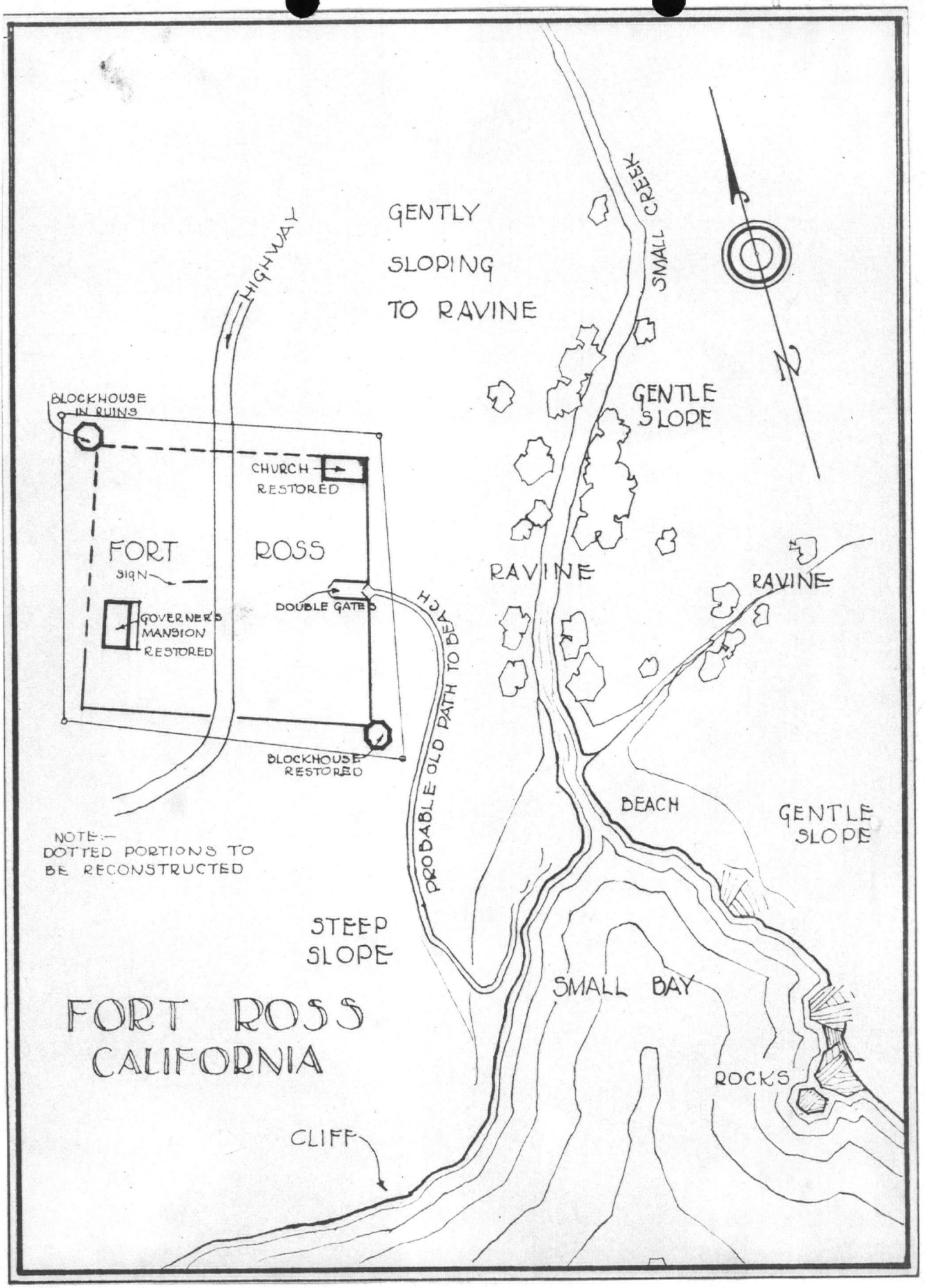
---

1. A. Ogden, "Russian sea-otter and seal hunting on the California coast, 1803-1841," in California Historical Society Quarterly XII, 3:217-220.

probably spent speculating over a possible outpost in California. The Spaniard was weak and the resources were there - why not move south?

Early in spring, 1806, supplies had run very short at Sitka, or Novo-Arkhangelsk as it was then called. No relief could be expected for at least several months. Thus it was that Nikolai Petrovich Rezanof, a high official in the Russian-American Company, decided under the desperate circumstances to start for California. Bread or wheat had to be obtained at all costs. The ship Junona, or Juno, was fitted out, and a miserable, gaunt, half-starved crew, the best to be had, found to man her. The hardships of that voyage were terrible. Scarcely had they got well out to sea when the weakened men were attacked by scurvy. Soon only about half were able to tend the sails. The condition of the crew made Rezanof look for some port in which to stop.

The nearest anchorage was the Columbia River. It was a difficult landing place, and the men were able only with difficulty to keep their feet, but fresh vegetables and meat had to be found. As the green, tree-studded coast neared it must have seemed like a veritable heaven to the aching eyes of the sick men. However, harsh fortune would not allow the Russians such quick relief from their sufferings. In spite of their brave but feeble efforts the raging wind and strong current would not allow them to cast anchor. Baffled, Rezanof turned


GENTLY
SLOPING
TO RAVINE
HIGHWAY
SMALL CREEK
N
BLOCKHOUSE IN RUINS
CHURCH RESTORED
FORT
ROSS
SIGN
GOVERNER'S MANSION RESTORED
DOUBLE GATES
BLOCKHOUSE RESTORED
PROBABLE OLD PATH TO BEACH
GENTLE SLOPE
RAVINE
RAVINE
BEACH
GENTLE SLOPE
NOTE:—
DOTTED PORTIONS TO BE RECONSTRUCTED
STEEP SLOPE
SMALL BAY
ROCKS
CLIFF
FORT ROSS
CALIFORNIA

once more out to sea, and sailed to the south.[2]

A month passed by, when hope once more loomed before them. San Francisco Bay was sighted by the lookouts. Rezanof felt that it was impossible to go any farther down the coast. On the other hand, to enter San Francisco was a difficult feat. The Spaniards were exceedingly suspicious of foreign ships, for constant smuggling and the wiles of the Boston sea captains had made them wary. A permit, which was customarily obtained before entering, would in all probability be refused or indefinitely delayed. One thing remained, and that was to go in - under the guns of the fort - without asking for authorization. Hence, with the coolness of a born gambler or statesman, Rezanof set the ship's course for the harbor. At once all was activity at the Spanish fort. When the Juneau came within hearing distance, commands were shouted to drop anchor. Rezanof had the men begin arranging the gear and appear as if they were trying to drop anchor. Meanwhile he shouted back as respectfully as possible, "Si senor! Si senor!" Each time the command came, Rezanof answered, "Si senor!" When finally they were out of reach of the fort's guns, the anchor was dropped. For the

---

2. P. Tikhmenef, Istoricheskoi obozrenie obrazovaniia Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 146.

moment they were safe, but what the outcome might be remained to be seen.

Immediately, Senor Don Luis de Arguello, who was acting commander of the fort in the absence of his father, had himself rowed out to the Juneau. Rezanof met him with all the courtesy and tact possible to that wily Russian. After an exchange of the usual formalities, Rezanof told Don Luis that he was proceeding to Monterey, but that violent winds and necessary ship repairs had forced him to enter the first possible port. Furthermore, Rezanof pointed out, he was the person about whom they probably had been informed by the Spanish government. Although Don Luis was forced to admit that he had received no such communication, he courteously invited the plausible Rezanof and the ship's officers to his home. Also, he had fresh provisions sent to the ship, much to the relief and delight of the crew.

Rezanof was not a man to allow so golden an opportunity to slip through his fingers. As guest of the acting commandante much could be accomplished in the way of establishing relations with the California colony that could never be brought about by more impersonal formal negotiations. First of all he gave presents to Don Luis and to all the important persons at the fort in order to win their favor and to disprove the stories, spread by the Boston sea captains, that the Russian colonies were poverty stricken. Also, he expressed the desire to communicate with the governor, in order, if possible, to arrange for the mutual benefits possible to the two neighboring colonies. The immediate result of Rezanof's activities was that the ship was to be allowed to stock with all necessary provisions.

At first, circumstances took on a very favorable aspect for

the newcomers. Communication was sent to the governor at Monterey, and while the governor was unwilling for the Junona to continue to the capital, he promised to go to San Francisco. Another thing which buoyed up Rezanof was his conversations with the padres from the missions. In these he learned that an extensive trade was possible. Many provisions, extremely rare in Sitka, were raised in abundance at the missions and ranchos. Only trading privileges were needed. In fact, California food and climate were so desirable that they had their effects on the crew. Not only did all the sick recover, but some difficulty was experienced in keeping the sailors from deserting.

While waiting for the governor, Rezanof spent a good deal of his time in Senor Arguello's house. Not the least of the attractions was Senorita Concepcion Arguello, one of the lovely sisters of Don Luis. She was considered one of the most beautiful girls in California, and it was through her aid that the Russian cause gained the successes it did. Consequently, in the society of Senorita Concepcion, her sisters, and her friends, Rezanof and his officers had a very pleasant time, with the Russian diplomat becoming particularly attentive to his beautiful hostess.

Finally, on April 7, arrived Senor Don Jose de Arrillaga, the governor. Word had been continually reaching him about the well-mannered, delightful young Russian officers. Consequently, such good friends of the Arguellos

deserved, in His Excellency's opinion, the greatest of consideration. Hence, the day after his arrival, two missionaries went aboard the Juneau to invite Rezanof to an interview with the governor.

The padres were always objects of surprise to Rezanof. He was not quite used to the position and status which they held. When the two priests came, he hinted that at least an officer could have been sent, but they laughed away his prejudice and answered: "Come, come, are the holy fathers worse than officers?" On the way to the governor, Rezanof sounded out his friendly escorts on the subject of trade. They immediately became reticent, and explained that there had been rumors of war. Rezanof explained the impossibility of such a catastrophe in the near future, but notwithstanding, lest untoward accident should occur, he secretly sent back orders to the ship that no shore leaves were to be allowed. The precaution was unnecessary, however, as events later proved.

In his conversations with the governor, Rezanof received his first diplomatic check. The governor was well pleased with the Russian leader personally, but the rumors of war - for Napoleon was then involving the Spanish government in his tortuous policies - and the strict colonial regulations made the governor careful about making any embarrassing agreements with the Russians. Rezanof used logic, eloquence, and friendship, but to no avail. This continued for several days. In the meantime, he, through his connection with the Arguello family - probably principally through Senorita Concepcion - was constantly informed as to the governor's personal opinion and reasons as expressed privately.

However, even with this advantage, he was able to gain no other concession than that supplies could be bought only with money, and that trade in goods could not be allowed. Even that small gain gave promise of being lost, for a period of five days passed without anything being presented to the ship for purchase.[3]

When formal diplomacy seemed useless, Rezanof determined to try a more indirect, and very much more pleasant, procedure. He decided to pay court to Senorita Concepcion. Everything was in the young Russian's favor. Spring, his own romantic position, and glowing tales of the brilliant Russian court all worked together to win the heart of the girl. When he proposed, she accepted immediately. Difficulties soon arose for the lovers, for as he reported:[4]

> My offer overwhelmed her parents... religious differences and future parting from their daughter were a thunderbolt to them. They appealed to the missionaries, who did not know what to do. They drove poor Concepcion to church, made her confess, tried to persuade her to refuse me, but her determination silenced all. The holy fathers left the matter up to the Pope, and though I was unable to see the marriage through...I insisted that we be officially affianced.

After Rezanof had established himself as the future

---

3. Rezanof to the Directors of the Russian-American Company, February 26, 1806, in Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, II, 233-264.

4. Rezanof to the Directors of the Russian-American Company, February 26, 1806, in Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, II, 233-264

husband of Concepcion, he had no further trouble in obtaining his cargo. When once the trade was begun, so much came flowing in that the ship was soon filled and much had to be refused. More than 260 tons of goods - wheat, flour, barley, peas, beans, pork, and salt - were loaded, as well as 950 pounds of dried meat. The want at Sitka was thus relieved by the successful mission.

In May, 1806, Rezanof started for Sitka. For him that that was only the beginning of his journey, for he had to travel on to St. Petersburg in order to obtain the consent of the czar to his marriage to Concepcion. On the way, he fell ill and died. As for Senorita Concepcion, she stayed true to her lover's memory. Years she waited, but no word was heard. Bret Harte, the California poet, poignantly described her vigil:

> Long beside the deep embrasure, where
> the brazen cannon are,
> Did she wait her promised bridegroom
> and the answer of the Czar;
> Watched the harbor head with longing,
> half in faith and half in doubt,
> Every day some hope was kindled, flickered
> faded and went out.

At length Concepcion, refusing all other suitors, in despair became a nun. Not for thirty-six years did she receive definite word of her lover, and then only to learn of his death. Bret Harte finishes his version of this story thus:

> 'Died while speeding home to Russia,
> falling from a fractious horse.
> Left a sweetheart, too, they tell me.
> Married, I suppose, of course!

'Lives she yet?' a deathlike silence fell on
banquet, guests, and hall,
And a trembling figure rising fixed the awe-
struck gaze of all.

Two black eyes in darkened orbits gleamed
beneath the nun's white hood;
Black serge hid the wasted figure, bowed
and stricken where it stood.

'Lives she yet?' Sir George repeated. All
were hushed as Concha drew
Closer yet her nun's attire. 'Senor, pardon,
she died, too!'

After Rezanof's successful venture, the Russians began serious consideration of establishing a settlement on the coasts of California. The head office of the Russian-American Company requested the Czar's government to obtain permission if possible from Madrid for it to trade with the California colony. Also, the company requested Alexander Baranof, its head in Sitka, to direct his efforts to that end. The Russian government informed the company shortly that it could get no answer from the Spanish foreign office; however, it advised the company to proceed if possible.[5]

Baranof dispatched Ivan Kusof, or pie de palo as the Spaniards called him because of his wooden leg, from Sitka in 1808 in the ship Kadiac to explore and hunt along the coast of California north of San Francisco in order to find a suitable place for a colony. Kuskof explored Bodega Bay, and spent the rest of the season hunting otter. In 1810, Kusof again started for California, this time on board the Junona,

5. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 204-208

but was not able to establish a colony because of the hostility of the natives. The next year, he returned, and this time succeeded in passing part of the winter at the chosen spot and also purchasing the land from the natives for a few trifles while hunting once more for sea otter. In spring, 1812, he again returned to California, this time prepared to establish a permanent colony.

A strip of bare tableland two miles long and nearly a mile wide on the coast about eighteen miles from Bodega was selected. Work was begun on March 15, 1812. The fort was built on a cliff seventy feet above the beach. It was in the shape of a rectangle 300 by 280 feet. The walls were eight-inch redwood timbers, twelve feet high, mortised at the top into horizontal pieces and surmounted by iron spikes. At the northeast corner was an octagonal bastion twenty-five feet in diameter, two stories high and containing fourteen loopholes. At the opposite corner, on the southeast, was a similar structure, somewhat larger, with sixteen loopholes. In the northeast corner was the chapel, also provided with loopholes. Inside the stockade were the commandant's house, soldiers' and officers' barracks, kitchen, warehouses, and jail. Outside were blacksmith shop, tannery, boathouse, cooper's shop, bakery, carpenter's shop, mill for grinding flour, threshing floors, well, stable, sheepcote, dairy house, cow barns, hog pen, corral, sheds, baths, kitchens and houses for the Aleut Indians. When the fort was finished, in 1814, there was said to have been nine buildings

and a well within the enclosure and fifty buildings outside, the whole site containing about one thousand acres.[6]

On September 11, 1812, the czar's birthday, dedication services were conducted at Fort Ross. All ninety-five of the Russians and the eighty Aleut hunters were gathered together at the christening service under the direction of Kuskof. Toasts were drunk to the czar, and the new community began its official existence. Soon the routine of life settled over the fort. Cannons were inspected, reports made, business transacted, and disputes settled from day to day.

Two pursuits occupied the settlers at Ross: hunting and agriculture. Unfortunately, no very great success was had in either of these ventures. Sufficient time or men could not be devoted to obtaining fur-bearing animals, and besides, the Spaniards were adamant in refusing permission to hunt in San Francisco Bay. Undoubtedly, many times the company heads sighed for some enterprising, dashing young diplomat like Rezanof to solve the problem!

Agriculture fared no better. As a whole the Russiams were not very skillful farmers, and no peasants were brought from

---

6. E. O. Essig, "The Russian settlement at Ross," in the California Historical Society, Quarterly, XII, 3:191-192.

Russia to fill the needs. The Aleuts knew nothing about raising crops. Also, the farm implements were crude to the extreme. While some success was had in raising vegetables, the damp sea air and fog rusted the unacclimated wheat sown at Ross. Only about one-twentieth of a normal return was obtained at first. There was no intention to abandon Fort Ross, though, for it was so strategically located as to form an admirable base for expansion.[7]

Just before the dedication service, the Spaniards paid Ross a visit. News had constantly been coming to the commandante at San Francisco, Senor Arguello, about Russian activity to the north of San Francisco Bay. In particular, many reports of a ship, stranded long on the beach, were received. As a consequence, the commandante, becoming somewhat disturbed, sent Senor Morage with seven men to investigate.[8]

Morage was well received at Fort Ross. He was allowed to inspect the whole plant, and, although there was some difficulty getting good interpreters, friendly communication was carried on. Morage asked Kuskof about the Russian reasons and intentions in establishing the post. Kuskof explained that Ross was to be used as a food base,

---

7. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 209-212.
8. H. H. Bancroft, History of California, II, 299-300

And furthermore he pointed out the great benefits which the Californians would receive in trading with the Russians. Senor Morage was polite and encouraging. He promised to spare no efforts toward obtaining the governor's acquiescence to the project, and after the proper formalities had been observed he and his men departed.

To Arguello he reported his findings. The vessel in question, he stated, was a small schooner stranded or beached for repairs about eighteen miles above Bodega Bay. There were perhaps eighty men there under the command of Kuskof, he said, and all were in great want of food. The Russians had built a fort, protected by artillery, which apparently was intended as a permanent structure. Morage was sent on to Monterey, where he made a personal report to the governor and further explained Kuskof's desire for trade.

Trade was indeed desired at Fort Ross. Supplies were running low and men were deserting. By January, 1813, welcome news came, for Morage returned, bringing with him twenty head of cattle and three horses as gifts, and new hope and life to the little Russian settlement as well. He informed Kuskof that the governor had given his consent to commerce between the two colonies. However, pending official authorization, Russian vessels were not to enter San Francisco harbor. Goods would have to be transferred in small boats. Kusof was jubilant. Slobodchikof was

immediately dispatched to San Francisco to act as agent for the company. From then on, the exchange of commodities between the Russians and the California settlements was practically continuous.

Relations between the Russians at Fort Ross and the California authorities were never really cordial. The viceroy at Mexico City had heard quite early about the Russian activities. Consequently, in the summer of 1813, he wrote to Arrillaga, the governor, instructing him to observe closely the movements of the strangers and ascertain their designs. This, of course, had already been done, However, the viceroy was further concerned lest the Russians were in some manner connected with the Anglo-American advance on California. Such a suspicion might easily arise from the connection of the Boston sea captains and the Russian-American Company in searching for furs. Arrillaga sent the import of this message to Kuskof. Soon another letter arrived from the viceroy, who had received the reports written much earlier and had thus been acquainted with the true state of affairs. This second communication from Mexico pointed out that the occupation of Fort Ross was a clear violation of a recent treaty between Spain and Russia. Consequently, Kuskof was required to abandon the settlement at once. Kuskof did not give any answer to this communication. He insisted that he had no competent Spanish

interpreter in order properly to understand the document. Also, he sent a summary of it to Baranof at Sitka, explaining how he had solved the difficulty.[9]

In the summer of 1813 Governor Arrillaga died, and with him the Russians lost a friend and protector. Senor Jose de Arguello, who became the new governor, was not nearly so favorably inclined towards the settlement at Fort Ross. In fact, he officially demanded that Kuskof evacuate at once. Kuskof replied that he could take no important action before hearing from St. Petersburg. Relations were further strained by rumors that the Russians were planning to make a sudden attack on San Francisco. Fear and hysteria threatened at any moment to bring armed intervention. Shortly after the demand to dismantle Fort Ross was received, official notification was given that all foreigners were prohibited from trading with California. To make matters even worse, in 1815 Senor Pablo Vicente de Sola arrived from Mexico to become the new governor. Sola was even more hostile than Arguello.[10]

Soon trade and fur-hunting became totally disrupted for the Russians. Russian agents and hunters were arrested and clapped into jail at Monterey. Kuskof pro-

---

9. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 214.
10. Bancroft, California, II, 307.

tested. Sola threatened. Nevertheless, the prisoners continued to be held, and affairs came to a deadlock.

The situation was eased a little by the visit of Otto von Kotzebue to California in October, 1816. Kotzebue was heading a Russian scientific expedition, and stopped at San Francisco. Governor Sola rode up from Monterey to welcome Kotzebue, and also to take advantage of an opportunity to complain about Kuskof's activities. Kotzebue, of course, explained that after all he was merely the leader of an expedition in the interest of science, and by no means did he have any authority over the actions of the Russian-American Company or any of its representatives. Nevertheless, he conceded that the very courteous Senor Don Pablo Vicente de Sola was quite right in maintaining that his government had a grievance. Furthermore, he agreed to invite Kuskof to a conference in order to iron out whatever difficulties would yield to friendly discussion.

A messenger was dispatched at once to Fort Ross. Kuskof agreed to come and a short time later appeared at San Francisco. For three days the gentlemen politely, tactfully and diplomatically fenced for advantage. Finally the results were drawn up in a document which was duly signed and filed away, and the problems were still unsettled. The paper contained an account of the circumstances under which the conference was held. It stated Sola's complaint that the Russians had settled in California territory and

had neglected to obey the viceroy's orders to depart, or for that matter even to have given a definite answer to the governor's letters on the subject. On the other hand, Kuskof refused to make any arguments on the merits of the case or to abandon Fort Ross without orders from Baranof. Finally, Kotzebue, while admitting that he had no authority in the matter, agreed to submit the case to the czar.[11] Kuskof returned to his post somewhat irritated at what he considered unnecessary interference on the part of Kotzebue, but at the same time having at least maintained friendly diplomatic relations with the California government.

Even after the negotiations, the prisoners held in Monterey remained in jail. Some of the Aleuts had escaped by becoming neophytes in the missions. Most of the rest were held, except a few other Aleuts who were sent to hunt otter for the Californians and simply paddled on out to sea and up to Fort Ross, and the agent Eliot who was taken by Kotzebue to the Hawaiian Islands, where he became secretary of state to the native king! However, when Baranof at Sitka heard how affairs stood in California, he dispatched, in 1817, Lieutenant Yakov Podushkin in the Chirikof to Monterey. Podushkin was successful in obtaining release of the prisoners, and received a promise that Sola would try

---

11. Bancroft, California, II, 309-310

to obtain trade privileges for the Russians.

After these negotiations were over, Fort Ross soon took on new and larger importance. The foreign offices at Madrid and St. Petersburg took up the matter. Count Nesselrode, the Russian minister of foreign affairs, received a complaint from the Spanish ambassador to the effect that the Russians at Fort Ross had established themselves illegally on Spanish territory. The Russian-American Company made haste to reply that there was no proof that the country between San Francisco and the Columbia River belonged to any European nation. All of which left the problem still unsettled. The Russians remained at Fort Ross, with the Spaniards protesting.

Although relations between the Russians and the Spaniards had seemed to reach an impasse, a sudden change came in 1818. At that time a new administration was sent out to Sitka. Also, the California settlements had begun to feel the strong need of trade since the usual commerce with Peru fell rapidly, because of the unsettled state of affairs in Hispanic America. Then, too, the Californians had become used to the newcomers and had largely lost their fear of them. These and several other similar reasons laid the basis for a better understanding between the two peoples.

Foremost in establishing the better conditions was the new governor of the Russian possessions, Hagemeister. Baranof, the man who had directed the company's affairs in the new world for almost three decades, was at last recalled to make way for a younger man and a new set of policies. Whether Ross would finally succeed or not was a question he no longer could help determine. The future lay with the new generation.

Hagemeister proceeded at once to Fort Ross to acquaint himself with the true situation. The post, spread out on its little plain, with the green, wooded hills behind and the clear blue sea in front, must have appealed to the new lord of Russia's western holdings. He at once decreed that the settlement should be expanded. First the Indian chiefs were called into conference, and after solemnly carrying out the usual formalities, he learned by tactful questioning that there would be no opposition to enlarging the Russian holdings. In fact, the Indians considered the Russians more in the light of protectors than as a source of danger.

Much heartened by his experiences at the fort, Hagemeister next decided to see what could be done with the Spanish officials. So, taking Kuskof with him, he visited San Francisco, and there immediately got into touch with the governor. Much to the satisfaction of the new Russian

administrator, a trade agreement was readily made. The governor, Sola, himself offered to buy the whole cargo of Hagemeister's ship, but the business fell through because Sola did not have sufficient funds, and the Russians were not willing to accept a draft on the treasury at Guadalajara. The new policy was indeed a welcome change to the Russians, for foodstuffs were always needed at Sitka.[12]

Although its affairs were more or less bound up in the tangled skeins of diplomacy, Fort Ross had continued to develop. The strong stockade with its numerous well-loaded cannons made Indians and Spaniards alike wary of any hostile demonstrations. Within, neat and spotless, ranged the quarters of the officers and men. Strangely contrasting to the rough, untamed frontier around about was that little reflection of the old world. In the commandant's house all was made as comfortable as the incumbent could make it. Thick carpets covered the floors and rich arras hid the rough hewn walls. Books and pictures added their friendly touch. In the windows were panes of glass brought half way around the world from the far-off markets of Europe. In the evening, after a delicious meal prepared by the French chef and served on a table beautifully spread with crystal, china, silver service, and clear buring tapers, the commandant and

---

12. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 218-220

his official family would sip their fine wine and listen dreamily while the commandant's wife wove a spell of music from the piano in the next room. Anecdotes and witticisms from the czar's court would be told, perhaps becoming slightly threadbare but still listened to with gusto by those exiles in a lonesome and distant land. To anyone suddenly bursting in on this elegantly dressed company smoking their imported cigarettes or tasting their European wine, laughing and talking in their old world courtly manner, or listening to the strains of some old masterpiece, it would come as a sudden shock that here civilization shone so brilliantly while all around stretched an almost unknown and uncharted wilderness. Such was Fort Ross during most of its three decades of existence.

Also, inside the stockade, and adding to the defense of the northeast, was the Greek chapel. It was stoutly built, with loopholes for cannon, and was surmounted by two towers to give the usual church effect. In the interior all was neatness and order. Paintings decorated the walls, and the altar was beautifully appointed. However, until one became used to the sight, the two cannons on either side of the altar gave a somewhat jarring note to the otherwise peaceful interior. Strangely enough there was no priest to attend to religious matters. When the clear-toned chapel bells called the small population of Fort Ross to a baptismal, marriage, or funeral service, it was one of the officers

who had to take charge.

Outside of the stockade were the huts of the Indians, the shops and storehouses of the little settlement and the vegetable gardens beyond. On the sandy beach below were a boat-landing, a boat-house for storing the frail skin craft of the Aleuts, a store-house for lumber and ship-building materials, and last, but not least in importance to the Russians, was the bath-house for those steam baths so dear to the heart of the Muscovite. Sheltering this little harbor from the northern gales was a small spur of land.[13]

A great deal of activity centered around Fort Ross. Men were tilling the nearby fields, the sound of hammers came from the workshops, and the Indian hunters bringing in their catches or repairing their frail boats and primitive weapons added a touch of the bizarre. The small boats used by the Russians were always a source of wonderment to the Spaniards. There were two types of craft or bidarkas as they were called, but both were made of skins. The larger kind would hold from fifteen to thirty men. They were open and light, but could be used on quite rough water. The smaller bidarkas, often called kayaks, were used more for actually hunting the sea otter and other fur-bearing marine animals.

---

13. J. G. Bromilow, "Old Fort Ross - a stronghold of the north," in the California history nugget, III, 3:59.

To see the Aleuts plying their trade was an unforgetable sight. The kayak was usually made for two people. It was a light, skin covered shell with two openings just large enough for the hunters. Skill born of long practice was needed to manage the tiny craft. Once in these interesting shells, all was made water-tight by the occupant by snugly attaching his sea lion jacket to the rim of the opening. That done, not a drop of water could enter the kayak whatever might occur. Waves broke in the craft and poured harmlessly off. Should it upset, as was often the case, a few deft strokes with the paddles were all that was necessary to bring the kayak to an even keel. In these boats the Aleuts would spend from ten to twelve hours a day scouring the water for signs of the sea otter. Once the prey was sighted, the canoes - for usually from five to fifteen hunted together - would be manoeuvered so as to place the animal to the windward; then they would approach, swiftly and silently. As they glided into shooting distance, the man in the stern of the nearest kayak would hold the boat steady while the hunter in front slowly and cautiously would raise his pronged bone spear and with deadly aim would hurl it at the otter. The last act of the drama was only a matter of time. Immediately on being hit, the otter would submerge and for about twenty minutes would remain under water desperately trying to shake off the barb, while all the time his course was marked

by a bladder which had been attached to the spear-head by a long cord. When finally the animal came to the surface for air, he was quickly dispatched, and the hunt began again.[14]

Hunting bases were established on the islands up and down the California coast. The most permanent of these was the post on the Farallone Islands. There seals, sea lions, sea-gulls, and eggs were obtained and sent to Fort Ross. There were many stories told about the various outposts established among the islands. Usually Russian officers were in charge, but that was not always the case. In one instance when the Aleuts alone were sent, it was reported that:[15]

> In 1825 a party of twenty-five Aleut hunters made their headquarters on San Nicolas Island. At that time the island was inhabited by some thirty Indian men and twenty-three women. After having a quarrel with the Indians, the Aleuts killed all the men, took possession of the women, and remained masters of the island for almost a year. Then one night, when the Aleuts were in a drunken sleep, the Indian women rose up and killed every one of them.

---

14. Ogden, "Russian sea-otter and seal hunting," in the California Historical Society, Quarterly, XII, 3:218.

15. H. Lawrence, "Fortunes in otter," in Touring topics, XXV, 2:18.

With the advent of the new administration under Hagemeister, agricultural activity was greatly increased at Fort Ross. Schmidt was sent to replace Kuskof, and under the new commandant more attention was given to the soil and less to hunting. The areas for planting and herding were greatly increased. However, all efforts failed to make Fort Ross a success financially.

Among the first things to be developed were the garden and the orchard. Vegetables were raised in abundance, including pumpkins; pickled beets and cabbage were sent to Sitka; potatoes were planted twice a year, although the yield was relatively small. Had it not been for the field rodents, the potato crop might have become very important. There were, too, abundant yields of watermelons. Between 1814 and 1820 many fruit trees and grape vines were set out. These made a very valuable addition indeed to the fare at Fort Ross.

Wheat production was always a disappointment to the Russians. Many methods were resorted to, in order to further agricultural development. For instance, one of the instructions to Baranof stated:[16]

> Those half-castes who prove themselves unable to execute the duties of colonial administration, are to be settled at Ross, where agriculture and husbandry may offer them and their families an ample supply for their needs. To encourage them in these pursuits, the company will purchase from them their surplus.

---

16. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 224.

Furthermore, seeds and lands were distributed to them. At one time there were about four hundred half-castes, California Indians, and Aleuts at Fort Ross, the greater part of whom were engaged in tilling the soil. Nevertheless, there was seldom ever enough wheat for export. About the most that was accomplished was to make Fort Ross self-supporting, so that the cargoes of the supply ships might be sent on to Sitka without having to leave part or most of their precious foodstuffs at Ross.

After 1826, the yield on the wheat sown at Ross decreased. For the next seven years only about fifteen tons on an average were exported annually. This, considering the size of the enterprise, was an entirely unsatisfactory amount. However, by 1833, the continual cultivation of the fields had so impoverished the soil that crops fell off to a minimum. Wild oats threatened to choke out the grain. Consequently, for several years the land had to be used only for grazing.

Baron Wrangell visited Ross in 1833 and realized that further expansion was necessary. Under his direction two small ranches were established to the south of Ross, between the Russian River and Bodega Bay. The first, called Kostromitinof Ranch, just south of the mouth of the river, contained about one hundred acres. About five miles north of Bodega Bay, at the Russian Gulch, was the Tchernikh Ranch, or Gorgy's

as it was called. There a vineyard of 2,000 vines was set out, and a few fruit trees were planted. The new ranches were provided with the necessary buildings, including the inevitable bath-house.[17]

These changes brought immediate improvement. In 1834, Fort Ross was able to send more than eighty tons of wheat to Sitka, besides other produce. However, that was the greatest export for the rest of the existence of Fort Ross. The next year was a complete failure; the total for the last four years, from 1837 to 1841, was less than 130 tons. Any ordinary wheat farmer today could be expected to do as well or better - and that without an establishment of several hundred people to draw from for assistance! Besides wheat, during the same four-year period, a total of about thirty tons of other produce was exported. Of this, barley, rye, peas, buckwheat, beans, corn, tobacco, and dried bread formed the greater part.[18]

Somewhat more successful was animal husbandry. When Hagemeister became head of the Russian activities in North American, and when Schmidt was sent down to take control of Ross in 1821, there were 187 head of cattle, 736 sheep and 124 hogs. Those gradually increased until there were about 2,000

---

17. Essig, "Ross," in the California Historical Society, Quarterly, XII, 3:193-194.

18. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi kompanii, I, 353-356.

cattle, 1,000 horses, and 1,000 sheep belonging to Fort Ross when the post was abandoned. Hog raising had been given up as a failure. From its flocks and herds, Ross was able to export to Sitka 108 tons of corn beef and 17,010 pounds of butter besides a good deal of fat, wool, and leather during its last fifteen years.

Agriculture, grazing, and hunting were not the only pursuits. Some manufacturing and ship building were engaged in. The mechanics at Ross were able to make things of a quality acceptable to the California markets. Rowboats, wheels, cooking utensils, various kinds of iron work, and other articles were supplied to the Californians. Until the trade with California was opened to the world, about $3,000 a year was realized by Ross through its commerce. Ship building, on the other hand, was much less successful. Four ships were built, but the unseasoned wood and the use of redwood made these boats a constant source of trouble. Bitter experience taught the Russians that it was more satisfactory and much cheaper to buy their vessels from others or build them at Sitka.

In all, it can be said that Fort Ross was nothing but a drain on the Russian-American Company. Unrestricted trade with California would have been more valuable in many respects. In fact, the company offered early to abandon the post if it could receive commercial privileges instead. For practically all of Fort Ross's existence it cost from three to four times more than it returned. Consequently, the hope that it would

form an important food base was never realized. Fort Ross, economically, was a failure.

Besides the economic troubles, there were constant diplomatic difficulties. Still, notwithstanding the tense and sometimes strained character of the official relations, actual personal and unofficial contacts between the Russians and the Californians were almost always very cordial. Visits by the Spaniards to Fort Ross were fairly frequent, and friendly hospitality was always extended. That fact accounted for so much seeming paradox: as, for example, when religious ornaments were presented by the Russians to the new mission of San Francisco Solano, even though that mission had been established largely to check the Russian expansion. The two peoples always lived together without rancor or discord.

Time and again representatives of the California government would be dispatched to the Ross settlement. First the usual question: "Upon what authority have you established this post?" would be asked. The Russian commandant would formally and courteously evade the query. Usually, a period of six months would then be given in which to evacuate the post. This information would be gravely received and the promise would be made to inform St. Petersburg of the matter. After that had been accomplished the commandant and the Californian officer would speak of other things of more personal

interest, and perhaps even sample a little Russian wine. Finally regretful farewells would be said, and the Californian would return to San Francisco while the Russian commandant would go back to his quarters. Both would make their official reports, and promptly drop the matter. Furthermore the officer at San Francisco would continue to use Fort Ross butter in food cooked with Fort Ross cooking utensils. The whole transaction was very convenient and legal, and all remained friends.

From another quarter, diplomatic opposition also arose. The United States began to fear Russian expansion on the Pacific Coast. To add to the suspicion of the young republic, a rumor became current that Spain had ceded to Russia a strip of territory on the Pacific Coast 800 miles long in return for assistance promised against revolting Hispanic America. When, in 1822, the czar issued a ukase which in effect sought to close the North Pacific to foreign ships and to establish the undisputed supremacy of Russia in the northwest coast, alarm at Washington greatly increased. Consequently when President Monroe delivered his famous message to congress in December, 1823, part of it was clearly designed to halt the Russian advance. This attitude on the part of the executive of the vigorous North American republic went far towards causing the czar to lose interest in the California venture.[19] Fort Ross, opposed from every quarter, a failure

19. R. C. Glass, A history of California, in the American period, 29-33

economically, and at such a great distance from St. Petersburg, had little but abandonment to hope for from the future.

During the latter part of the Russian occupancy in California, from about 1833 to 1841, a very curious situation developed. The Russian and Californian authorities actually hunted for furs in partnership! This, of course, was not a continuous relationship, but nevertheless, quite frequent. Regardless of the seemingly insurmountable diplomatic difficulties, these bargains were struck from time to time. Trained hunters and the necessary equipment were furnished by the Russians, while the Spaniards gave the legal permission for the enterprise. Proceeds were divided according to the various agreements. Thus a difficult situation was compromised. The practical Californians, realizing that the Russians would hunt otter anyhow, in this way procured some return for the depletion of their resource.[20]

If Fort Ross were ever to achieve any amount of success, it had to expand its holdings. More and better land had to be found, and some amount of security had to be attained. With the passing of each year, this possibility became more remote. Settlers were drifting into California from the United States, foreshadowing what soon changed from a small trickle to a roaring flood. Even the Californians were moving

---

20. Ogden, "Russian sea-otter and seal hunting," in California Historical Society, Quarterly, XII, 3:234-237

into a new territory. First Mision San Francisco Solano was established, in 1823, and then its ranches and holdings began to spread out fan-like into the country approaching Fort Ross. Each step north by the Spaniards meant one step less which could be taken by the Russians.

By 1833, the governor of California began seriously to consider establishing settlers north of San Francisco Bay. A young officer, Senor Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, was sent to note the various possibilities. He was, ostensibly, interested only in buying some rifles, saddles, and other supplies for San Francisco. Nothing, however, was immediately forthcoming from the incident. Vallejo's report was not in the least alarming as to sinister Russian activities, and as for the settlement, that was postponed.[21] However, a beginning had been made towards a more aggressive policy on the part of the Californians.

These new movements were not lost on the Russian-American Company. Reports were sent constantly from Fort Ross, and in 1836 Kuprianof, the chief administrator of the colonies, reported that newcomers from the United States were settling and developing ranches in the vicinity of Fort Ross. This, he pointed out, seriously impaired the chances for expansion. The company heads replied that the problem would have to be handled

---

21. A. M. Cleveland, The north bay shore during the Spanish and Mexican regimes, 88-91.

locally, but that, "No efforts are to be spared to retain the territory already occupied."[22]

Gradually the company became convinced of the uselessness of Fort Ross. Expenses had been rising while receipts had been falling off. There was little chance of giving Ross a political significance, for it had never gained recognition from any world power. Furthermore, it was of little strategic value to the Russian possessions because of its distance from the Sitka settlements. Finally, since Spain had lost her hold on the New World, trade could be carried on unrestricted except for local regulations; so a food base was not longer such a pressing problem. These considerations settled the company's resolve to withdraw from California. Consequently, the executive council asked for the necessary permission from the czar. In April, 1839, the decree was issued to the effect that the settlement at Fort Ross was to be broken up, its population apportioned among the other colonies, and all unnecessary articles and implements were to be sold at San Francisco.[23]

---

22. Tikhmenef, Russiisko-Amerikanskoi Kompanii, I,365.
23. Ibid., I, 365-366.

The official death sentence of Rezanof's and Baranof's experiment in California had been signed.

Rotchef, the commandant at that time, learned of the decision. He at once began to take steps necessary for the change. First the offer was made to sell the equipment to the Hudson's Bay Company for $30,000, but the negotiation failed. Then Rotchef notified the Californian government of the determination to abandon Fort Ross, and proposed that Mexico should buy the property. The governor was, of course, interested, and asked for detailed information. In the meantime he informed the Mexican government of the new proposal. However, affairs continued to drag along without any agreement being reached.

In the summer of 1840, an incident occurred which threatened to disturb the peaceful relations between the Californians and the Russians. It all arose out of the enterprise of a shrewd Yankee skipper. A certain Josiah Spalding, master of the Lausanne, conceived the idea that Bodega was a free port belonging to Russia. Thus he might land there, unload some passengers he was carrying, and conclude his affairs in California - all without having to pay anchorage or other duties. Rotchef, engrossed in

the weighty matters concerned with winding up affairs at Fort Ross, left on business for San Francisco without ejecting the canny captain.

Complications were not long in developing. Senor Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo at Sonoma was soon startled by the visit of four of the passengers demanding passports. The good don at once began imagining every kind of sinister possibility. Armed strangers were abroad in the land. Bodega was practically abandoned by the Russians. A foreign vessel was lying in that harbor free from all restrictions. Indeed, the situation demanded immediate and drastic action!

Vallejo sent Ensign Lazaro Pena with a guard of soldiers to Bodega Bay. Pena's instructions were comprehensive. He was to see that all persons who had landed re-embarked. Also, those in charge of the vessel were to be warned to land no goods on penalty of being treated as smugglers. Furthermore, Pena was directed to collect tonnage dues on the Lausanne at the rate of $1.50 per ton, and to remain at the port to see that the orders were carried out.[24]

---

24. M. G. Vallejo, Documentos para la historia de California, 1769-1850, IX, 183.

A short time after Vena had gone to Bodega Bay, Captain Spalding accompanied by several persons from San Francisco stopped at Sonoma. The time was certainly not very well chosen for a visit to Vallejo! Vallejo refused to let Spalding's companions proceed, and called upon the captain to pay his tonnage dues. Spalding insisted that Bodega Bay was a Russian port, for which he had the confirmation of the commandant at Fort Ross. However, if the proper authorities should decide the question differently, Captain Spalding agreed to pay the fee. Under those conditions, Vallejo allowed Spalding to depart, but an understanding with Rotchef at Fort Ross became, to the Californian, necessary.

Instructions were sent to Ensign Vena to state clearly and unequivocally to Rotchef that Bodega Bay belonged to Mexico, not to Russia. Though the use of it by the Russian-American Company had been tolerated, still it was only by the tacit consent of the Californian government. Consequently, since Rotchef had exceeded the bounds of his privileges, it had been necessary to send in troops to enforce the law. This, then, was the message which Rotchef received upon his return. The anger of the otherwise agreeable and polished commandant blazed. Not only did the presence of Vena's men raise Rotchef's wrath, but the copy of Vallejo's order, made by a subordinate in the absence of the commandant, was not even as diplomatic as that of Vallejo's original. Rotchef raised the Russian flag and defied all the power of Mexico to haul it

down. Pena was ordered to leave at once, which that officer only too gladly did. Finally, when the Lausanne, the occasion for the furore, sailed, it left a few foreigners at Bodega. These Rotchef agreed to aid in reaching their destination, which was Sacramento. Vallejo did not interfere, but warned Rotchef that he would be responsible for his acts.

Repercussions from the affair were felt as far as Sitka. Yuprianof, himself, on his way to Russia, having been replaced as governor, failed to obtain accord between Vallejo and Rotchef. Rotchef insisted that he had been insulted and that the Californian's message had contained an order for his arrest. Vallejo denied that such a demand had been made, but held that Rotchef had far exceeded his authority. After a few months, however, when both parties to the dispute had had time to consider the situation a little more calmly, good relations were restored. Since Ross was to be abandoned anyway, there was no point to making anything serious out of the incident.[25]

During 1841, the business transactions in connection with the sale of the Russian holdings were completed. All did not go as smoothly or swiftly as had been hoped by the Russians. This was due largely to the intentional delay on the part of the Californian government. It was hoped and more or less expected by Vallejo that the fort would be abandoned soon, even without purchase by the Californians. This would save

---

25. Bancroft, California, IV, 173-176.

the large expenditure. However, the delay only assured that the bargain would go to someone else. Soon John A. Sutter and Jacob P. Leese began bidding. Leese's offer was $25,000.

Commandant Rotchef, in September, visited Sutter's Fort. While there he persuaded Sutter to return with him to Fort Ross. Conditions were found favorable, and a price of $30, 000 was agreed upon very quickly. The stipulations were that the sum was to paid in four yearly installments. The first two of $5,000 and the third of $10, 000 were to be made in produce - wheat, peas, beans, soap, suet, and tallow - at an agreed-upon rate. The last sum of $10,000 was to be in coin. The whole transaction was sanctioned by the Mexican government.[26] Sutter at once sent for the movable property, which, except for the loss of a few cattle, arrived safely at his ranch.

Meanwhile the Russians set sail for the north, leaving their holdings, which were described as follows by a contemporary:[27]

> The fort of Ross with its beautiful gardens is in a supberb situation; there exists nothing more picturesque nor grander than the forests of gigantic pines which encircle it. Ross appears as a quadrilateral of eighty meters frontage, at the center of which is stationed the house of the governor, those of the officers, the arsenal, the barracks, the magazines, and a Greek

---

26. M. Castro, Documentos para la historia de California, I, 57-59.
27. E. Duflot de Mofras, Exploration du territoire, de l'Oregon, des Californies et de la Mer Vermeille, executee pendant les annees 1840, 1841 et 1842, II, 13-14

> chapel surmounted by a cross and a belfrey of very attractive appearance. The enclosure, formed by thick timbers, is four meters in height; it is pierced by openings protected by cannon, and at opposite corners two hexagonal bastions are erected, of two floors, and armed with six guns. The other principal establishments, such as of Kostromitinof, Vasili, Klebnikof, and Don George Tschernick, the employment buildings, the farmhouses, the guard-house and the houses of the officers are surrounded by gardens and built of wood adorned with very pretty ornaments. These houses, called <u>isba</u> by the Russians, resemble the Muscovite villages. At the port of Bodega there are only two or three small dwelling-houses of pilots and the chief of the port; but the magazines are large; they serve to hold merchandise, the grains, the barrels of meats, the hides, and the naval rigging and apparatus.
>
> Each farm has bath-houses, large dwelling lodges for the Indians, wind and hand mills, granaries and tobacco dryers. The great workshops of carpenters, blacksmiths, coopers and marine carpenters are situated below Fort Ross, along the little creek where the vessels anchor.

Quiet and solitude settled over the stockade and buildings. The deep-voiced Russians and their sure-eyed hunters were gone. In silence, alone and deserted, Fort Ross awaited the decay and ravages of future ages.

Memory of the Russian occupation remained, not only the ruins of the settlement, but also in other things. California's state flower, the "California poppy" was first described to the scientific world by Adelbert von Chamisso, a naturalist, who accompanied Otto von Kotzebue in 1816. He named the flower after his friend and collaborator, Johann Friedrich Eschscholtz, as <u>Eschscholtzia californica</u> Two other scientists, I. G. Vosnesensky and G. Tschernikh, on June 18, 1841, scaled the most prominent peak in the neigh-

berhood of Ross. They planted a copper tablet there to commemorate the event, and named the mountain Mt. Helena in honor of the patron saint of the Empress of Russia. Fort Ross, Russian River, and Russian Gulch also remain to remind the traveler of the Russian occupation.

For a few years immediately following the departure of the Muscovites, little was done by Sutter to care for the property of Fort Ross. A number of buildings and most of the movable goods had been transferred to New Helvetia, as Sutter's Fort was called. The Greek chapel was occasionally used as a storehouse for hay, and what livestock remained were allowed to run wild. In 1845, William Benitz, in partnership with Major Rufus, leased the place from Sutter. Even then, the shadow of the old Mexican and Russian controversy hovered over Fort Ross. The Muniz Rancho, which included the old Russian settlement, was granted in 1845 to Manuel Torres by Governor Pio Pico. However, the title was easily quieted by Benitz, and things went along smoothly for a while.

Throughout the period from 1841 to 1853 Sutter was shipping grain to San Francisco to pay his debt. The last of the $30,000 was not delivered until eighteen years after the sale, despite the four-year contract. The fulfillment of his obligation brought little advantage to Sutter, however, for after quieting the Muniz title Benitz refused to

pay his rent any longer. Benitz did, though, try to settle Sutter's claim by a payment of $6,000, but his successors, William Muldrew, George H. Moore, and Daniel W. Welty, had to engage in a lengthy litigation before their deeds were accepted as legal. Sutter, then, realized only Benitz's payment for his Russian claim. In that way Fort Ross, first bought from the Indians for an amount reported to be three pairs of breeches, three hoes, two axes, and four strings of beads, later, by a price of $30, 000 represented mostly by wheat, finally received a clear and undisputed title for only $6,000.[28]

Not until the coming of George D. Call did Fort Ross regain something of its old activity. When Call gained possession of it, he soon established a thriving little village. But how Kuskof or Kotchef would have felt if they could have seen the change which had come over their spotless, enterprising post! The greater part of the stockade was gone. The public road passed through the middle of the enclosure from east to west. The old buildings which remained were being variously used as a saloon, a hotel, and a storehouse, while the chapel had become a stable! The bastions, which had once held shining cannon and felt the brisk tread of soldiers' feet, had been turned into pigsties,

---

28. T. Gregory, History of Sonoma county, California, 27-28

and were moss covered and tottering. The other buildings included a blacksmith shop, a store, a meat market, and a post and telegraph office. The postoffice was established in 1877 by Call, who became the first postmaster. Transportation was furnished on land by a stage route and by sea from the little harbor at the foot of the cliff, at which several different boats touched regularly. One important change had been made which would have amazed the Russians. A chute had been built from the cliff to the landing. By the use of this device, ships could be loaded with great rapidity.[29]

With the passing of years, interest was aroused in the historic old fort. It was feared that the post might pass forever from the memory of man unless some action were taken to preserve it. Had it not been for the age-resisting quality of the redwood timbers from which Fort Ross was built, in all probability the Russian structures would have long since fallen into obliterating decay. Mr. Call, himself, took the first step in the direction of restoring the Russian fort. He replaced the fallen-in roof of the church with new grooved timbers and also renewed the underpinning and interior.

Matters became more acute, however, in 1906.

---

29. Munro-Fraser, History of Sonoma county, 377-378.

At that time an earthquake occurred which seriously damaged Fort Ross's buildings. The church was badly weakened, and the cupola fell to the ground. As a consequence, a few years later one of the inhabitants who had spent his boyhood at Fort Ross undertook to repair the damage. All the people of the locality were called upon to assemble on a certain date to begin the work. A dance was to be held at the end of the day. By all accounts, the only ones who nobly answered the summons arrived just a little before the dance was to begin.[30]

On May 23, 1906, the chapel and 3.01 acres of land were purchased by a fund raised by the San Francisco Examiner, and then transferred to the State. The total price was $5,010. By 1917 the chapel had been restored, although differing very slightly in details from the original, and in 1925 services were held on July 4. This became an annual affair. In 1926 the Historic Landmarks Committee of the Native Sons of the Golden West dedicated a bronze tablet marking the chapel. In 1929 the fort was placed under the care of the State Division of Parks. Since then restoration has progressed steadily until part of the old fort today (1936) looks much as it did at the time of Russian occupation.

---

30. S. J. Chase, California coast trails, 261-263.

One and a quarter centuries have passed since the dashing romantic Rezanof sailed into San Francisco Bay, captured Dona Concepcion's heart, and opened the way for the establishment of a new colony under His Imperial Majesty, the Czar of Russia. Three different nations in turn have held the post which he established. Only in recent years has society taken steps to preserve this historic spot in a manner fitting and honorable; and now a person with a little imagination, during the twilight hour when shadows deepen into substance, can sit upon the little hill overlooking old Fort Ross and see once again a scene surpassingly picturesque and intriguing, though fanciful. The Aleuts with their frail *baydka*, and wild attire, land on the little beach, deposit their catch, and swing their crafts over their shoulders to place them on higher ground for greasing. Around the stockade half a hundred cooking fires twinkle, and in the windows of the commandant's house the light from wax tapers casts a gleam over wraith-like figures in the stockade. In a moment the vision fades. Perhaps it was only the reflection of the full moon on a few bright objects and a fog bank coming in from the sea, but in effect, if not in reality, old Fort Ross has lived again. Regretfully one leaves it to its legends and memories, goes down the hill to the waiting automobile, and enters once more the tempo of the twentieth century.

AUTHORITIES

Printed Material

I. Bibliographical aids:

1. Cowan, Robert Ernest, and Cowan, Robert Granniss. A bibliography of the history of California, 1510-1930. 3v. San Francisco, 1933.

2. Underhill, Leslie. "Historical and reminiscent articles in the first twenty volumes of the Grizzly Bear magazine (1907-1917) in the Grizzly Bear XX.No. 6. Los Angeles, April, 1917.

II. Periodical literature

3. Alta California. San Francisco, 1849-1891.

4. Atherton, Gertrude. "Rezanov and Russia's relations with Japan and Alaska," in North American Review. CLXXXIX. May, 1909

5. Atherton, Gertrude. "Romance of Fort Ross," in California illustrated magazine. V. December, 1903.

6. Bourdon, J. "Les Russes en California," in Revue politique et litteraire. LXIC. August, 1931.

7. Bromilow, Jessie E. "Old Fort Ross - a stronghold of the north," in California history nugget. III, Los Angeles, 1930.

8. California Historical Society. Quarterly. San Francisco, 1922.

9. California State Historical Association. California history nugget, devoted to the story of the golden west. Berkeley, 1924; Los Angeles, 1928-1934.

10. Du Four, Clarence John. "The Russian withdrawal from California," in the California Historical Society. Quarterly. XII. September, 1933.

11. Essig, Edward Oliver . "The Russian settlement at Fort Ross", in California Historical Society. Quarterly. XII. September, 1933.

12. Examiner. San Francisco, 1905-1906.

13. Francis, Jessie Davies. "Fort Ross and Bodega - haunts of the Russian ghost," in Touring topics. XXVIII. No. 10. September, 1933.

14. Greene, Charles Samuel. "Fort Ross and the Russians," in the Overland monthly. XXII. 1893.

15. The Grizzly Bear, a magazine for all California. Los Angeles, 1907-.

16. Hutchings' illustrated California magazine. 6v. San Francisco, 1856-1861.

17. Inkersley, Arthur. "Alexander Baranof and the Russian colonies of America," in Overland monthly. XXX, July, 1897.

18. Kashevaroff, A. . P . "Fort Ross, an account of Russian settlement," in Alaska magazine. 1,1927.

19. Kerner, Robert Joseph. "Russian expansion to america: its bibliographical foundations," in Bibliographical Society of America, Papers. XXV, 1931.

20. Lawrence, E. . "Fortunes in otter," in Touring topics. XXV, No. 2. 1933.

21. Ogden, Adele. "Russian sea-otter and seal hunting on the California coast, 1803-1841," in the California Historical Society. Quarterly, XII. September, 1933.

III. General Works:

22. Bancroft, Hubert Howe. California pastoral, 1769-1848. San Francisco, 1888.

23. Bancroft, Hubert Howe. History of Alaska, 1730-1885. San Francisco, 1886.

24. Bancroft, Hubert Howe. History of California, 7v. San Francisco, 1884-1890.

25. Carter, Charles Franklin. The missions of Nueva California. San Francisco, 1900.

26. Chamisso, Adelbert von. Reise um die Velt mit der Romanzoffischen Entdeckungs- Expedition in den Jahren 1815-1818 auf der Brigg Rurik, Kapitain Otto v. Kotzebue, Leipzig, 1836.

27. Chapman, Charles Edward. A history of California; the Spanish Period. New York, 1921.

28. Chase, Joseph Smeaton. California coast trails. Boston and New York, 1913.

29. Cleland, Robert Glass. A history of California, the American Period. New York, 1922.

30. Davis, William Heath. Seventy-five years in California...., a reissue and enlarged illustrated edition of "Sixty years in California." San Francisco," 1929.

31. Denis, Ferdinand. L'univers pittoresque Antilla, suite des Etats Unis, California, Oregon, Amerique Russe. Paris, 1849.

32. Drury, Aubrey. California; an intimate guide. New York and London, 1935.

33. Duflot de Mofras, Eugene. Exploration du territorie de l'Oregon, des Californies, et de la mer Vermeille, executee pendant les annees, 1840, 1841 et 1842. 2v. Paris 1844.

34. Eldredge, Zoeth Skinner, ed. History of California. 5v. New York, 1915.

35. Forbes, Alexander. California, a history of Upper and Lower California. London, 1839; reprint with index by T. C. Russell, San Francisco, 1919.

36. Golder, Frank Alfred. Russian expansion on the Pacific, 1641-1850. Cleveland, 1914

37. Golovnin, Vasilii M . Obsor Russkikh kolonii v severnoi Amerikie. Leningrad, 1861.

38. Gregory, Thomas Jefferson. History of Sonoma County, California, with biographical sketches. Los Angeles, 1911.

39. Guinn, James Miller. A history of California and an extended history of Los Angeles and environs. 3v. Los Angeles, 1915.

40. Harte, Bret. Concepcion de Arguello. London, 1880; San Francisco, 1936.

41. Hittell, Theodore Henry. History of California. 4v. San Francisco, 1885-1897.

42. Hoover, Mildred Brooke. The Farallon Islands, California. Stanford University, California, 1932.

43. Hunt, Rockwell Dennis, ed. California and Californians. 5v. New York, Chicago, 1926.

44. Hunt, Rockwell Dennis and Sanchez, Nellie Van de Grift. A short history of California. New York, 1929.

45. Khlebnikof, Kiril Timofeevich. Baranof. Leningrad, 1835.

46. Langsdorff, Georg Heinrich freiherr von. Langsdorff's narrative of the Resanov voyage to Nueva California in 1806.

47. Tr. Thomas C. Russell. (N. P.), 1927.

(Munro-Fraser, J. . P .) History of Sonoma County, San Francisco, 1880.

48. Norton, Henry Kittredge. The Story of California. Chicago, 1913.

49. Richman, Irving Berdine. California under Spain and Mexico...., based on original sources in Spanish and Mexican archives....,New York,1911.

50. Rider, Fremont, ed. Rider's California, a guide-book for travelers...., by Frederic Taber Cooper. New York and London, 1925.

51. Robinson, Alfred. Life in California during a residence of several years in that territory, comprising a description of the country and missionary establishments, with incidents, observations, etc. New York, 1846. San Francisco, 1891.

52. Schoonover, T . J . The life and times of General John A. Sutter. Sacramento, 1895. Revised and enlarged edition, 1907.

53. Thompson, Robert A . Historical and descriptive sketch of Sonoma County, California. Philadelphia, 1877.

54. Thompson, Robert A. . The Russian settlement in California known as Fort Ross. Santa Rosa, California, 1896.

55. Tikhmenef, P. . Istovicheskoi Obozreine obvazovaniia Russiisko-Amerikanskoi; Kompanii. 2v. Petrograd, 1861, 1861-1863.

56. Tinkham, George Henry. California men and events, 1769-1890. Stockton, California, 1915.

57. Tuomey, Honoria, and Emparan Luisa Vallejo. History of Sonoma County, California. San Francisco, 1926.

58. Tuthill, Franklin. History of California. San Francisco, 1866.

59. Wrangell, Ferdinand Petrivich. Amerkantsy verkhnei Kalifarn Moscow, 1835.

MANUSCRIPTS

60. Alvarado, Juan Bautista. Historia de California. 5v. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1876.

61. Amador, Jose Maria. Memorias sobre la historia de California. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1800.

62. Avina, Rose Hollenbaugh. Spanish and Mexican land grants in California. M. A. thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1932.

63. Bepler, Doris West. Descriptive catalogue of materials for western history in California magazines, 1854-1890. M. A. thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1920.

64. Cleaveland, Alice Mae. The north bay shore during the Spanish and Mexican regimes. M. A. thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1932.

65. Conferencia celebrado en el Presidio de San Francisco entre el Gobernador Mola, el commandante del bergantin ruso Kuriek, Sr. Kotzebue y Coscoff, gefe del establecimiento ruso arriba de Bodega, Octubre de 1816. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1927.

66. Du Four, Clarence John. John A. Sutter, his career in California before the American conquest. Ph. D. thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1927.

67. Establecimientos rusos en California, 1812-1841. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, (1877 ?)

68. Hatch, Flora Faith. Russian advance into California. M. A. thesis. University of California. Berkeley, 1922.

69. Osio, Antonio Maria. Historia de California. 5v. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1876.

70. Payeras, Mariano. Noticias sobre Ross. Diario de su comenato con el Comisario del Imperio. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1822.

71. Ross, Propuesta de Venta o inventario. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1841.

72. Russian America. 7v. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, (1878?)

73. Severns, Alma Leone. Russian voyages and explorations in the Pacific ocean and Artic regions, comprising the period 1639 to 1828. M. A. thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1934.

74. Sutter, John Augustus. Personal reminiscences. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1876.

75. Taya, George. Revolutionary California, the political history of California during the Mexican period. 1822-1846. Ph. D. thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1932

76. Vallejo, Mariano Guadalupe. Documentos para la historia de California. 1769-1850. 26v. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, (1878?)

77. Vallejo, Mariano Guadalupe. Informe reservado sobre el establicimiento de Ross. Bancroft Library, Berkeley, 1833.

Waugh, Evelyn Marguerite. The Boston ships in the Pacific. 1787-1840. M. A. Thesis. University of California, Berkeley, 1926.

HISTORIC SITES SURVEY REPORT

FORT ROSS, CALIFORNIA

by Olaf T. Hagen
Regional Supervisor of Historic Sites
National Park Service, Region IV
San Francisco, California
August 20, 1941

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Synopsis 1

Description of the Site . 2

Identification 2

Historical Narrative . . . 2

Conclusion and Evaluation 3

Photographs . . . . . i-ix

HISTORIC SITES SURVEY REPORT

FORT ROSS, CALIFORNIA

by Olaf T. Hagen
Regional Supervisor of Historic Sites
National Park Service, Region IV
San Francisco, California
August 20, 1941

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Synopsis 1

Description of the Site . 2

Identification 2

Historical Narrative . . . 2

Conclusion and
Evaluation 3

Photographs . . . . . i-ix

I. Critical Analysis

A. Synopsis

Fort Ross is a unique link in the chain of historic sites that recall the early nineteenth century rivalry of nationals of Europe and America for a share in the trade and settlement of our Pacific Coast. Building remains dating from the period of Russian occupation of Fort Ross are the only physical evidences of early Russian operations within the boundaries of United States proper. Fort Ross State Historic Monument that embraces these remains has historical associations of international as well as national implications.

The establishment of Fort Ross in 1812 by the Russian American Fur Company brought to fruition that threat which had been an influential factor in the Spanish occupation of Upper California in 1769. The establishment of Fort Ross and outlying developments at Bodega Bay and in its vicinity, and at the Farallone Islands between 1812 and 1841, was literally in defiance of the Spanish authorities whose jurisdiction extended beyond the 42 parallel until it was established as the northern boundary of Spanish North American dominions in 1819. Russian operations at Fort Ross and vicinity were also viewed with apprehension by some Americans and after 1823 the expansion of the colony would have been regarded as a violation of the article of the Monroe Doctrine which stipulated that the American continents were no longer "subjects for future colonization by any European power." For the Russians, however, this provision had its most significant implications in regards to their efforts to establish their claims to the Pacific Coast as far south as the 51° of north latitude.

Associations of Fort Ross incidental to its political significance and the economic operations of the Russian American Company there are noteworthy because of their contrast with other contemporary developments on the Pacific Coast. With the extension of the Franciscan Missions of Upper California to San Rafael (founded in 1817) and San Francisco de Solano (founded at Sonoma in 1823), both but a few leagues from Fort Ross, the Greek Church found its position in the western hemisphere in juxtaposition to the Roman Church, from which it had separated in 1054. The log construction introduced by the Russians at Fort Ross possesses characteristic details which distinguish it from European log construction brought westward across the continent.

Fort Ross is of unquestioned national importance. The Chapel, blockhouse ruins and Commandant's House, all preserved within Fort Ross State Historic Monument, are unique. The area is recommended for designation as a national historic site through cooperative agreement with the Division of Parks and Beaches of the California State Department of Natural Resources.

B. Description of the Site

Fort Ross today consists of the ruins of one of the original blockhouses, the Commandant's House which still provides excellent evidence of its original plan and construction, the restored chapel, a reconstructed blockhouse, and reconstructed sections of the stockade. The site of the remaining buildings was acquired by the California Landmarks League in 1903 and was transferred to the State in 1906, and the area is now administered by the California Division of Parks and Beaches. The Chapel, which had been wrecked by the earthquake in 1906, was restored by the State in 1915-1917. In this restoration some of the building materials from the officers' barracks were used. Between 1927 and 1929 sections of the stockade and the "south bastion" or blockhouse were reconstructed.

Fort Ross is situated on a small shelf that terminates in a precipitous bluff at the edge of the Pacific Ocean. Hemmed in by rugged grass-covered hills, with some timber visible in the distance, the Fort has a picturesque setting.

The "Shoreline Highway" (California State Highway No. 1) that passes through the original Fort Ross enclosure, the Fort Ross Post Office, and ranch buildings outside the entrance and exits of the enclosure encroach upon the historic setting of the Monument. The original post included several buildings, orchards, farms, fields, and a cemetery, outside the small enclosure, but which are not included in the publicly owned Monument.

C. Identification

Physical remains mentioned are adequate evidence for identifying the area comprised by Fort Ross State Historic Monument as the original Fort Ross. Investigations may be necessary to determine whether or not the reconstructed sections of the stockade and the blockhouse are on the exact location of the original.

D. Historical Narrative

A "Brief Historical Account of Fort Ross" by Jesse S. Douglas, dated July 17, 1935, accompanied his July 16, 1935 "Report on Historical Field Investigation of Fort Ross, California "which was submitted to the Washington Office by Regional Officer Lawrence C. Merriam, July 19, 1935.

Bibliographies listing materials available on the history of the Russians in California are found in:

"Bibliography Relating to the Russians in California," Quarterly of the California Historical Society, XII (No. 3, September 1933), 210-215.

Guthrie, Chester Lyle, Fort Ross (in the California Historical Landmark Series.) MS Berkeley, 1936 (Copy in NPS Region Four files)

Hatch, Flora Faith, The Russian Advance Into California (M.A. Thesis) University of California, Berkeley, 1922.

E. Conclusion and Evaluation

Fort Ross is a unique link in the chain of historic sites that recall the early nineteenth century rivalry of nationals of Europe and America for political control and a share in the exploitation of the resources of the Pacific Coast. Rumors of threatened Russian settlement on the Pacific Coast had influenced the Spanish expansion to the northwest and the occupation of Upper California in 1769. The Russians, however, did not found their first settlement (Kodiak) in North America until 1784, and Sitka, founded in 1799, was for a time practically abandoned because of the hostility of the natives. The prized otter and quest for food supplies soon extended the Russian operations to the Coast of Spanish California - first through contracts with operators of American vessels and later (1806, 1809) through independent expeditions. The story of Nicholai Rezanov's expedition of 1806 to San Francisco, and his courtship of Dona Concepcion Arguello, incidentally, provided materials for one of the West's greatest romances.

In 1812 the Russian American Company established Fort Ross as a base for its otter hunting, fur trading and agricultural activities. Meanwhile the Pacific Northwest had been invaded by the American explorers Lewis and Clark, (1805-1806) and the Astorians (1811) and the British Northwest Company (1810-11).

From 1812 until 1841 the Russian American Company carried on its California operations from Fort Ross as its principal base. Results of shipbuilding and agricultural ventures of the Russians could not be regarded as successful. In stock raising they were more fortunate. In hunting and trading for otter and seal they met with varying success. Although restrictions of Spanish and later Mexican Governments of California hampered them in their fur trade, the killing off of the otter was an important factor in the final abandonment of Fort Ross in 1841.

The Russian establishment of Fort Ross was situated within territory over which the Spanish Crown claimed sovereignty. The policy of the Spanish Government towards these intruders fluctuated. Though some officials at times openly entered into trade with the Russians, they were at times ordered to expel them. Portola, who commanded the expedition that founded Monterey in 1770 reported (in 1773) that in fulfilment of orders, he had "proceeded to erect a fort and occupy and defend the port

(Monterey) from the atrocities of the Russians." One California Governor reported that he could not comply with the order to expel the Russians "because of inadequate soldiery." While ostensibly founded for other reasons, some believed that Missions San Rafael and San Francisco de Solano, established in 1817 and 1823, respectively, were intended to prevent the Russians from pushing their settlements southward toward the Bay of San Francisco. Certain it is that the proposed Russian abandonment of Fort Ross in 1841 was welcome news to Senor Mariano Guadelupe Vallejo, in charge of the Northern District of California with headquarters at Sonoma. He could not wait to share the news with Governor Juan Bautista Alvarado on July 27, 1841.

> The Russians are going at last. They are going and Cape Mendocino will now truly be the northern boundary of California, for although geography said so, our jurisdiction did not pass American Creek.

Vallejo hoped that Alvarado might join him in giving "these neighbors of ours bon voyage."

Americans, too, had shown some concern over this settlement. Government officials, Congressional Committees, and newspapers had been apprehensive over the "Progress of the Russian Empire" in the Pacific. When the Tsar's Ukase of 1822 sought to exclude foreign vessels from the North Pacific and to establish the undisputed supremacy of Russia on the northwest coast, some Americans regarded it as part of the Russian plan for expansion. The provision of the Monroe Doctrine pronouncing the American continents were no longer "subjects for future colonization by any European power" while specifically directed against the Russian advance down the Pacific, it was also directed at Russian expansion of Fort Ross. By the treaty with the United States in 1824, however, Russia accepted 54°30' as the southern limits of her American claims.

In December 1841 the officials of the Russian American Company entered into a contract with John Augustus Sutter, whereby he was to pay $30,000 for the property at Fort Ross. Sutter removed cattle, equipment and some of the buildings to his New Helvetia headquarters, better known as Sutter's Fort. A few of the Fort Ross buildings, however, were allowed to remain. Privately owned and devoted to various purposes these were at times altered. Remaining structures suffered a severe blow in 1906 when the earthquake wrecked the chapel and officers' barracks. Meanwhile the California Landmarks League and acquired title to 3.01 acres on which the principal fort buildings stood. In 1906 these were transferred to the State and have since been preserved and reconstructed as explained above.

The restored and reconstructed structures incorporate original remains of existing buildings and materials salvaged from those that were destroyed. Parts that have been preserved are adequate to give good evidence of exceptionally interesting details of construction. With the interesting historical associations of the past, these remains make the Monument one of the most important on the Pacific Coast.

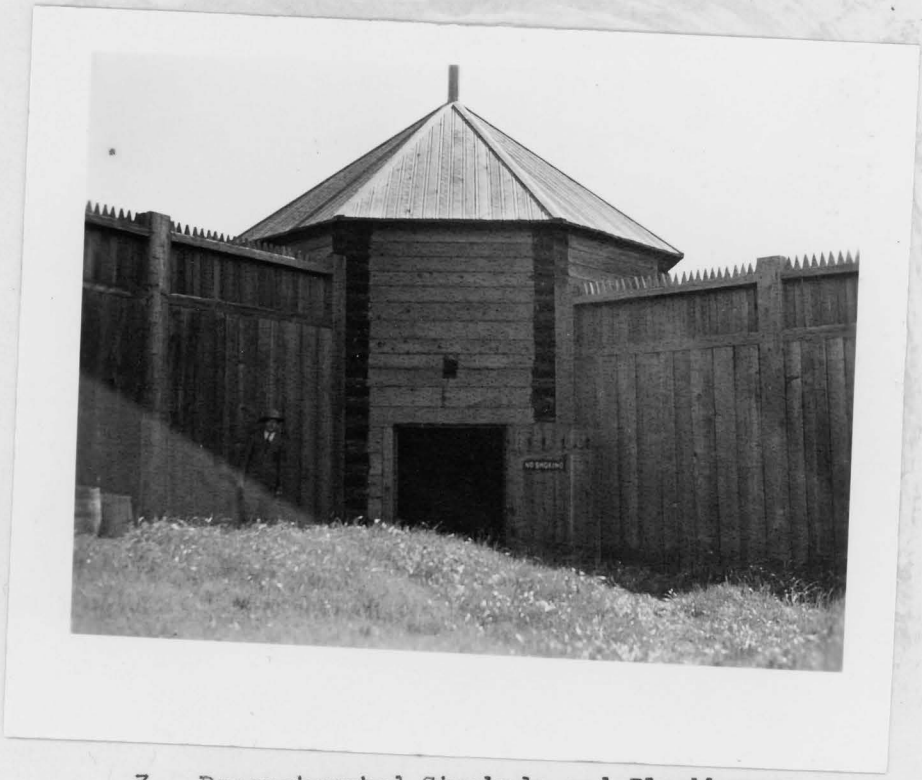
Olaf T. Hagen
Regional Supervisor of Historic Sites
Region Four Headquarters



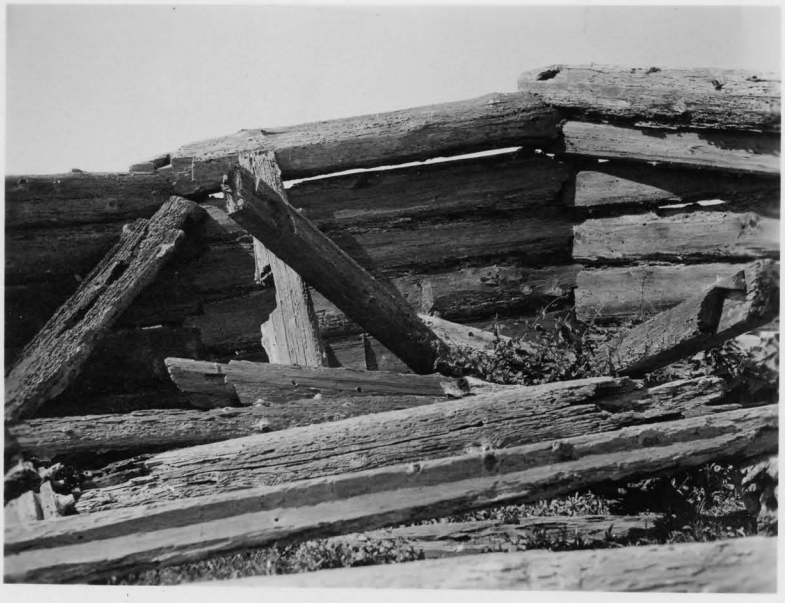
1. Fort Ross: as seen when approaching from the south. March, 1936.



2. Stockade and Blockhouse. Front view of reconstructed sections. July, 1941.



3. Reconstructed Stockade and Blockhouse. View from inside the enclosure. March, 1936.



4. Interior View of Ruins of original Blockhouse. March, 1936.



5. Exterior view of Ruins of original Blockhouse. Remains shown suggest type of log construction used. July, 1941.



6. Restored Russian Chapel at Fort Ross. Comparisons with early photographs indicate that the restoration is not entirely correct in details. Early photographs suggest a less finished exterior, only three windows, vertical roof boards on the dome, and no window in its side. March, 1936.



7. Detail of Original Chapel Door. Vertical butted planks are held together by tapered splines flare mortised into and flush with the outside surface. The splines are slightly off horizontal. The strap and pintle hinge also appear to be originals. July, 1941.



8. Commandant's House. Weather boards that have been added to cover the exterior conceal original log construction. March, 1936.



9. Detail of exterior of entrance door to Commandant's House. While the panels are evidently hand-made, the door is not positively identified as one of the originals. July, 1941.



12. Commandant's House, Interior.
The casing of the right hand door opening shown, while apparently moved, shows interesting original construction. The painted wainscoting on the upper part of the partition plank seen at the extreme left of the view indicates that the partition has been altered. The inside finish of the original exterior wall and ceiling planks can be seen through the left door opening. July, 1941.



13. Commandant's House, Interior.
View of interior finish of exterior log walls. Bottom surfaces of each log appear to have been slightly hollowed to furnish a concave surface to match the rounded or convex top surface of the log on which it rests. By this method of log construction the slight overlap of the upper log made possible a flush joint, resembling that of an ordinary matched board and needing no chinking or daubing.



10. Interior main room Commandant's House. Partition at left shows interesting vertical hewn plank construction used in partitions. July, 1941.



11. Fireplace, Commandant's House. There is some question as to the origin of this double fireplace. Whether of Russian or American origin, it is interesting. The cupboard doors at the side of the fireplace are not believed to be of Russian origin. July, 1941.



1. Fort Ross; as seen when approaching from the south. March, 1936.

Ford Ross

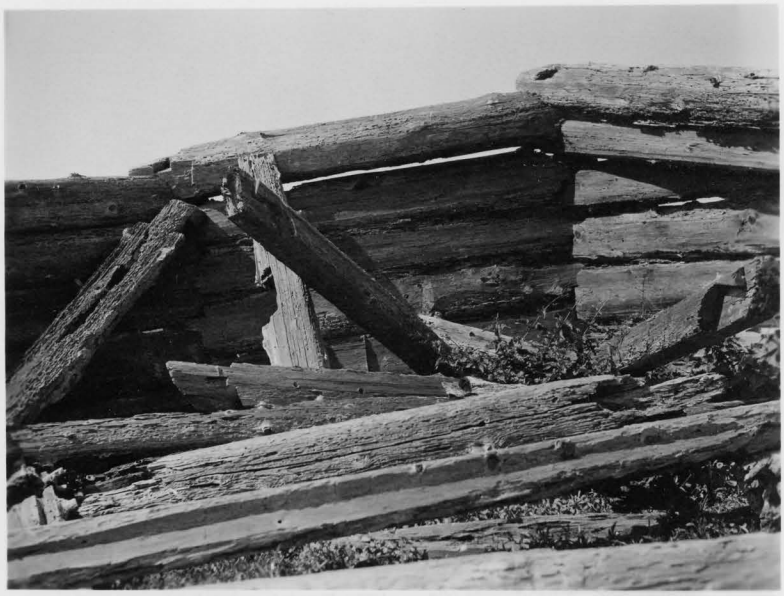
Ford Ross



2. Stockade and Blockhouse. Front view of reconstructed sections. July, 1941.



3. Reconstructed Stockade and Blockhouse. View from inside the enclosure. March, 1936.



4. Interior View of Ruins of original Blockhouse. March, 1936.



5. Exterior view of Ruins of original Blockhouse. Remains shown suggest type of log construction used. July, 1941.



6. Restored Russian Chapel at Fort Ross. Comparisons with early photographs indicate that the restoration is not entirely correct in details. Early photographs suggest a less finished exterior, only three windows, vertical roof boards on the dome, and no window in its side. March, 1936.



7. Detail of Original Chapel Door. Vertical butted planks are held together by tapered splines flare mortised into and flush with the outside surface. The splines are slightly off horizontal. The strap and pintle hinge also appear to be originals. July, 1941.



8. Commandant's House. Weather boards that have been added to cover the exterior conceal original log construction. March, 1936.



10. Interior main room Commandant's House. Partition at left shows interesting vertical hewn plank construction used in partitions. July, 1941.



11. Fireplace, Commandant's House. There is some question as to the origin of this double fireplace. Whether of Russian or American origin, it is interesting. The cupboard doors at the side of the fireplace are not believed to be of Russian origin. July, 1941.



9. Detail of exterior of entrance door to Commandant's House. While the panels are evidently hand-made, the door is not positively identified as one of the originals. July, 1941.



12. Commandant's House, Interior.
The casing of the right hand door opening shown, while apparently moved, shows interesting original construction. The painted wainscoting on the upper part of the partition plank seen at the extreme left of the view indicates that the partition has been altered. The inside finish of the original exterior wall and ceiling planks can be seen through the left door opening. July, 1941.



13. Commandant's House, Interior.
View of interior finish of exterior log walls. Bottom surfaces of each log appear to have been slightly hollowed to furnish a concave surface to match the rounded or convex top surface of the log on which it rests. By this method of log construction the slight overlap of the upper log made possible a flush joint, resembling that of an ordinary matched board and needing no chinking or daubing.

Form 10-317
(Sept. 1957)

4 cps. ✓

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS

1. STATE	2. THEME(S). IF ARCHEOLOGICAL SITE, WRITE "ARCH" BEFORE THEME NO.
California	Theme XV, Westward Expansion (The Fur Trade)

3. NAME(S) OF SITE	4. APPROX. ACREAGE
Fort Ross	3

5. EXACT LOCATION (*County, township, roads, etc. If difficult to find, sketch on Supplementary Sheet*)
About 60 miles north of San Francisco

6. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PRESENT OWNER (*Also administrator if different from owner*)
California Division of Beaches and Parks

7. IMPORTANCE AND DESCRIPTION (*Describe briefly what makes site important and what remains are extant*)

Fort Ross is a unique site among those which recall the international rivalry in the nineteenth century for political control and a major share in the exploitation of the resources of the Pacific Coast. After Bering's Voyage of 1741, the early recognition by Russia of the value of the American fur trade led to the formation the Russian American Fur Company and its occupation of Alaska. In search of the prized otter, and spurred by the lack of food supplies at Sitka, the Russians extended their operations to the coast of Spanish California.

The Russian American Company sought to establish permanent trade relations with the Spanish in California, and to establish agricultural depots as a means of supplying the Alaskan posts. After a number of exploratory voyages Ivan Alexandiovich Kuskof arrived in 1812 with about 100 Russians, and nearly that many Aleutians, and began construction of Fort Ross. A stockaded fort was constructed. Bancroft estimates that eventually the buildings numbered more than 50, and that the population at one time was about 400. At the better port at Bodega Bay, warehouse and dockyards were built, and small establishments were maintained at the Russian River and on the Farallon Islands. On extensive ranches maintained from Bodega to Fort Ross, grain, vegetables and livestock were raised to supply Alaska with food. From 1812 until 1841 Fort Ross was the center of Russian otter hunting, fur trading and agricultural activities in Spanish California.

The Russian operations were within territory over which the Spanish Crown claimed sovereignty, and Spanish reaction to Russia's effort to open trade and receive recognition of the legitimacy of the Russian post fluctuated. Trade continued for the most part, but Spanish demands that Russia evacuate the post were ignored. By 1840, it had become evident to Russia that Fort Ross could not be maintained profitably, and it was decided to withdraw from California.

8. BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES (*Give best sources; give location of manuscripts and rare works*)

Bibliography Relating to the Russians in California, "Special Publication #7, California Historical Society Quarterly, XII, September, 1933
Atherton, Gertrude, Rezanov, New York, 1906
Bancroft, H. H., California (7 vols.), San Francisco, 1884-90
Chapman, Charles E., Founding of Spanish California, New York, 1916

9. REPORTS AND STUDIES (*Mention best reports and studies, as, NPS study, HABS, etc.*)

Douglas, Jessie S., "Brief Historical Account of Fort Ross," NPS, 1937, 8 pp.
Guthrie, C. L., "Fort Ross" (California Historical Landmark Series) 1936
Hagen, Olaf T., "Fort Ross," NPS, 1941, 5 pp., bib., photos

10. PHOTOGRAPHS* ATTACHED: YES ☒ NO ☐	11. CONDITION	12. PRESENT USE (*Museum, farm, etc.*)	13. DATE OF VISIT
	Excellent	State Historical Monument	4/12/58

14. NAME OF RECORDER (*Signature*)	15. TITLE	16. DATE
William C. Everhart (Sgd.) William C. Everhart	Historian	9/25/58

*DRY MOUNT ON AN 8 X 10½ SHEET OF FAIRLY HEAVY PAPER. IDENTIFY BY VIEW AND NAME OF THE SITE, DATE OF PHOTOGRAPH, AND NAME OF PHOTOGRAPHER. GIVE LOCATION OF NEGATIVE. IF ATTACHED, ENCLOSE IN PROPER NEGATIVE ENVELOPES.

(IF ADDITIONAL SPACE IS NEEDED USE SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET, 10-317a, AND REFER TO ITEM NUMBER)

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—74016-1

Form 10-317a
(Sept. 1957)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS
SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

This sheet is to be used for giving additional information or comments, for more space for any item on the regular form, and for recording pertinent data from future studies, visitations, etc. Be brief, but use as many Supplement Sheets as necessary. When items are continued they should be listed, if possible, in numerical order of the items. All information given should be headed by the item number, its name, and the word (cont'd), as, 6. Description and Importance (cont'd) . . .

STATE	NAME(S) OF SITE
California	Fort Ross

Negotiations for the building (Russia did not claim ownership of the land, only right of settlement and trade) ended in agreement with John Sutter in 1841, who bought everything but the land for $30,000. Russia evacuated the post, probably early in 1842.

Economically, Fort Ross could not be considered a success. While great numbers of furs and large quantities of food were shipped north, the fort never paid for itself, and fur hunting, mostly by the Aleut hunters, was not profitable. But politically the Fort Ross venture was of considerable consequence. The establishment of the fort vindicated the long Spanish fear of Russian expansion southward which had resulted in the Spanish occupation of Upper California in 1769. Portola, who commanded the expedition which founded Monterey, reported that the had "proceeded to erect a fort and occupy and defend the port (Monterey) from the atrocities of the Russians." It is interesting to note that the founding of the San Rafael (1817) and Sonoma (1823) missions, established in part to contain Russia, brought the Greek Church within a few miles of Roman church.

The Russian establishment in California had concerned Americans; government officials, Congressional committees and newspapers repeatedly warned of the "Progress of the Russian Empire" in the Pacific. The provision of the Monroe Doctrine against "further colonization," while specifically directed against Russian advance in the Northwest, was indirectly aimed at the Fort Ross settlement. Mexico too considered the colony a threat to her possession of California. The withdrawal from Fort Ross ended the only attempt by Russia to colonize in what is now the United States, and ended her control and influence south of Alaska.

Fort Ross today is a State Historical Monument. It consists of two reconstructed blockhouses, the restored Commandant's House, the restored chapel and a reconstructed stockade enclosing the buildings. It is picturesquely situated on a small shelf on a bluff overlooking the Pacific Ocean, hemmed in by grassy hills. California's "Shoreline Highway" (State #1) passes through the Fort Ross enclosure. The chapel building, although not a completely accurate restoration, contains a considerable portion of the original chapel and is a fine example of Russian construction.

(Fort Ross is, of course, primarily a Russian site. Lacking a Russian theme, and with very few Russian sites to deal with, it was decided to include it in the Spanish theme, because of its importance in the Spanish period.)

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—74029-1

Form 10-317a
(Sept. 1957)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS
SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

This sheet is to be used for giving additional information or comments, for more space for any item on the regular form, and for recording pertinent data from future studies, visitations, etc. Be brief, but use as many Supplement Sheets as necessary. When items are continued they should be listed, if possible, in numerical order of the items. All information given should be headed by the item number, its name, and the word (cont'd), as, 6. Description and Importance (cont'd) . . .

STATE	NAME(S) OF SITE
California	Fort Ross

8. Bibliographical References (continued)

Chevisky, Hector, Lost Empire, New York, 1937
Russell, T. C., The Rezanov Voyage to Nueva California in 1806, San Francisco, 1926

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—74029-1

Sonoma Co.

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings

Fort Ross, California

Established in 1812, Fort Ross was the largest single trading center of the Russians south of Alaska. It is a unique site among those typifying eighteenth and nineteenth century international rivalry for political control and a share in the exploitation of the resources of the Pacific coastal region.

Founded as part of the Russian American Fur Company's trading operations, Fort Ross represented a strong attempt by Russia to gain control of California. The direct cause of the issuing of the Monroe Doctrine by the United States was the continuing expansion of the Russians in western North America. The Russian American Fur Company, in function, was similar to the Hudson's Bay Company, and it represented the Russian government in its North American operations.

Fort Ross's major purpose was to provide food supplies for the company's Alaskan operations but the company also sought trade relations with Spain in California and a southern headquarters for sea otter hunting. The stockaded fort was built on a plain overlooking the Pacific and eventually as many as 50 buildings and a population of 400 may have been involved. From 1812 until 1841, it was the center of Russian otter hunting, fur trading, and agriculture in Spanish California. Warehouses and docks were built at nearby Bodega Bay. Small outlying establishments were maintained on the Russian River and on the Farallon Islands.

Although great quantities of food were shipped north and many furs were taken, the establishment never proved profitable. Planting of the post vindicated the Spanish fear of Russian expansion, resulting in demands of Russian withdrawal from Spanish territory. In 1841, John Sutter purchased the Russian holdings for $30,000 and Russian evacuation was completed by the following year, thus ending the only Russian attempt at colonization south of Alaska.

Fort Ross is a State Historical Museum administered by the California Division of Beaches and Parks. Several restored buildings including the Commandant's quarters, and two blockhouses are located within the reconstructed walls of the fort. The restored chapel containing a considerable portion of the original structure, is an excellent example of Russian construction. The fort is located on a bluff overlooking the Pacific. State Highway 1 passes directly through the enclosure.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

NSHSB 9-21-61

Form 10-317
(Sept. 1957)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS

1. STATE	2. THEME(S). IF ARCHEOLOGICAL SITE, WRITE "ARCH" BEFORE THEME NO.
California	XV - The Farming Frontier

3. NAME(S) OF SITE	4. APPROX. ACREAGE
Fort Ross	4 Acres

5. EXACT LOCATION (*County, township, roads, etc. If difficult to find, sketch on Supplementary Sheet*)

Sonoma County, on State Highway 1, 87 miles north of San Francisco

6. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PRESENT OWNER (*Also administrator if different from owner*)

State of California (Division of Beaches and Parks)

7. IMPORTANCE AND DESCRIPTION (*Describe briefly what makes site important and what remains are extant*)

Fort Ross, founded by the Russian-American Fur Company in 1812, was established for the threefold purpose of exploiting the rich fur hunting grounds of the California coasts, to open trade with Spanish California, and to create an agricultural depot to supply the Russian settlements in Alaska.[1]

In the Spring of 1812, 95 Russians and some 80 Aleuts, led by Ivan Kuskoff, arrived at the site of Fort Ross and began the construction of the fort. On September 10, 1812 (or August 30, according to the Russian calendar) enough progress had been made so that the post was officially dedicated as Fort Ross. The fort was completed in 1814.

The site of the post was located on a level table or plateau about one square mile in extent, terminating on the sea in a precipice about 70 feet high. The fort and all its buildings were constructed of redwood. The fort, located on the plateau, near the shore, was a quadrangular enclosure about 276 by 312 feet in size, with stockaded walls 12 feet high. Two hexagonal-shaped, two-story blockhouses were located at diagonally opposite corners of the stockade to defend the walls. Eight cannon were mounted in 1812 and these increased in number to about 50 by 1841. By 1816 there were located within the walls the commandant's house, the officers' quarters, barracks for the Russian employees, a chapel, and three storehouses and offices, seven buildings in all. Outside of the fort were 37 redwood huts for the Aleuts, a windmill, farm buildings, granaries, cattle yards, a tannery, and work shops for blacksmiths, coopers, bakers, and carpenters. By 1841, there were 59 such structures. The population of the post, including Russians, Aleuts, and California Indians, never exceeded 400.

As an agricultural colony Fort Ross was not regarded as a success. The level land in the immediate vicinity of the fort was limited in extent, being surrounded by hills densely wooded at a distance of one mile from the sea, and was not particularly fertile. The prevalent coast fogs caused grain to rust and gophers, squirrels and mice also caused much damage to the crops.

(Continued on next page)

8. BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES (*Give best sources; give location of manuscripts and rare works*)

See Page Four.

9. REPORTS AND STUDIES (*Mention best reports and studies, as, NPS study, HABS, etc.*)

See Page Four.

10. PHOTOGRAPHS* ATTACHED: YES ☒ NO ☐ (617, 1407, 1410, 614, 616, 615)	11. CONDITION	12. PRESENT USE (*Museum, farm, etc.*)	13. DATE OF VISIT
	Excellent	State Historical Monument	4/12/58

14. NAME OF RECORDER (*Signature*)	15. TITLE	16. DATE
Charles W. Snell Charles W. Snell	Reg. Chief, Br. Historic Sites	Feb. 4, 1964

*DRY MOUNT ON AN 8 X 10½ SHEET OF FAIRLY HEAVY PAPER. IDENTIFY BY VIEW AND NAME OF THE SITE, DATE OF PHOTOGRAPH, AND NAME OF PHOTOGRAPHER. GIVE LOCATION OF NEGATIVE. IF ATTACHED, ENCLOSE IN PROPER NEGATIVE ENVELOPES.

(IF ADDITIONAL SPACE IS NEEDED USE SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET, 10-317a, AND REFER TO ITEM NUMBER)

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—74016-1

Form 10-817a
(Sept.-1967)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS
SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

This sheet is to be used for giving additional information or comments, for more space for any item on the regular form, and for recording pertinent data from future studies, visitations, etc. Be brief, but use as many Supplement Sheets as necessary. When items are continued they should be listed, if possible, in numerical order of the items. All information given should be headed by the item number, its name, and the word (cont'd), as, 6. Description and Importance (cont'd) . . .

STATE	NAME(S) OF SITE
California	Fort Ross

7. Continued:

Farming was carried on by private individuals as well as by the Company, but neither employed much system or science. Between 1815 and 1829 about 172,800 pounds of wheat and 26,640 of barley were sown, and over 900,000 pounds of wheat and 129,600 of barley harvested. Thus the average yield for both these cereals was little more than five-fold. Not until 1826 were any considerable shipments of grain made to Sitka, Alaska, and from 1826 to 1833, only 216,000 pounds were forwarded.

In 1833 additional land for agricultural purposes was opened near the mouth of the Russian River, midway between Fort Ross and the Russian port at Bodega Bay. About 14,400 pounds of wheat were sown at the new site (Slavianka); this harvest, together with that of Ross, permitted shipment of 162,000 pounds of wheat and 16,200 of barley to Alaska that year. The crop for 1834 was almost as good, but the crops of 1835 and 1836 largely failed. Between 1837 and 1840 the surplus of wheat at both settlements amounted to only about 360,000 pounds.

Fruit trees from Spanish California, including peach, apple, pear and cherry, as well as grape vines, were planted at Fort Ross between 1814 and 1817; all these were yielding fruit by 1828. Melons, pumpkins, beets, cabbages, potatoes, lettuce, peas, beans, radishes, and turnips were also planted. Vegetables gave the most abundant crops and a small surplus was usually available for shipment to Alaska.

The Russians also engaged in stock raising, obtaining their original animals from Spanish California. Between 1817 and 1829, their herds increased as follows: cattle from 60 to 520; horses from 10 to 250; and sheep from 160 to 614. Due to the lack of pasturage around Fort Ross, the cattle were allowed to stray over the vast forested mountain ranges half of each year, and there many fell prey to bears and Indians. In 1833 two small ranches were established by the Russians south of Fort Ross to improve the management of the livestock. The first, called the Kostromitinof Ranch, was located just south of the mouth of the Russian River and contained about 100 acres. The second, the Tschernikh or Gorgy's Ranch, was situated about 5 miles north of Bodega Bay, at the Russian Gulch, and also included a vineyard of 2,000 vines and a few fruit trees. Between 1826 and 1841 some 216,000 pounds of salt beef and 17,910 pounds of butter were exported to Sitka. Excellent leather was tanned and also exported in considerable quantities. Of the wool production, very little use was made, both because of its poor quality and due to the lack of trained personnel to do the weaving. By 1841 the Russian herds consisted of 1,700 cattle, 940 horses and mules, and 900 sheep.

37536

Form 10-817a
(Sept. 1967)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS
SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

This sheet is to be used for giving additional information or comments, for more space for any item on the regular form, and for recording pertinent data from future studies, visitations, etc. Be brief, but use as many Supplement Sheets as necessary. When items are continued they should be listed, if possible, in numerical order of the items. All information given should be headed by the item number, its name, and the word (cont'd), as, 6. Description and Importance (cont'd) . . .

STATE	NAME(S) OF SITE
California	Fort Ross

7. Continued:

The average yearly expense to the Russian-American Company for maintaining the Fort Ross colony between 1825 and 1830 averaged about 45,000 roubles, while income from all sources, including the fur trade, trade with California, and agriculture, was about 13,000 roubles a year. From 1837 to 1841 the average net loss for maintaining the colony rose to about 45,000 roubles a year.[2]

By the end of 1838 the Company was therefore ready to dispose of Fort Ross. Events now helped speed this decision. On February 6, 1839, the Hudson's Bay Company and the Russian-American Company signed an agreement that had far reaching results. The Russian Company agreed to lease the southern coastal strip of southeastern Alaska to the British firm. As a part of this very important concession, the Hudson's Bay Company agreed to furnish the Russian settlements in Alaska with wheat, barley, peas, butter, beef, ham and other supplies produced on the British Company's Columbia River farms.

This agreement, guaranteeing an adequate supply of agricultural produce at reasonable prices, eliminated the last need for the Russian agricultural colony at Fort Ross. On April 15, 1839, the Russian emperor issued a decree authorizing the disposal of the property at Fort Ross and the withdrawal of the settlers. Negotiations to achieve this objective were opened in 1840 with various parties in California. On December 13, 1841, John A. Sutter signed a formal contract for the purchase of Fort Ross. Under its terms he agreed to pay a total of $30,000, including agricultural produce and cash, over the next four year period for the Fort. The last Russians withdrew from Fort Ross in January 1842.

In 1906, 3.01 acres of the fort site and the Russian Chapel, were donated to the State of California. In 1928 the fort was placed under the care of the State Division of Beaches and Parks as a State Historical Monument. The ruined fort has since been gradually restored.

The original buildings still standing in 1906 included the Russian Chapel, the commandant's house, and part of one blockhouse. These buildings have been carefully restored and a second blockhouse and the stockade have been reconstructed.

---

[1] Fort Ross is a Registered National Historic Landmark, deemed significant under Theme XV, subtheme, The Fur Trade.

[2] Total outlay for this period was 288,000 roubles, and the return was about 105,000 roubles.

37536

Form 10-817a
(Sept.-1957)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS
SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

This sheet is to be used for giving additional information or comments, for more space for any item on the regular form, and for recording pertinent data from future studies, visitations, etc. Be brief, but use as many Supplement Sheets as necessary. When items are continued they should be listed, if possible, in numerical order of the items. All information given should be headed by the item number, its name, and the word (cont'd), as, 6. Description and Importance (cont'd) . . .

STATE	NAME(S) OF SITE
California	Fort Ross

8. Bibliographical References:

Hubert H. Bancroft, History of California (7 Vols., San Francisco, 1884-1890), II, 58-62, 294-320, 628-52; IV, 158-189; Hubert H. Bancroft, History of Alaska, (San Francisco, 1886), 476-489; John W. Caughey, California (Englewood Cliffs, N. J., 1957), 175-77; Mildred B. Hoover, Hero E. and Ethel G. Rensch, revised by Ruth Teiser, Historic Spots in California (Stanford, 1958), 370-71.

9. Reports and Studies:

Jessie S. Douglas, "Brief Historical Account of Fort Ross," (N.P.S. Typescript, San Francisco, July 16, 1935)

Olaf T. Hagen, "Historic Sites Survey Report: Fort Ross, California" (N.P.S.Typescript, San Francisco, August 20, 1941).

Chester A. L. Guthrie, "Fort Ross" (California Registered State Landmark #5) (Typescript, Berkeley, 1936).

Historic American Building Survey No. CAL 110, 1313, 1314, 1435-36.

37536

Form 10-317
(Sept. 1957)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS

1. STATE	2. THEME(S). IF ARCHEOLOGICAL SITE, WRITE "ARCH" BEFORE THEME NO.
California	XX, Architecture and XV, The Fur Trade

3. NAME(S) OF SITE	4. APPROX. ACREAGE
Fort Ross, Russian Chapel	4 Acres

5. EXACT LOCATION (*County, township, roads, etc. If difficult to find, sketch on Supplementary Sheet*)

Sonoma County, on State Highway 1, 87 miles north of San Francisco

6. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PRESENT OWNER (*Also administrator if different from owner*)

State of California (Division of Beaches and Parks)

7. IMPORTANCE AND DESCRIPTION (*Describe briefly what makes site important and what remains are extant*)

Fort Ross, founded by the Russian-American Fur Company in 1812, was established for the threefold purpose of exploiting the rich fur hunting grounds of the California coasts, to open trade with Spanish California, and to create an agricultural depot to supply the Russian settlements in Alaska.[1] The fort was completed in 1814 and by 1816 there were seven buildings, including a chapel, located within its walls. The Russian-American Fur Company sold Fort Ross, with all its buildings, equipment, and livestock to John A. Sutter on December 13, 1841. The last Russian settlers withdrew from Fort Ross in January 1842.

Architectural History

The present Russian Orthodox Chapel at Fort Ross, built about 1828, is perhaps the single most important Russian remains in the continental United States. The one-story building, measuring 25 by 32 feet, is surmounted by two towers, and the entire structure is built of hewn redwood timbers from 1 to 4 inches thick and up to 30 inches wide. Few nails were used, except in the roof.

The front tower is six-sided in shape and appears to have served as a bell tower. The rear tower, round in shape, is located over a round, hollow cupola, which opens into the ceiling of the chapel. The workmanship in the chapel was carefully done, and the design, except for the cupola, which originally had 16 matched, naturally bent limbs of madrona trees serving as rafters in its roof, is simple; yet, no walls are parallel or equal, and there are no right angles in the floor plan.

The great earthquake of 1906 destroyed all of the chapel except for its roof and two towers. The walls were reassembled and the building was restored by the State in 1915-17. Further historical research revealed that certain errors, particularly in the fenestration, were made in this early restoration. These mistakes were eliminated when the Russian Chapel was further restored and rehabilitated in 1955-1960 period.

(Continued on next page)

8. BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES (*Give best sources; give location of manuscripts and rare works*)

Hubert H. Bancroft, History of California (7 vols., San Francisco, 1884-90), II, 58-62, 294-320, 628-52; IV, 168-89; Harold Kirker, California's Architectural Frontier (San Marino, 1960), 3, 13.

9. REPORTS AND STUDIES (*Mention best reports and studies, as, NPS study, HABS, etc.*) Historic American Bldg. Survey: CAL-110 - Russian Chapel, 6 sheets (1934), 7 photos (1934); Jessie S.Douglas, "Brief Historical Account of Fort Ross," (NPS Typescript, San Francisco, July 16, 1935); Olaf T.Hagen, "Historic Sites Survey Report: Fort Ross, Calif.," (NPS Typescript, San Francisco, Aug. 20,1941)

10. PHOTOGRAPHS* ATTACHED: YES ☒ NO ☐ 1410	11. CONDITION	12. PRESENT USE (*Museum, farm, etc.*)	13. DATE OF VISIT
	Excellent (Restored)	State Historical Monument	April 12, 1958

14. NAME OF RECORDER (*Signature*)	15. TITLE	16. DATE
Charles W. Snell *Charles W. Snell*	Reg.Chief, Pr.Historic Sites	Feb.12, 1964

*DRY MOUNT ON AN 8 X 10½ SHEET OF FAIRLY HEAVY PAPER. IDENTIFY BY VIEW AND NAME OF THE SITE, DATE OF PHOTOGRAPH, AND NAME OF PHOTOGRAPHER. GIVE LOCATION OF NEGATIVE. IF ATTACHED, ENCLOSE IN PROPER NEGATIVE ENVELOPES.

(IF ADDITIONAL SPACE IS NEEDED USE SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET, 10-317a, AND REFER TO ITEM NUMBER)

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—74016-1

Form 10-317a
(Sept. 1957)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS
SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

This sheet is to be used for giving additional information or comments, for more space for any item on the regular form, and for recording pertinent data from future studies, visitations, etc. Be brief, but use as many Supplement Sheets as necessary. When items are continued they should be listed, if possible, in numerical order of the items. All information given should be headed by the item number, its name, and the word (cont'd), as, 6. Description and Importance (cont'd) . . .

STATE	NAME(S) OF SITE
California	Fort Ross Russian Chapel

7. Continued:

In 1906, 3.01 acres of the fort site, including the Russian Chapel, were donated to the State of California. In 1928 the fort was placed under the care of the State Division of Beaches and Parks as a State Historical Monument. The ruined fort has since been accurately restored and also reconstructed.[2]

---

[1] Fort Ross is a Registered National Historic Landmark, deemed significant under Theme XV, subtheme, The Fur Trade.

[2] NOTE: The oldest Russian building still standing at Fort Ross is the Commander's House. This structure, a 7-room, one-story house built of redwood, was erected in 1812. The Commander's House, although extensively restored, is still largely original.

37536

Form 10-317
(Sept. 1967)

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

Revised

NATIONAL SURVEY OF HISTORIC SITES AND BUILDINGS

1. STATE	2. THEME(S). IF ARCHEOLOGICAL SITE, WRITE "ARCH" BEFORE THEME NO.
California	XV - The Fur Trade; IV Spanish Settlement and Exploration

3. NAME(S) OF SITE	4. APPROX. ACREAGE
Fort Ross	4 acres

5. EXACT LOCATION (*County, township, roads, etc. If difficult to find, sketch on Supplementary Sheet*)

Sonoma County, on State Highway 1, 87 miles north of San Francisco

6. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PRESENT OWNER (*Also administrator if different from owner*)

State of California (Division of Beaches and Parks)

7. IMPORTANCE AND DESCRIPTION (*Describe briefly what makes site important and what remains are extant*)

Established in 1812, Fort Ross was the largest Russian trading center south of Alaska. Founded as a part of the Russian American Company fur trading operation, it also represented a strong attempt by Russia to gain control of California. Continuing expansion of the Russians in western North America was the direct cause of the Monroe Doctrine of 1823. Failure of the Fort Ross operation, both as a fur trading and agricultural colony, along with Mexican demands for Russian withdrawal, resulted in the sale of the Russian holdings to John A. Sutter in 1841.

After the Bering expeditions of 1728 and 1741, the possibilities of the fur trade of the North Pacific were recognized, leading to the Russian occupation of Alaska, at Kodiak Island, in 1784 and to the formation of the Russian American Fur Company in 1799. This company, in function, was similar to the Hudson's Bay Company, and in fact represented the Government of Russia in its operations in North America. One of its objectives was to gain California for the Russian empire.

The immediate three-fold purpose for the establishment of Fort Ross was a desire to exploit the rich fur hunting grounds of the California coast, to open trade with Spanish California, and to create an agricultural depot to supply the Russian settlements in Alaska. After a number of exploratory voyages, which had begun in 1806, Ivan Kuskov (or Kuskoff) arrived at the site of Fort Ross in the spring of 1812, accompanied by 95 Russians and some 80 Aleuts, and began construction of the post. By the fall, enough progress had been made so that the fort was officially dedicated, although it was not completed until 1814.

The site is a level table or plateau about one square mile in extent,

(Continued on next page)

8. BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES (*Give best sources; give location of manuscripts and rare works*)

See Page 6.

9. REPORTS AND STUDIES (*Mention best reports and studies, as, NPS study, HABS, etc.*)

See Page 6.

10. PHOTOGRAPHS* ATTACHED: YES ☒ NO ☐ (614-17, 1407, 1410)	11. CONDITION	12. PRESENT USE (*Museum, farm, etc.*)	13. DATE OF VISIT
	Excellent orig'l bldgs.	State Historical Monument	4/12/58

14. NAME OF RECORDER (*Signature*)	15. TITLE	16. DATE
Charles W. Snell — Charles W Snell	Historian	June 26, 1964

*DRY MOUNT ON AN 8 X 10½ SHEET OF FAIRLY HEAVY PAPER. IDENTIFY BY VIEW AND NAME OF THE SITE, DATE OF PHOTOGRAPH, AND NAME OF PHOTOGRAPHER. GIVE LOCATION OF NEGATIVE. IF ATTACHED, ENCLOSE IN PROPER NEGATIVE ENVELOPES.

(IF ADDITIONAL SPACE IS NEEDED USE SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET, 10-317a, AND REFER TO ITEM NUMBER)

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—74016-1

7. Continued:

fogs which caused the grain to rust. Much crop damage was also caused by gophers, squirrels and mice. Farming was carried on rather ineffectively both by private individuals and by the company. Not until 1826 were any considerable shipments of grain made to Sitka, and only 216,000 pounds were forwarded in the period 1826-33.

A new farming center, Slavianka, was opened near the mouth of the Russian River, midway between Fort Ross and the Russian port at Bodega Bay, in 1833. It had uneven success--good at first, but disappointing between 1835 and 1840. The Russians obtained animals from the Spanish in order to engage in stock raising, in which they had some success. At first, due to lack of pasturage around Fort Ross, the cattle strayed over the forested mountain range half of the year, where many fell prey to bears and Indians. Two small ranches were established in 1833 south of Fort Ross, to improve livestock management. The first, called the Kostromitinof Ranch, was located just south of the mouth of the Russian River and contained about 100 acres; the second, the Tschernick or Gorgy's Ranch, was about 5 miles north of Bodega Bay, at Russian Gulch. This latter also included a vineyard and some fruit trees. In the last 15 years of Fort Ross' existence under Russian management some 216,000 pounds of salt beef and 18,000 pounds of butter were exported to Sitka. Excellent leather was also tanned and exported in considerable quantity. By 1841 the Russian herds included 1,700 cattle, 940 horses and mules, and 900 sheep.

The Russians also engaged in shipbuilding, constructing between 1816 and 1824, four vessels which ranged from 160 to 200 tons in size. But the use of unseasoned wood and particularly of redwood, made these ships a constant source of trouble and none lasted longer than six years. Experience soon taught the Russians that it was more satisfactory and also much cheaper to build their vessels at Sitka, Alaska, or to buy them from the American traders.

The average yearly expense to the Russian-American Company for maintaining the Fort Ross colony between 1825 and 1830 averaged about 45,000 rubles, while the income from all sources, including the fur trade, trade with California, and agriculture, was about 13,000 rubles a year. From 1837 to 1841 this average net loss rose to about 45,000 rubles a year.

7. Continued:

In addition to these economic disadvantages, Fort Ross also had certain diplomatic liabilities for the Russian Government. The planting of Fort Ross by the Russians vindicated the long Spanish fear of Russian expansion and immediately resulted in Spanish demands that Russia withdraw from Spanish territory. San Rafael mission, founded in 1817, was established in part to contain Russian settlement to the sea coast. When Mexico achieved its independence in 1821, the new government immediately renewed the demands that Russia withdraw from California. Sonoma mission was established in 1823 to further limit the area of Russian expansion, and in 1835 Sonoma was expanded into a pueblo and made the military headquarters of northern California, in order to increase the pressure on Fort Ross.

The Russian establishment in California had also concerned Americans; government officials, Congressional committees and newspapers repeatedly warned of the "Progress of the Russian Empire" in the Pacific. The provision of the Monroe Doctrine, issued in 1823, against "further colonization," while specifically directed against Russian advance in the Pacific Northwest, was indirectly aimed at the Fort Ross settlement.

By the end of 1838 these diplomatic pressures, together with the obvious economic disadvantages, induced the Russian American Company to look with favor upon proposals to dispose of Fort Ross. The decision was aided by the terms of an agreement made on February 6, 1839 with the Hudson's Bay Company. Under this contract the Russian Company leased the southern coastal strip of Southeastern Alaska to the British firm, which agreed to furnish Russian settlements in Alaska with wheat, barley, peas, butter, beef, ham, and other supplies produced on its Columbia River farms. This agreement, guaranteeing an adequate supply of agricultural produce at reasonable prices, eliminated the last Russian reason for holding on to Fort Ross. On April 15, 1839, the Russian emperor issued a decree authorizing the disposal of the property (Russia did not claim ownership of the land, only of the right of settlement and trade) and the withdrawal of the settlers. Negotiations to achieve this objective were opened in 1840 with various parties in California. On December 13, 1841, John A. Sutter signed a formal contract for the purchase of Fort Ross, agreeing to pay $30,000 in cash and agricultural products over the succeeding four-year period. Sutter removed the tools, stock, equipment, and cannon to Sutter's Fort, his establishment on the lower Sacramento River. The last Russians withdrew from Fort Ross in January, 1842, thus ending the only attempt by Russia at colonization south of Alaska.

7. Continued:

Present Appearance: In 1906, 3.01 acres of the fort site and the Russian Chapel were donated to the State of California. Fort Ross was placed under the care of the State Division of Beaches and Parks as a State Historical Monument in 1928, and since then it has been restored gradually. The chapel, commandant's house, and part of one blockhouse were still standing in 1906, although they were severely damaged in the great earthquake of that year.

The present Russian Orthodox Chapel at Fort Ross, built about 1828, is perhaps the single most important Russian remains in the continental United States. This one-story building, measuring 25 by 32 feet, is surmounted by two towers, and the entire structure is built of hewn redwood timber from 1 to 4 inches thick and up to 30 inches wide. Few nails were used, except in the roof.

The front tower is six-sided in shape and appears to have served as a bell tower. The rear tower, round in shape, is located over a round, hollow cupola, which opens into the ceiling of the chapel. The workmanship in the chapel was carefully done, and the design, except for the cupola, which originally had 16 matched, naturally bent limbs of madrone trees serving as rafters in its roof, is simple; yet no walls are parallel or equal, and there are no right angles in the floor plan.

The great earthquake of 1906 destroyed all of the chapel except for its roof and two towers. The walls were reassembled and the building was restored by the state in 1915-17. Further historical research revealed that certain errors, particularly in the fenestration, were made in this early restoration. These mistakes were eliminated when the chapel was further restored and rehabilitated in the 1955-60 period.

The oldest Russian building still standing at Fort Ross, and the oldest log structure west of the Mississippi, is the Commandant's House. This one-story house, built of redwood, has seven rooms and was erected in 1812. Although extensively restored, the Commandant's House is still largely original. This building now serves as a museum and contains many exhibits and artifacts relating to the Russian period in California.

The two blockhouses and stockade of Fort Ross have been carefully reconstructed.

8. Bibliographical References:

Hubert H. Bancroft, History of California (7 vols., San Francisco, 1884-1890) II, 58-62, 294-320, 628-52; IV, 158-189, Hubert H. Bancroft, History of Alaska (San Francisco, 1886), 476-489; John W. Caughey, California (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1957), 175-77; The Russians in California (San Francisco, California Historical Society, Special Publication No. 7, 1933); Frederick C. Cordes, "Letters of A. Rotchev, Last Commandant at Fort Ross", California Historical Society Quarterly, XXXIX (June, 1960); Mildred B. Hoover, The Farrallon Islands (Stanford, 1934); Harold Kirker, California's Architectural Frontier (San Marino, 1960), 3, 13, 22.

9. Reports and Studies:

Jessie S. Douglas, "Brief Historical Account of Fort Ross", (N.P.S. Typescript, San Francisco, July 16, 1937).

Olaf T. Hagen, "Historic Sites Survey Report: Fort Ross, California" (N.P.S. Typewcript, San Francisco, August 20, 1941). Chester A. L. Guthrie, "Fort Ross (California Registered State Historic Landmark No. 5). (Typescript, Berkeley, 1936).

Historic American Building Survey No. CAL 110, 1313, 1314, 1435-36.

NATIONAL LANDMARKS

ANNUAL VISIT REPORT

1. Site:

   a. Fort Ross National Historic Landmark and Fort Ross Commander's House National Historic Landmark (Fort Ross State Historic Park), Sonoma, California

   b. Registered

   c. December 1961

2. General Background:

   a. Diana F. Skiles, Assistant Chief of Interpretation
   Richard M. Brown, Research Biologist
   Point Reyes National Seashore
   Point Reyes, CA 94956
   (415)-663-1093 / (415)-663-1701

   b. The visit was made on June 24, 1977.

3. Ownership:

   a. There have been no changes in landownership since the biennial visit of 1971, but the State of California hopes to acquire a parcel of land adjacent to the landmark as a buffer zone.

   b. The NPS representatives were accompanied during their visit to the landmark by the administrator's field representative:

   Virgil H. Luckey
   State Park Ranger
   Fort Ross State Historic Park
   19005 Coast Highway 1
   Jenner, CA 95450
   (707)-847-3286

   The administrator desires to continue participating in the National Landmark Program.

   c. N/A

4. Land Use and Integrity:

   a. The site continues to be used as a state historic park.

b. The integrity of the site has changed, but not adversely. Three years ago State Route 1 was rerouted so that it no longer goes through the fort. The missing sections of the stockade wall were subsequently reconstructed. Three months ago the telephone poles were removed from the fort and re-routed around it. Since the 1971 biennial visit, the chapel has ben reconstructed.

5. Threats:

a. There are no present threats to the landmark. The administrator is conscientiously maintaining and protecting the site. As a result of theft and arson in 1970, the fort is now protected by guard dogs when it is not open to the public.

6. Natural Values:

a. N/A

7. Other Corrections:

a. The Fort Ross State Historic Park: Resource Management Plan and General Development Plan which was published in 1975 is a 20-year plan for the park. During the next 5 years, a building is supposed to be reconstructed each year. The ground breaking for the barracks is planned for late September or early October 1977. During this year construction of a new visitor center to be located near the parking area is also scheduled to begin. The paved road between the parking area and the fort will be removed, a new trail will be constructed from the visitor center, and the Russian road will be restored. The second historic structure to be reconstructed is the first commandant's house, and the warehouse is to be reconstructed after that. During the second 5 years the Aleuts' village, is to be reconstructed and during the following 5 years the Kashia Pomo Indian village is to be reconstructed. All reconstructions will be built on the sites of the originals except the Kashia Pomo village. The original village was located east of present-day Highway 1, but the replica will be built west of the highway so visitors will not need to cross the road to visit it. The State of California Office of Architectural Construction will handle the reconstruction which will be based on archeological and historic research. Archeological studies, including excavation, are being conducted by faculty and students of Cabrillo Collge. (Copies of the plan have been requested and will be forwarded upon receipt.)

8. Plaque and Certificate:

a. The plaque is mounted on the east wall of the stockade and is in good condition.
The certificate for the Commander's House in displayed in that structure which is serving as a museum.
The certificate for the Fort Ross chapel was removed in 1971 after that structure was destroyed by fire in 1970. The chapel was

reconstructed and rededicated in 1974. While the inspectors have no official documentation reflecting any action regarding that certificate after 1971, a decision must have been made to restore landmark status to the chapel since the certificate was returned to the park in late 1975 and is presently displayed in the anteroom of the chapel.

There is considerable confusion regarding the number of landmarks at Fort Ross State Historic Park. At present there is one plaque but no certificate for Fort Ross; and certificates but no plaques for the Commander's House and the chapel. If it is considered desirable for individual structures within Fort Ross to have special landmark status, the only one that seems to qualify if the Commander's House which is an original structure. The reconstructed chapel does not warrant individual recognition any more than the reconstructed blockhouses or proposed reconstructions. In any case, the confusion needs to be resolved.

9. Special Problems:

   a. None

10. Suggestions Offered to the Owner:

    a. None

11. Recommendation:

    a. The site continues to meet the standards for landmark status.

12. Signatures:

Diana J. Stiles 6/30/77

Richard M. Brown 6/30/77

Interviewer: Karen Gordon Date: __ ____

NATIONAL HISTORIC LANDMARK BOUNDARY PROJECT

PROPERTY: Name: Fort Ross

Address: _____

_____

City: _____ State: CA County: Sonoma

LOCAL ELECTED OFFICIALS:

CITY	COUNTY
Name: _____	Name: Ernie Carpenter
Title: _____	Title: Chairman Board of Supervisors
Address: _____	Address: 575 Administration Drive Room 101 A Santa Rosa CA 95401
Source/Date: _____	Source/Date: Nancy Olsen (707) 527-2241 5/14/83

CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT: 1

REPRESENTATIVE: Douglas H. Bosco
1330 Longworth HOB
Washington, D.C. 20515

Source/Date: CD-4/25; Bosco-5/2

SENATORS:

Alan Cranston	Pete Wilson
112 Hart SOB	613 Dirksen SOB
Washington, D.C. 20510	Washington, D.C. 20510

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER:

Dr. Knox Mellon State Historic Preservation Officer
Office of Historic Preservation Department
of Parks & Recreation P.O. Box 2390
Sacramento CA 95811

COMMENTS: _____

Notice Letter Mailed: 6/30/83 (Date)

Comment Period Ends: 8/30/83 (Date)

PROPERTY OWNERS: Name(s)/Address(es):

Director
Department of Parks & Recreation
P.O. Box 2390
Sacramento CA 95811

Source/Date: Aaron Gallup (916) 445-8006
KG 6/27

NHL

Site Already Classified and Importantly Related to This Theme*

Fort Ross Russian Orthodox Church, California

Location: On California Route 1,87 miles north of San Francisco, Sonoma County.

Ownership: State of California; administered by the Department of Parks and Recreation.

Statement of Significance

The Russian Orthodox Chapel at Fort Ross, built about 1828, is a rare and excellent example of a log church constructed on the Russian vessel or quadrilateral plan. The Chapel is apparently the second oldest Russian church in the United States.

History

Erected around 1828 and used as Russian Orthodox Chapel for Russian garrison of Fort Ross, the fort and church were sold to John A. Sutter by the Russian American Company in December 1841. The last Russians left Fort Ross in January 1842, taking with them the original furnishings of the chapel, which are now located in the Bishop's Chapel or Church of the Annunciation in the Russian Mission Orphanage at Sitka, Alaska. After 1845, the fort area became the center of a large ranch and the remaining buildings were used in various ways. In 1906, the fort site, including the ruined chapel, was purchased by the California Historical Landmarks Committee of San Francisco and presented to the State of California in the same year. In 1928, Fort Ross was assigned to the State Division of Beaches and Parks as a State Historical Monument.

Condition

The one-story log chapel measures 25 by 32 feet and the hipped roof is surmounted by two towers of different shape. The

---

* Fort Ross was classified under Theme XV, Subtheme: The Fur Trade.

front six-sided tower apparently served as the belfry. The rear tower, a round dome over a round, hollow cupola with two circular windows in its sides, opens into the ceiling of the chapel. The structure is constructed of hewn redwood timbers from one to four inches thick and up to 30 inches wide. The inch-thick roof boards have channels cut in their upper sides near each edge to keep the water away from the cracks, and are laid in two overlapping layers from the eaves to the peak of the roof. The wall and floorboards are three to four inches thick and smoothed on all sides and carefully lapped at the edges. The ceiling boards, while flat on their undersides, are left rough on top. Few nails were used, except in the roof.

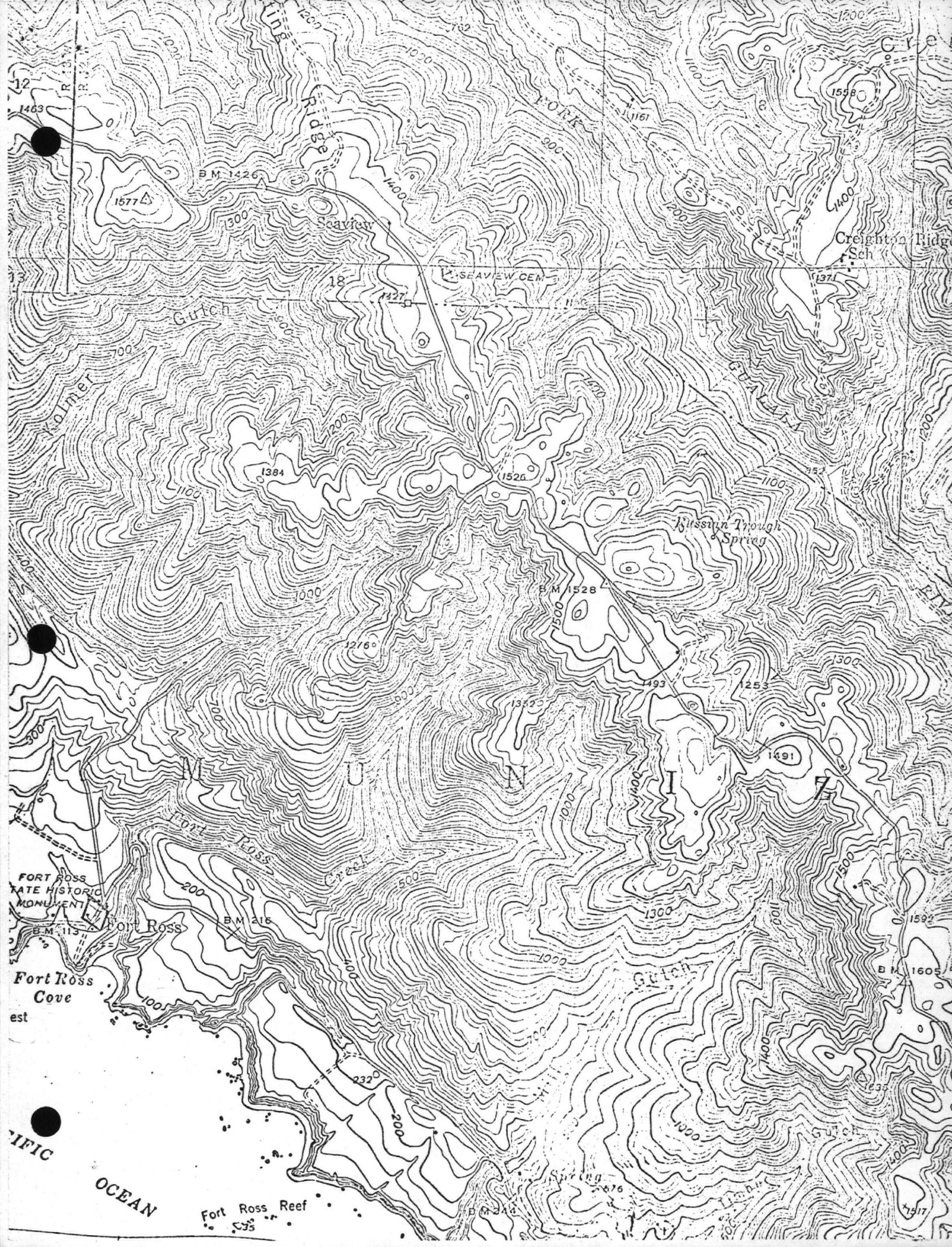
There are three rectangular windows, each with 12 panes of glass, in the side walls. Originally, the interior dome of the rear cupola had 16 notched naturally bent limbs of madrona trees as rafters. The workmanship in the chapel was carefully done, and the design, except for the rear cupola, was simple, yet, no walls are parallel or equal, and there are no right angles in the floor plan.

The earthquake of 1906 shattered the Fort Ross Chapel, except for its roof and two towers, and the building collapsed. The walls were reassembled and the building was restored by the State in 1915-17. Further historical research later revealed that errors, particularly in the fenestration, had been made in the early restoration. Extensive termite damage and the effects of weather made it necessary to do considerable repairing of the building in 1955-57 and the early mistakes were eliminated. The chapel is open visitors.

FORT ROSS CHAPEL, SONOMA COUNTY, CALIFORNIA

Boundaries of the Historic Site:

Approximately 4 acres of land in the shape of a parallelogram, including the Fort Ross Chapel, starting at the southeast corner of latitude 38° 31' 19" N., - longitude 123° 14' 31" W., proceeding to the northwest about 400 feet to the southwest corner at lat. 38° 31' 21" N. - long. 123° 14' 36" W., then going northeast about 400 feet to the northwest corner at lat. 38° 31' 24" N. - long. 123° 14' 35" W., continuing to the southeast about 400 feet to the northeast corner at lat. 38° 31' 22" N. - long. 123° 14' 30" W., then returning to the southwest about 400 feet to the beginning, the southeast corner. Precise boundaries, as described above, are recorded in red on a copy of U. S. Geological Survey Map: Fort Ross Quadrangle, California - Sonoma County, 7.5 Minute Series (Topographic), 1943, on file with the Branch of Historical Survey, Division of History, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, National Park Service.

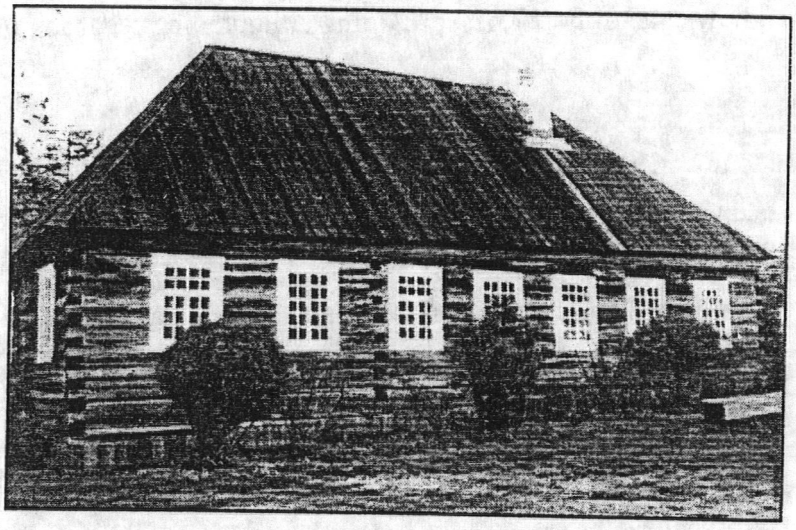


Ridge
FORK
Seaview
SEAVIEW CEM
Creighton Ridge
Sch
Gulch
Kolmer
GUALALA
Russian Trough
Spring
M U N I Z
Fort Ross
Creek
FORT ROSS
STATE HISTORIC
MONUMENT
Fort Ross
Fort Ross
Cove
est
OCEAN
Fort Ross Reef
Gulch
Spring

THE ROTCHEV HOUSE

FORT ROSS, CALIFORNIA

A Historic Structure Report



by

RICHA LEANN WILSON

A TERMINAL PROJECT
Historic Preservation Program
School of Architecture and Allied Arts
University of Oregon

MAY 1998

Acknowledgements

The work represented in this document has been supported by several groups and individuals. By reimbursing me for expenses, the Fort Ross Interpretive Association and the California Department of Parks and Recreation substantially decreased my financial burden which allowed me to dedicate more time and energy to field work and research. Representatives of these groups have been generous with their time, knowledge, assistance and hospitality. I would specifically like to thank Maria Sakovich, Caerleon Safford, Bill Walton, Dan Murley, Nancy Walton, Michael Stephenson, Ludmila Ershov, Peter Schwalbenberg, and John Sperry.

Glenn Farris, Associate State Archeologist for the California DPR, deserves special recognition for offering direction, saving me precious time by providing access to numerous documents in his files, sharing his extensive knowledge of Fort Ross, providing enlightening feedback on drafts, and opening his home to me.

I extend my gratitude to my friends and colleagues, Christine Curran for editorial guidance and Jeffrey Urban for assistance with field work. Special thanks goes to David Pinyerd for providing accommodations and moral support during my post-Peace Corps work on the project. Finally, I thank my committee members, Donald Peting, Jill Chappel and Howard Davis, for their input and guidance.

Preface

I started working on this document in January 1995 with the expectation of completing it in the summer of that year and entering the Peace Corps shortly thereafter. This plan was altered when a desirable Peace Corps position became available sooner than anticipated. In June of 1995 I took a leave of absence to work in the small country of Malawi in southeast Africa. Shortly after finishing my service, I returned to Oregon in January 1998 to finish my work.

This Historic Structure Report was produced as partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Master of Science in Historic Preservation at the University of Oregon. In choosing a topic that would incorporate my interests and background in architecture, historic preservation and Russian studies, I was more motivated by a project that would have a practical application rather than one of a more esoteric nature. The organization and format was based on the National Park Service's draft guidelines for Historic Structure Reports. It is my hope that this document will serve as a historical and treatment guide for the agencies and individuals responsible for the Rotchev House.

Richa Wilson
May 1998

Table of Contents

ABBREVIATIONS iv
GLOSSARY v

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY 1
Completed Research 1
Major Research Findings 1
Recommendations For Treatment and Use 2
ADMINISTRATIVE DATA 3
Agencies and Organizations 3
Location 3
Related Studies 4
Cultural Resource Data 4
Distribution 6

PART ONE - DEVELOPMENT HISTORY

1. HISTORICAL BACKGROUND AND CONTEXT 8
The Russian Period 8
Russian Alaska 8
Fort Ross 9
Alexander Gavrilovich Rotchev 10
Abandonment of the Fort 12
American Period 13
Period of State Ownership 14

2. ARCHITECTURAL PRECEDENTS AND MATERIALS 18
Introduction 18
Construction in Early Russia 18
Russian Construction in Alaska 20
Russian Construction at Fort Ross 22
Construction Materials 23
Wood 24
Metal 25
Glass 26
Bricks 28
Finishes 28
Existing Russian-Era Buildings 29

3. CHRONOLOGY OF DEVELOPMENT AND USE 34
General Information 34
Visitors' Accounts 35
Construction Date 35
Interior 37
Alterations Prior to 1926 38
1926 Restoration 41
1948 Restoration 43
1973 Restoration 45
Excavations 47

4. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION 50
General Description 50
Foundation and Stairs 51
Floors 51
Walls 52
Exterior 52
Interior 55
Openings 56
Doors 56
Windows 59
Ceiling and Attic 62
Roof 62
Trim 64
Finishes 65
Paint 65
Wallpaper 66
Fireplace 66
Hardware 68
Systems 69
Electrical 69
Fire Suppression and Alarm 70
Security 70
Other 70
Room Descriptions 70

PART TWO - TREATMENT AND USE

5. ULTIMATE USE 78
Proposed Use 78
Implications of Proposed Use 80

6. REQUIREMENTS FOR TREATMENT 81
Preservation and Restoration Standards 81

Secretary of the Interior's Standards 81
California Department of Parks and Recreation Standards 82
State Historic Preservation Office 83
Environmental Impact 83
Health and Safety 84
State Historical Building Code 84
Seismic Protection 84
Accessibility 85

7. ALTERNATIVES FOR TREATMENT 87
Treatment Strategy 87
Possible Strategies 87
Recommended Strategy 88
Treatment Alternative A 89
Treatment Alternative B 91
Treatment Alternative C 93
Recommendations for Further Research 94
Analysis of Finishes 94
Dendrochronology 95
Archeology 95
Treatment Summary 96
Evaluation of Treatments 97

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A - TIMELINE 99
APPENDIX B - DESCRIPTIVE SOURCES 101
APPENDIX C - DOOR SCHEDULE 111
APPENDIX D - WINDOW SCHEDULE 112
APPENDIX E - CONDITION ASSESSMENT SUMMARY 113
APPENDIX F - PHOTOGRAPHS AND DRAWINGS 117

BIBLIOGRAPHY 161

ABBREVIATIONS

ADA	Americans with Disabilities Act
CEQA	California Environmental Quality Act
DPR	Department of Parks and Recreation (California)
FRIA	Fort Ross Interpretive Association
HABS	Historic American Buildings Survey
HBC	Hudson's Bay Company
HSR	Historic Structure Report
NHL	National Historic Landmark
NPS	National Park Service
RAC	Russian American Company
SHBC	State Historical Building Code
SHP	State Historic Park
SHPO	State Historic Preservation Office
UFAS	Uniform Federal Accessibility Act

GLOSSARY

All of the following terms are Russian.

arshin	28 inches
baidara	boat made of a light wood frame and covered with hide
baidarshchik	someone involved with a baidara e.g. construction supervisor, crew, owner, steersman
izba	a peasant house
klet	a basic building form, rectangular and made of interlocking logs, typically used to construct domestic buildings and simple churches
ostrog	fortress
potoki	gutter-like beams which hold the lower ends of the roof planks at the roof eaves
promyshlennik	usually refers to a Russian fur trader or trapper but has also been used to describe any employee of the Russian American Company (carpenter, farmer, guard, etc.)
pud	36.11 pounds or 16.38 kilograms
razmakh	Russian method of making glass; literally a gesture in which the entire arm is swung down from the shoulder joint
tarassa	a double log wall filled with stones, earth or rubble
sazhen	7 feet or 2.13 meters
vershok	1.75 inches; 1/16 of an *arshin*
verst	0.66 miles or 1.06 kilometers

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Completed Research

The purpose of this document is to serve as a management tool for the preservation of the Rotchev House at the Fort Ross Historic State Park (SHP). Three areas of research or investigation were completed to produce this Historic Structure Report (HSR). The first was an investigation of archival resources, including holdings at the Fort Ross Visitors Center library, files at the California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, and the University of Oregon Knight Library. While secondary sources provided general information and history, a good number of primary sources such as letters, specifications, drawings and photographs were available and proved to be valuable.

Field work comprised the second aspect of the research. Much of this was carried out in early 1995 and included a preliminary assessment of materials and construction, measurements, drawings and photography. The third step was the investigation of requirements affecting treatment, such as applicable laws and regulations, park planning documents, and federal guidelines.

Major Research Findings

The three stages of research revealed the following:

1. Fort Ross is unique for being the only Russian settlement in the lower 48 states and has accordingly been listed as a National Historic Landmark.
2. The Rotchev House is the only Russian-era building remaining in the lower 48 states and one of only four in the entire United States. This led to its individual designation as a National Historic Landmark.
3. The Rotchev House is a record of time. It retains evidence of its many uses and owners and may yield historical information about several periods of significance.
4. Considering its age, the Rotchev House is in good condition, but its integrity is threatened by deterioration.
5. The Rotchev House retains a significant amount of historic fabric, much dating to the Russian era, but some of which is from later periods.

6. The most important historical elements of the building are:
    - the exterior log walls
    - the historic floor beam
    - the interior log crosswall
    - the painted interior partitions
    - the historic ceiling and floor planks
    - the five historic window frames
    - the two historic door frames
    - the sandstone fireplace

Recommendations For Treatment and Use

The recommended treatment approach is preservation with partial restoration. Specifically, the historic elements (log walls, certain door and window frames, ceiling planks, fireplace, etc.) should be preserved. Non-historic elements should be replaced with more historically accurate ones. Internal systesm and the structure should be modified without causing an adverse affect to the historic fabric. Other recommendations for treatment include the implementation of a regular maintenance plan, installation of protective systems, and use of appropriate methods and materials.

In keeping with the interpretive goals of the Fort Ross SHP, it is recommended that the Rotchev House be used for displays and programs that interpret the following:

1. Russian construction systems and materials
2. The evolution of the Rotchev House over time
3. The methods and problems involved with preserving historic structures

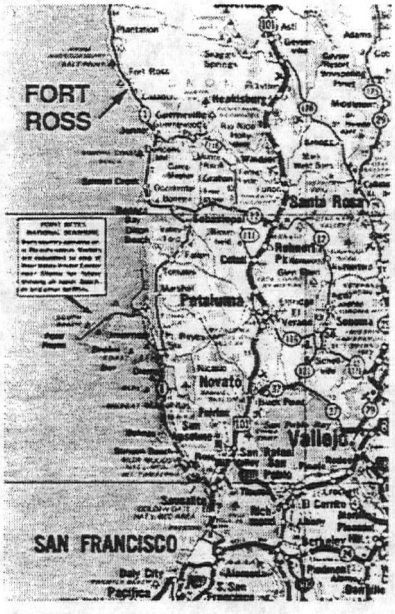
ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

Agencies and Organizations

The Fort Ross State Historic Park is administered by the California Department of Parks and Recreation (DPR) as part of the Russian River District. The Park is further supported by the Fort Ross Interpretive Association (FRIA), a non-profit organization. This document has been produced with the support of both FRIA and the DPR.

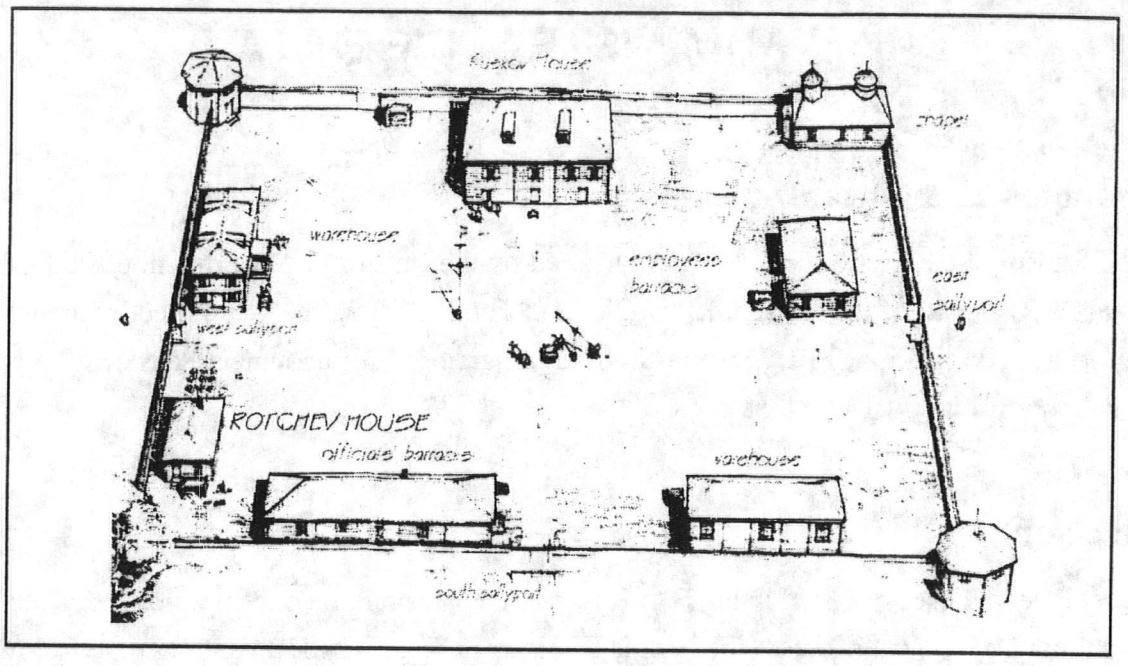
Location

The Rotchev House is located in the Fort Ross State Historic Park, eleven miles northwest of Jenner in Sonoma County, California. The park is accessed by Highway 1, a winding road following the coast line and presenting spectacular views to the Pacific Ocean. Physical structures within the park include the mostly reconstructed Russian fort,[1] structures from the Call Ranch period, and the Fort Ross Visitors Center. The fort is situated on a promontory about 125 feet above sea level at latitude 38°33' north and longitude 123°15' west with the four corners of its enclosure aligning approximately with the cardinal points.[2] The topography of the enclosed area slopes gently down to the south. State ownership of the acreage surrounding the fort has prevented obtrusive development and protected views of the ocean, a second-growth redwood forest and agricultural land, thus providing the visitor with a relatively accurate portrayal of the site as experienced in the Russian period.



Location map.

The Rotchev House is located within the fort along the west wall of the stockade, just south of the west sallyport. It is oriented with its long dimension parallel to the stockade wall. The structure is open to the public and houses some signage boards explaining the history of Fort Ross, a loom, and a few structural artifacts from other buildings.



Rendering of Fort Ross by Ron Vaughan. (O'Brien, Fort Ross: Indians - Russians - Americans, *15-16.)*

Related Studies

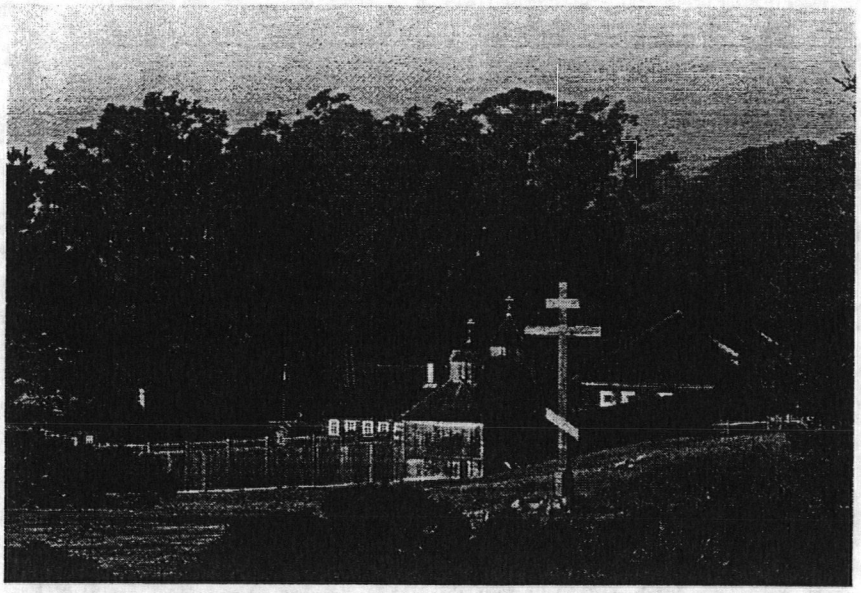
The body of available information about Fort Ross is substantial and covers the Indian, Russian and American periods. A fairly comprehensive history is provided in *Fort Ross: California Outpost of Russian Alaska, 1812-1841* by E. O. Essig et. al. *The Archaeology and Ethnohistory of Fort Ross, California* by Kent Lightfoot et. al. provides extensive archeological and ethnological information. In her 1955 Master's thesis, Inez Haase further investigated the site and provided drawings of construction details. These and other general sources are listed in the bibliography. More sources are listed in a 150-page bibliography compiled by John A. Hussey in 1979.[3]

The holdings of the Fort Ross Visitors Center Library include reports on Russian-era buildings at Fort Ross and Alaska. As far as the Rotchev House is concerned, the most comprehensive information can be found in the John McKenzie papers. One of McKenzie's first duties was the documentation of the 1948 restoration. He carried out field and archival research as late as the mid-1980s and produced many detailed reports, letters, drawings and photos which have proved to be invaluable in understanding the building's construction and chronological development.

Cultural Resource Data

While many people were aware of the importance of Fort Ross by the late 19th century, its significance was firmly established with the 1903 purchase by the California Historic Landmarks Committee and reinforced in 1906 when the State of California bought the property. The fort gained status

as a State Historical Monument in 1928. In 1934 Fort Ross was documented by the Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS), a program designed to employ professionals during the Depression to survey historic properties. The chapel was extensively documented, but the Rotchev House was only recorded with a few photographs and a short description.[4]



Fort Ross with chapel in the foreground, Kuskov House to the right and Rotchev House to the left. Photo by Dan Murley.

The Fort Ross SHP was created shortly after the State Department of Beaches and Parks gained possession of the surrounding 350 acres of land in late 1961. This was soon followed by the federal government's recognition when the fort was listed as a National Historic Landmark (NHL) in 1962. To realize the importance of this action, one must understand the preservation legislation of the time. With the passing of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, a property could be listed on the newly created National Register of Historic Places for its significance at a local, state, or national level. Before that time, however, the federal government designated only those properties deemed significant at a national level, as outlined in the Antiquities Act of 1906 and the Historic Sites Act of 1935. Even today a National Historic Landmark must meet more stringent criteria than other properties listed in the National Register and must have significance to all Americans.

The original NHL nomination form was submitted to the National Park Service in 1962 and supplemented by another form in 1964. As acreage of the Fort Ross SHP increased, the NHL boundaries were increased with addenda in 1970 (prepared by State Park Historian Allen Welts) and in 1983 (prepared by Cecil McKithan, Historic Sites Survey, National Park Service, in 1977).

Of particular interest is the fact that the Rotchev House and the chapel were individually recognized as National Historic Landmarks in 1970 for their unique architectural significance within the fort. Specifically, the statement of significance described the Rotchev House as "an excellent, rare and little-altered example of a Russian-built log house."[5] This is reinforced by its status as one of only four extant buildings from the Russian-American period in the United States. The other three are in Alaska and have also been designated National Historic Landmarks. They are the Erskine House/

Company Warehouse (between 1804 and 1808) in Kodiak, the Russian Bishop's House (1842-44) in Sitka and the Russian American Company's Building No. 29 (early 1850s), also in Sitka.

Distribution

It is recommended that electronic and printed versions of this document be kept in the reference section of the Fort Ross Visitors Center Library under the care of FRIA. Electronic or printed copies should also be distributed to agencies and people involved with the stewardship of the Rotchev House including, but not limited to:

- Fort Ross Interpretive Association
- Decision-makers in the California DPR
- Decision-makers in the DPR Russian River District
- California DPR Archeology Lab
- Fort Ross DPR personnel

The document should also be shared with agencies or individuals who can contribute to additional knowledge and preservation efforts. These include the National Park Service personnel in Alaska who are responsible for the Russian buildings there, Russian scholars who have assisted with previous research and preservation efforts, the State Historic Preservation Office and the Northwest Information Center at Sonoma State University.

---

[1] The Russians referred to the settlement as "Colony Ross" or "Settlement Ross." The Spanish often called it *"el fuerte de los Rusos."* The name "Fort Ross" was given by early Americans in the 1840s. See E. Breck Parkman, "A Fort by Any Other Name: Interpretation and Semantics at Colony Ross, 1992" TMs [photocopy], Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

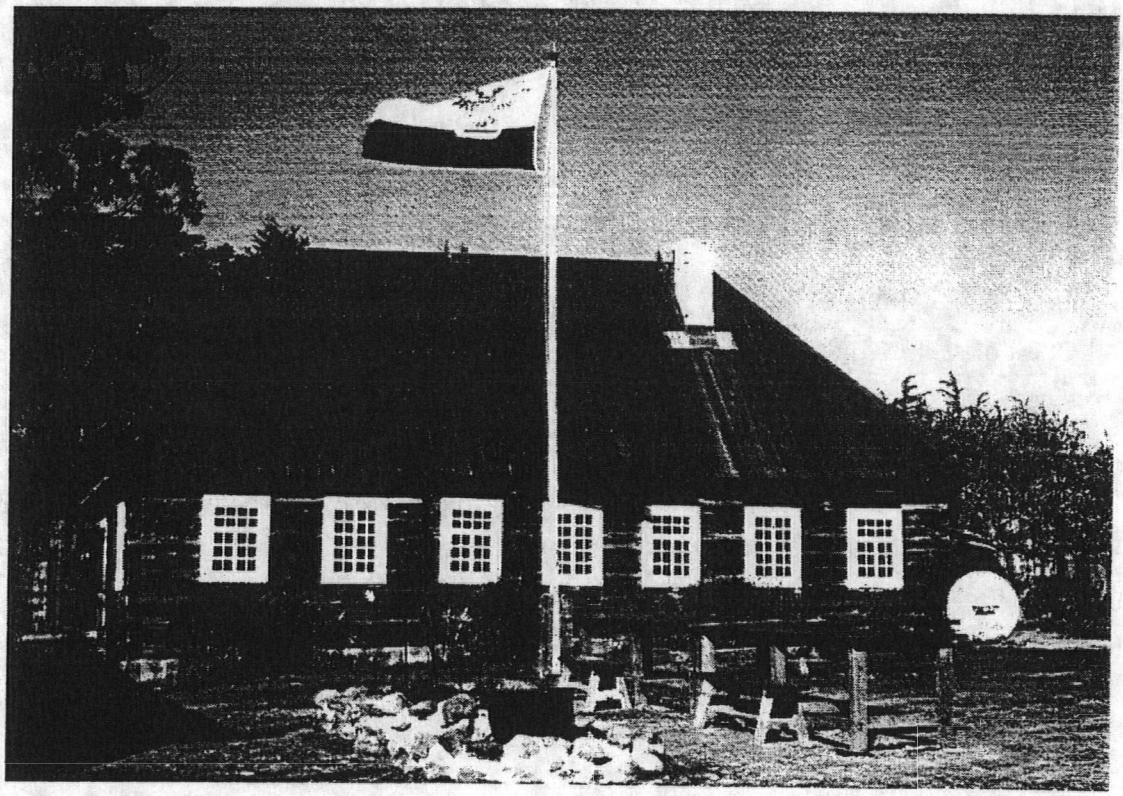
[2] To facilitate reading, the cardinal directions will be used to describe the Rotchev House and other elements of the fort. In other words, what is actually the northeast wall will be referred to as the "north" wall, southeast as "east," southwest as "south" and northwest as "west."

[3] John A. Hussey, *Notes Toward a Bibliography of Sources Relating to Fort Ross State Historic Park California* (Sacramento: California Department of Parks and Recreation, May 1979).

[4] HABS Reference No. CA-1315.

[5] Chief Historian Robert M. Utley to Director William Penn Mott, Jr., 12 August 1970, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

PART ONE:
DEVELOPMENT HISTORY

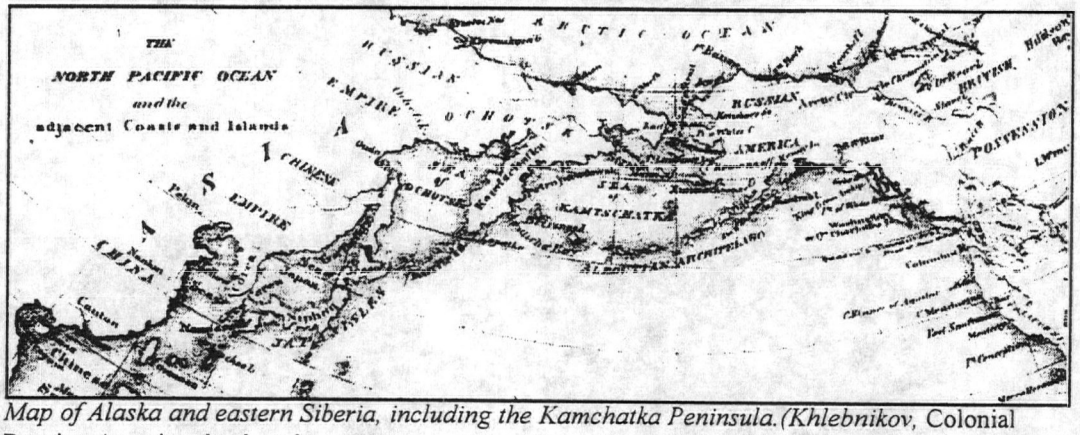


Comtemporary view of the Rotchev House. Photo by Dan Murley.

1. HISTORICAL BACKGROUND AND CONTEXT

The Russian Period

Russian Alaska



Map of Alaska and eastern Siberia, including the Kamchatka Peninsula.(Khlebnikov, Colonial Russian America, *back endpaper.)*

Despite popular thought, the exploration of Alaska by the Russians began after Ivan Fedorov sighted North America and made contact with the native inhabitants in 1732. However, Danish seaman Vitus Bering is usually credited with the discovery. Given the task of seeking new lands and opportunities for the fur industry by Peter the Great, Bering failed to locate Alaska during his first Kamchatkan[1] Expedition in 1731. Under orders from Tsarina Anna, he organized the second Kamchatkan Expedition in which two ships, the *St. Peter* and the *St. Paul,* set sail from Petropavlovsk[2] in June of 1741. During this voyage, the two ships were separated and the commander of the *St. Paul*, Alexei Chirikov, sighted the mainland of Alaska first. He returned to Petropavlovsk the following October while Bering's ship, the *St. Peter*, was not as fortunate. On the return voyage, it struggled through fierce storms before wrecking on an island where Bering and many of his crewmen died. The remaining crew was not able to return to Kamchatka until September of 1742.

The reports made by the survivors of both ships told of thousands of otters and seals to be found in this newly discovered land. *Promyshlenniki*, the Russian fur hunters, began making trips to the east to capitalize on these rich treasures. The first permanent settlement, Illiuliuk,[3] was established between 1772 and 1775. In 1781 the Northwestern America Company was formed by Grigorii Shelikhov, his brother Mikhail, and Ivan Golikov. This was not the only trading company but by 1795 three companies, including Shelikhov's, were firmly established as the most dominant. Two

years later, Shelikhov merged with a competitor to form the United American Company. It was renamed the Russian America Company (RAC) in 1799.

The Russian American Company was chartered by Tsar Paul I and played a major role in the development of Alaska and the exploration along the Northwest coast. The Tsar expected the company to establish settlements in Alaska, not only to further the influence of the Imperial government in the Americas, but also to save time and money spent on the fur hunters' trips between Alaska and Eastern Siberia. Alexander Andreivich Baranov, the first manager of the Russian American Company, is credited with the more permanent Russian settlements of Alaska.

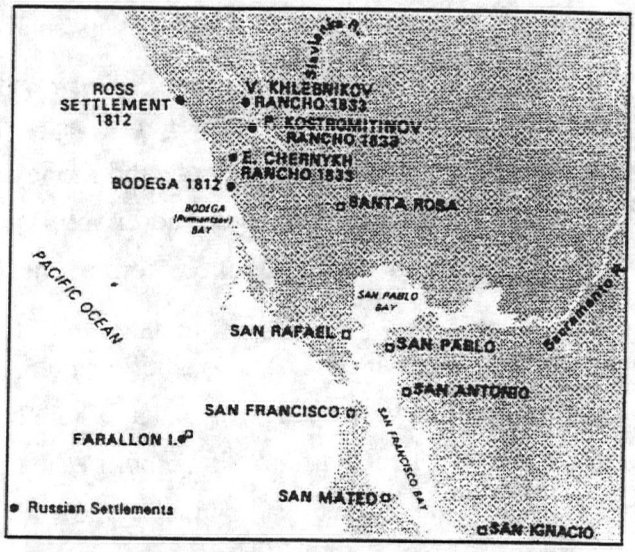
In 1805 Nikolai P. Rezanov, chief executive of the RAC as well as the son-in-law of Shelikhov, arrived in New Archangel, Alaska[4] where he found many of the settlers ill or dead from a lack of proper supplies and food. In response, he traveled to San Francisco to establish trade relations and, although the Spanish had banned trade with foreigners, he entered San Francisco Bay in 1806. There he gained support from the Spanish commandant and was able to return to New Archangel with provisions.

After his 1806 trip, Rezanov emphasized the importance of establishing an outpost on the coast of California to Baranov. Unfortunately, Rezanov was not able to follow through on the idea for he died the following year. Baranov sent his assistant, Ivan Kuskov, to explore possible sites in California. Kuskov arrived on the California coast near Bodega Bay on board the *Kadiak* at the end of 1808. After reporting the potential for hunting, agriculture and shipbuilding upon his return, Kuskov set forth on a second trip in 1810. It was not until his third trip in 1811 that he landed at Bodega Bay, which he named Port Rumiantzof, and chose a site eighteen miles north of the bay for a settlement. A *promyshlennik*, Timofei Tarakanov, reached an agreement with the inhabitants of the area, the Kashaya Pomo, to lease the land. Not only were there hunting opportunities for sea otter, sea lions, seals, whales and wild game at this location, but the potential for trade with the Spanish would provide foodstuffs and supplies to the Californian and Alaskan settlements.

Fort Ross

Kuskov returned to the site in March of 1812 with 25 Russians, some of whom were Siberian craftsmen, and about 80 Aleuts. Having no animals to assist with transporting wood from the nearby forests, some of the men were responsible for hauling the logs while others set to work cutting and building.[5] On the 30th of August, 1812[6] the colony was dedicated and named "Ross." By 1814 many of the structures within the stockade were completed. Eventually these included the manager's[7] house, barracks, chapel, and warehouse.

In addition to raising crops and stock, the Russians tried to establish lumber and shipbuilding industries. As one of only few places in northern California with a foundry, a coppersmith's workshop, and a metal workshop, they traded metal products with the Spaniards in exchange for wheat and livestock. Their efforts in agriculture were somewhat more challenging, particularly with grain crops which suffered from coastal fog. To combat this, three ranches were established at sheltered locations inland. The first, the Kostromitinov Ranch, was located near the mouth of the Russian River. The second ranch, established by Vasilii Khlebnikov in 1834, was the largest and was located about three miles inland of Bodega Bay. Egor Chernykh established the third ranch in 1836 in the Upper Salmon Creek Valley.



Fort Ross and nearby Russian settlements. (Fedorova, The Russian Population in Alaska and California, *137.)*

Alexander Gavrilovich Rotchev

There were five Russian managers at Fort Ross. The first was Ivan Alexandrovich Kuskov (1812-1821), followed by Karl Schmidt (1821-1826), Paul Shelikhov (1826-1829), Peter Kostromitinov (1829-1838), and finally, Alexander Gavrilovich Rotchev (1838-1841) who lived at Fort Ross with his wife and children. The subject of this document is the residence occupied by Rotchev and his family during his tenure at Fort Ross.

The Rotchevs are included in historical accounts such as the novels of Gertrude Atherton and *Saga of Fort Ross* by Victor Petrov. These stories often indulged in a high degree of artistic license so other sources must be relied on for more accurate information. The most reliable data are found in a newspaper article by Vladimir Bezyazychny,[8] research by Daniel Brower[9] and in Pierce's dictionary.[10]

According to these accounts, Rotchev was born in 1806 or 1807 as the son of a Muscovite sculptor. At the age of 15 he began studies in the law department of Moscow University, where he attended lectures in theater and literature. He translated works by figures such as Molière and Byron and published his first volume of poems, "Imitations of the Koran," in 1828.

Rotchev and the daughter of Prince Pavel Gagarin fell in love and, because Rotchev was of a lower social position, eloped in the spring of 1828. Elena Pavlovna Gagarina was a talented and musical woman. She was multi-lingual and "conversant with many branches of science."[11] She eventually severed connections with her family after they refused to reach a reconciliation over her actions.

The Rotchevs moved to St. Petersburg where Alexander worked at the new Academic (Alexandrovskii) Theater in St. Petersburg. Later, he gained employment with the Chief Administration of the Russian American Company and on August 5, 1835 set sail with his family from Kronstadt to Alaska. The vessel arrived at New Archangel (Sitka) eight months and eleven days later. From there they sailed to Fort Ross, a place Rotchev later recalled with great fondness:

> What a magic place California is! For eight months of the year the sky is clear and cloudless. During the remaining months, beginning with the end of November, it rains from time to time. The heat never exceeds 25 degrees Réaumur[12] in the shade. In January everything comes to life: plants are in full growth, the air is fragrant and the cheerful humming-bird sways and glitters on a stalk or quivers like a precious stone over a flower. The virgin soil of California produces remarkable harvests. I have seen wheat harvests of 150! . . . The best years of my life were spent there; I reverently carry the memory of them in my soul.[13]

Rotchev was unlike the managers who preceded him at Fort Ross. He was educated, a well-known poet and writer, and knew several foreign languages, including Greek and Latin. Cyrille Pierre LaPlace, captain of a scientific expedition, wrote, "The settlement was managed by a man whom my acquaintances in Honolulo [sic] often spoke of in my presence with acclaim, mentioning his education and his amiable and benevolent character. Such praise was more than enough to arouse in me a desire to visit the settlement . . ."[14] Even Sir George Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company noted that Rotchev was a nice looking man, a translator, and a writer of "several works of the lighter order."[15] The presence of his family contrasted with the lifestyles of the previous managers and he and his wife were noted for their hospitality. French diplomat and traveler Eugene Duflot de Mofras visited in 1841 and remarked on the Rotchev's library, fine French wines, and piano.



Alexander Gavrilovich Rotchev (O'Brien, 20.)

After Rotchev left Fort Ross at the end of 1841, he surveyed gold-bearing deposits in Siberia and wrote newspaper articles in St. Petersburg before returning to California in 1851 to search for gold. He later traveled extensively to such locales as the Hawaiian Islands, India, Cairo, London, Australia and Peru. On the eve of the Crimean War he returned to Russia where he published a brochure titled "The Truth About England and the Story of the Expansion of Her Possessions in All Parts of the World." This was followed by a stint as a war correspondent in France during the Franco-Prussian

war. By 1872 he was working as an editor for the local newspaper in Saratov on the Volga River. He died August 20, 1873 and was memorialized with an epitaph that read, "He was a man, and like all men he erred."

According to information provided by Brower and Bezyazychny about the Rotchevs' later years, the romantic version of the Rotchevs' marriage is somewhat diluted. Rotchev was reported to have taken up with a young woman while in France. During his travels, Elena supported herself and her children, eventually leaving her husband. She settled in Irkutsk in the 1840s where she translated a French children's book on nature, writing the forward to the Russian edition which was published in 1852. There are discrepancies about the date of her death. One source says she passed away in 1853, another says it was in 1889. Elena Rotchev was buried in the village of Chorbovka.

Rotchev's role in the development of the fort is not clear. It is possible that he directed improvements to the buildings and was responsible for the construction of his new house and a kitchen, both of which are described as new in the 1841 inventories.[16]

Abandonment of the Fort

The purposes for which Fort Ross was established were never fully realized. Not only did the geography create difficulties with access, but the climate and pests such as gophers and ground squirrels challenged the Russians in their agricultural pursuits. As early as 1820, fur trading was affected by rapidly decreasing numbers of sea otters. The shipbuilding business also proved to be less successful than anticipated.

The RAC offered to sell the settlement as early as 1820 in exchange for lifting of trade restrictions. This was again considered seriously in 1836 after unsuccessful talks with the Mexican government but it was not until an imperial order arrived in April of 1839 that the Russians actively sought a buyer. A proposal to the Hudson's Bay Company was made in April 1940. When no action was taken, the offer was extended to Mexican General Mariano Vallejo in February of the following year. The Mexican government followed the precedent set by the Spaniards in not recognizing the Russians' ownership of the land and refused to purchase the property. The Russians finally found a buyer in John A. Sutter, a Swiss-born Mexican citizen who later gained fame when gold was discovered at his mill.

The improvements, which included livestock, buildings and equipment, were formally deeded to Sutter in December of 1841 for $30,000, to be paid in yearly installments. Article 11 of the sale contract stated, "It is agreed that the Russian American Company, desiring to render assistance to Mr. Sutter, is ready to transport to Bodega from Ross, structures which are not too cumbersome,

such as window frames, doors, and all other small items which can be transported in our hide small boats and the large launch."[17]

American Period

After the Russians departed in late 1841, Sutter hired a succession of agents to oversee the removal of livestock, building materials and equipment to his settlement at New Helvetia, located on an 1839 Mexican land grant in present-day Sacramento. Sutter and his agents oversaw the removal of these items, including lumber, doors and windows. These were to be used in the construction of Sutter's fort which he started in 1841 and completed in 1845.

It is not clear if anyone stayed at the fort after the Russians' departure in early 1842 and before William Benitz arrived in the fall of 1843. When Gustaf M. Waseurtz af Sandels visited in early 1843, he reported that the fort was deserted except for some Indian women who let him in and showed him around. When Benitz was away on business in early August of 1845, raiders broke into his house (the Rotchev House) and raped two Indian women who lived with Benitz. It is possible that these were the two women who were there in 1843. Their status as caretakers during Waseurtz af Sandels' visit suggests they may have been of mixed Russian descent[18] but there is no evidence of how long they were at Fort Ross prior to Benitz's arrival or if they lived in the Rotchev House.

Benitz, a native German, was sent by Sutter to manage the property. Two years later he and Major Ernest Rufus leased the property. Ownership quarrels arose when Mexican Governor Manuel Micheltorena granted the land to Manuel Torres in 1845.[19] Torres allowed Rufus and Benitz to remain on the property and operate several ranch enterprises, including the raising of cattle, horses and sheep, and running a coal mine and brewery. They maintained and expanded the Russian orchard and grew wheat, oats and potatoes. Rufus left the partnership in 1849 and two years later Benitz agreed to buy the ranch from Torres for $5,000 -- an arrangement that was not legitimized through the courts until 1860.[20] His success with the ranch and other ventures such as lumber milling and stone quarrying elevated him to the position of fourth richest man in Sonoma County by 1858.[21]



William O. Benitz. (O'Brien, 25)

Benitz sold the property in 1867 to James W. Dixon (an Irish immigrant) and Charles S. Fairfax of Virginia who carried on with the lumber industry, building a flume for loading lumber onto ships. Although Fairfax died the following year, his widow and Dixon kept the fort until 1873 when it was purchased by George Washington Call.



George W. Call. (O'Brien, 27.)

Call came to California by wagon train in 1851 and, after spending time in the mines and the redwood forests of Humboldt County, went to South America where he worked as a railroad builder. In 1871 he returned to San Francisco with his Chilean wife, Mercedes, and their three children. Upon acquisition of the Fort Ross ranch two years later, Call engaged in several commercial ventures involving lumber (cord wood, railroad ties, fence posts), tan bark, and some dairy production. Products were transported by sea, and Fort Ross served as one of many ports with consistent traffic to and from San Francisco.

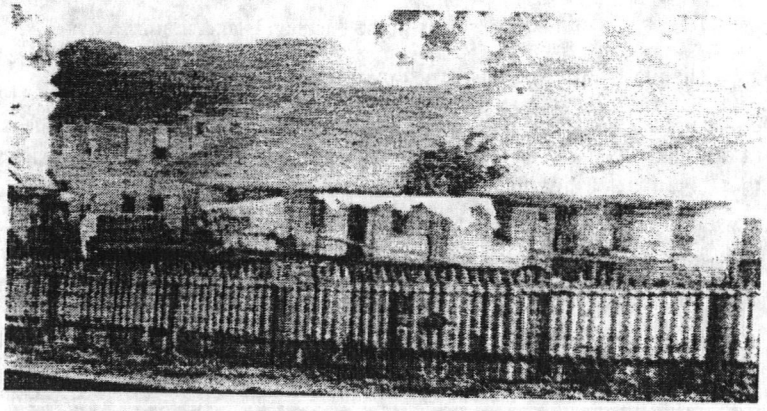
The Calls lived in the two-story annex (constructed by Benitz) of the Rotchev House from 1873 until 1878 when they moved into their new home constructed just west of the fort. It is possible that some of the numerous employees of Call (laundress, cook, nanny, etc.) lived in the original one-story part. After the Call family moved to their new house, the Rotchev House was converted to a hotel to accommodate stage traffic. It was operated by George Morgan and his family which included three boys and three girls.[22] Known as the Fort Ross Hotel, it hosted many guests including novelist Gertrude Atherton, who wrote "The Doomswoman" during her stay.[23] By the time Fort Ross was sold in 1903, the Rotchev House was no longer used as a hotel.[24]

Period of State Ownership

In April of 1897, Bishop Nikolai of San Francisco visited Fort Ross with other church officials. A newspaper account indicated that the bishop would recommend to the home government to buy the fort and restore it. It also noted that the Russian bishop Vladimir, who visited Fort Ross several years before, had proposed to buy the chapel and its surrounding grounds, including the cemetery. Bishop Vladimir was recalled before anything could be done.[25] Despite this interest in preserving the fort, it remained in the ownership of the Call family until the twentieth century.

Further interest was ignited through newspaper articles and the formation of the California Historical Landmarks League. The chairman of this organization was Joseph R. Knowland, a state senator and owner/publisher of the *Oakland Tribune*. Knowland is credited with promoting the preservation of California landmarks and negotiating the purchase of Fort Ross. Another publisher, William Randolph Hearst of the *Examiner*, also supported the effort and on April 27, 1903 published an article extolling the virtues of saving Fort Ross and other California landmarks. He encouraged people to subscribe to the Fund for the Preservation of California's Landmarks, to which Hearst had contributed $500.

On July 23, 1903 the vice-president of the California Historical Landmarks League, J. J. Lerman, bought Fort Ross and the surrounding 2.45 acres from George Washington Call. By this time, the buildings were vacant except for the former warehouse which was still used for community dances.[26] A day later Lerman turned over the property to the League. Hearst, as trustee of the Landmarks Fund of the Historic Landmarks Committee, deeded the property to Sutter's Fort Board of Commissioners on March 23, 1906. Tragedy struck shortly after this transaction, when the chapel and several other buildings were damaged by the great San Francisco earthquake on April 18.



The Rotchev House was in a state of disrepair when Jack London took this photo in 1911.

The Rotchev House was used as a residence at least until 1911 when Jack London visited. Photos taken by him show that it was occupied by a family identified in the 1910 census as the McKean family. The parents, Samuel and Bell, may have acted as caretakers. London's photos of the children, Muriel O. and Albert L. McKean, include part of the Rotchev House which shows signs of deterioration.

After World War II the public became interested in establishing a park and in the late 1950s, efforts toward this goal began to transpire. The California Department of Beaches and Parks brought a condemnation suit against the remaining Call family members since they could not, nor were willing to, sell the property due to a stipulation in George Washington Call's will that stated the remaining ranch property could not be sold during the lifetimes of his children. In November of 1961 the State won possession of 353 acres of land and created the Fort Ross State Park.[27]

Expansion of the state park continued with the 1976 purchase of 239.12 acres, including the Russian orchard, and, a year later, 143.5 acres for ocean frontage west of Highway 1. The historic significance of Fort Ross was realized with its designation as a National Historical Landmark by the Secretary of the Interior in August of 1962. Citizen involvement was reinforced in 1972 with the creation of the Fort Ross Citizens' Advisory Committee.

Besides the 1906 earthquake, the buildings of Fort Ross have faced other adversities. The Fort Ross Chapel, perhaps the most prized and researched structure, burned in October of 1970. In another incident on July 11, 1971 an arsonist targeted the fort with an "incendiary substance" between 2:00 and 2:30 a.m. Mrs. Robert Jensen, wife of a park ranger, discovered the blaze at 2:45 that morning.

Despite efforts by firefighters from the State Division of Forestry to save the building, the roof and top wall members of the Rotchev House were destroyed, and the northwest gate and north block-house were charred.[28]

---

[1] Named for the Kamchatka Peninsula in Eastern Russian. The peninsula separates the Sea of Okhotsk from the north Pacific Ocean and the Bering Sea.

[2] The capital city in the Kamchatka district which is part of the Kamchatka Peninsula. It was established in 1740 by Bering as a harbor and became a major shipping port.

[3] Now called Unalaska, this town is located on Unalaska Island, one of the Fox Islands in the Aleutian Island chain.

[4] Now called Sitka, this settlement was destroyed by the Tlingits in 1802 and rebuilt nearby in 1804.

[5] Historical Notes on the Organization of the Russian-American Company's Settlement Subsequently Called Ross" (unpublished) from S. G. Fedorova, "Russkaia Amerika i Tot'ma v sud'be Ivana Kuskova." *Problemy istorii i etnografii Americki* (Moscow: Nauka, 1979), 237-38; quoted in Stephen Watrous, "Portraits of Prominent Russians" TMs [photocopy], Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[6] This date is according to the Julian (Old Style) calendar which, at the time it was abolished by the Soviets in 1918, was thirteen days behind the Gregorian (New Style) calendar.

[7] The Russian word for manager is *pravitel'* which is sometimes translated as "commandant."

[8] Vladimir Bezyazychny, "Last Russian Commandant Ruled Well at Fort Ross," *Santa Rosa Press Democrat*, 30 July 1967, 1E and 8E.

[9] Daniel Brower, "Russian Romantics in America: Alexander and Helena Rotchev at Fort Ross" TMs [photocopy], Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[10] Richard Pierce, *Russian America: A Bibliographical Dictionary* (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990), 427-430.

[11] Sir George Simpson, *Narrative of a Voyage to California Ports in 1841-1842*, ed. Thomas C. Russell (San Francisco: Thomas C. Russell, 1930), 197.

[12] On the Réaumur thermometer, 0° is the freezing point of water while 80° is the boiling point.

[13] Bezyazychny, 1E.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Simpson, 197.

[16] Glenn Farris, "Fort Ross, California: Archaeology of the Old Magazin," *Russia in North America. Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America,* ed. Richard A. Pierce (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990), 479.

[17] Basil Dmytryshyn, et. al., *To Siberia and Russia. Three Centuries of Russian Eastward Expansion, 1798-1867* vol. 3 (Portland: Oregon Historical Society Press, 1989), 441.

[18] Caerleon Safford, "The Benitz Ranch at Fort Ross: At the Confluence of Indian, Russian, Mexican and American California, December 6, 1993" TMs in the hands of the author, Fort Ross, California, 5.

[19] Ibid., 4.

[20] Ibid., 11

[21] Ibid., 16.

[22] Laura Call Carr, *My Life at Fort Ross, 1877-1907* (Jenner, Cal.: Fort Ross Interpretive Association, 1987), 2-3.

[23] Mercedes P. Stafford, "100 Years of Fort Ross History Told," *Independent Coast Observer,* October 1971, 5.

[24] Ibid.

[25] "Fort Ross Visited by Archbishop Nicholas of the Greek Church," *Petaluma Daily Courier*, 22 April 1897.

[26] Stafford, 5.

[27] Ibid.

[28] "Ft. Ross Museum Fire Called Arson," *Santa Rosa Press Democrat*, 12 July 1971, 2.

2. ARCHITECTURAL PRECEDENTS AND MATERIALS

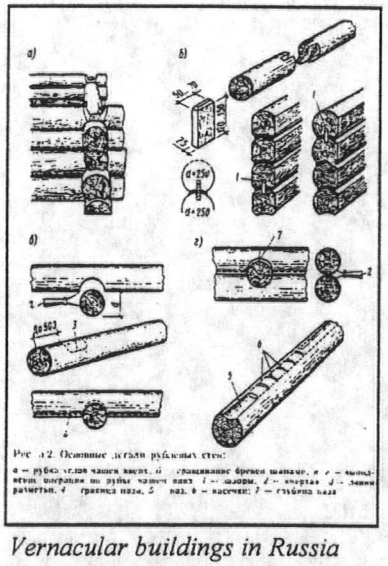
Introduction

The study of building techniques and materials typically used in Russia and Alaska will assist in restoration efforts. Care must be taken, however, in applying data from these places to the Rotchev House. Consideration must be given to differences in climate, materials, available tools and labor, individual preferences and exposure to other construction techniques. Just as particular styles or building methods were applied throughout the early United States in different manners or even periods, so too would there be variances in the Russian architecture in California as compared to that of Alaska or Russia.

With no hard evidence, preservation and restoration decisions concerning the Rotchev House should be based on an understanding of the Russian American Company's building trends and available materials. This section provides information to support those decisions.

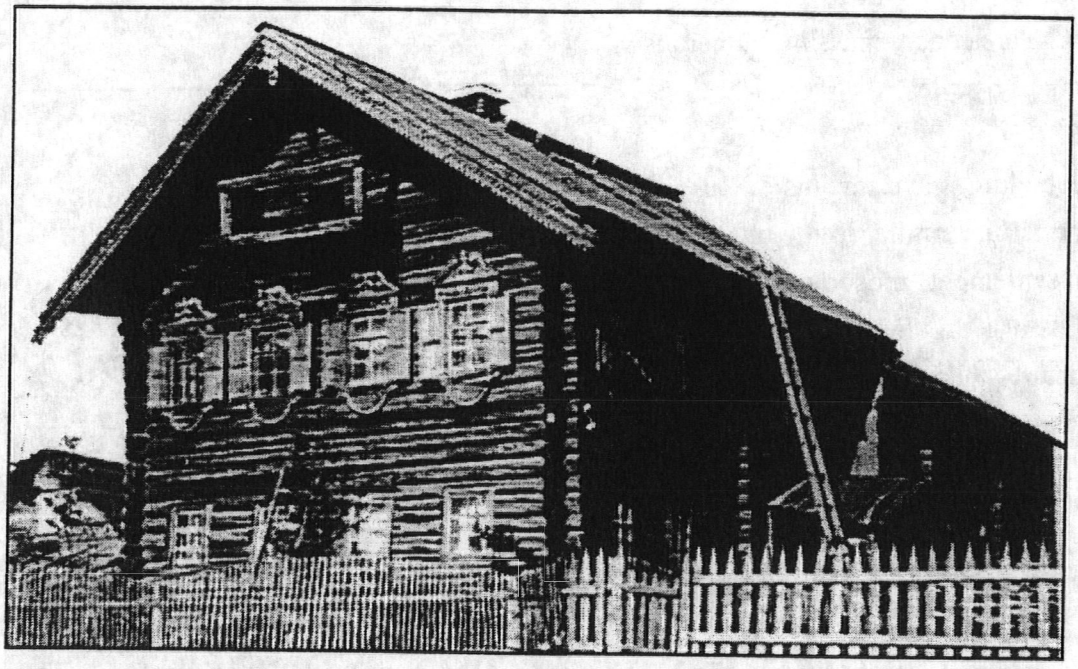
Construction in Early Russia

To understand the Russian architecture of Alaska, its origins must be examined. Like Finland and Sweden, northern Russia and parts of Siberia were heavily forested. The *taiga* or coniferous forest of southern Siberia was made up of fir, larch, pine and Siberian cedar. With these resources, it was only logical that wood was chosen for fuel and building materials. It was also the primary material for street and sidewalk paving and was carved into utensils, toys, and instruments.



Vernacular buildings in Russia were constructed of round or hewn logs, often with saddle joints.

The skilled carpenters of Russia perfected the technique of building log structures with only an ax. Religious, domestic and agricultural buildings were typically constructed of pine, fir, and/or oak logs which were laid horizontally and interlocked at the corners. A saddle joint with protruding ends (crowns) was the most common joining technique although a dovetail joint was not unusual. The

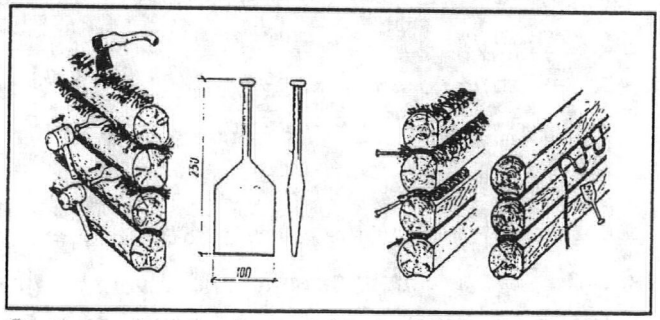


Two-story, three-celled Russian izba. (Opolovnikov,58.)

exterior sides of the logs were left round or hewn, while the interiors were typically hewn. Moss or oakum was stuffed into the joints.

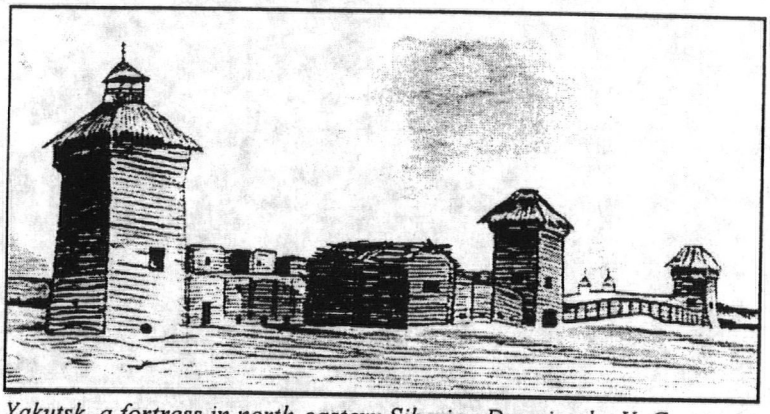
The nature of log construction dictated a limited number of forms. The most basic *izba*, or peasant's house, was a one-cell, rectangular form *(klet)*. It was limited in size by the length of the logs. The roof was either gabled (formed by laying successively shorter logs at the gable end) or hipped and covered with long wood planks. Larger homes were often three-cell structures in which the family lived on the second floor while the servants, livestock, and storage for provisions were located on the first floor.

In northern Russia, carved decoration was elaborate and applied to columns, door frames, window frames and barge boards. Buildings in Siberia tended to be plainer and devoid of ornament. Senkevitch observed that this characteristic of simplicity is also evident in Siberian music, costumes and folklore.[1] The architecture of Russian Alaska has been likened to that of Siberia by Senkevitch, Hoagland, and others. This is supported by the fact that many of the RAC employees came from Siberia and would be familiar with techniques and styles there. However, it must be remembered that Siberia is



Russian tools and techniques for chinking logs.

a large area encompassing numerous forms and styles.



Yakutsk, a fortress in north-eastern Siberia. Drawing by V. G. Korolenko, late 19th century. (Opolovnikov, 130.)

The buildings and layouts of Russian America are similar to the two Siberian settlements most closely tied to it, Okhotsk and Petropavlovsk.[2] The structures there were more utilitarian by nature and were not as highly developed or adorned. The one-story log buildings were thatched and had windows made from seal intestines or talc.[3] This description proved to be applicable to many Russian buildings in Alaska.

Russian Construction in Alaska

The Russian settlements in Alaska were influenced by the typology of eastern Siberia where climate and living conditions were harsher than in northern Russia. As with most Siberian *ostrogs* (fortresses), they were often located on high promontories and surrounded by vertical log enclosures. There is evidence that their designs were officially dictated by books provided by the RAC. In setting out New Archangel (Sitka), Baranov was instructed by Shelikhov in 1794 to refer to fortifications books which had been sent to him. These types of books were first printed in Russia during the reign of Peter the Great. Although the books used by the RAC are not known, they may have been versions of those early works which included:

- *Pobezhdaiushchaia krepost'*, a 1708 translation of *Neue triumphierende Fortification* (Vienna, 1703) *[The Conquering Fortress]*
- *Novoe repostnoe stroenie na mokrom ili niskom gorizonte*, a 1709 translation of *Nieuwe Vestinglouw op een natte of lae hoorisont* (Leewarden, 1702) *[A New Building on a Wet or Low Horizon]*
- *Novaia manera ukrepleniia gorodov*, a 1711 translation of *Nouvelle manière de fortifier les places* (Paris, 1683) *[A New Manner of Fortifying Cities]*[4]

Construction of buildings in early Russian America relied on familiar techniques: logs laid horizontally to form a rectangular plan and covered with a hip or gable roof. The logs, which were often driftwood, were either left round or hewn.[5] Outposts in treeless areas were built of planks made from driftwood or sent from Sitka. These plank dwellings and utilitarian structures were often

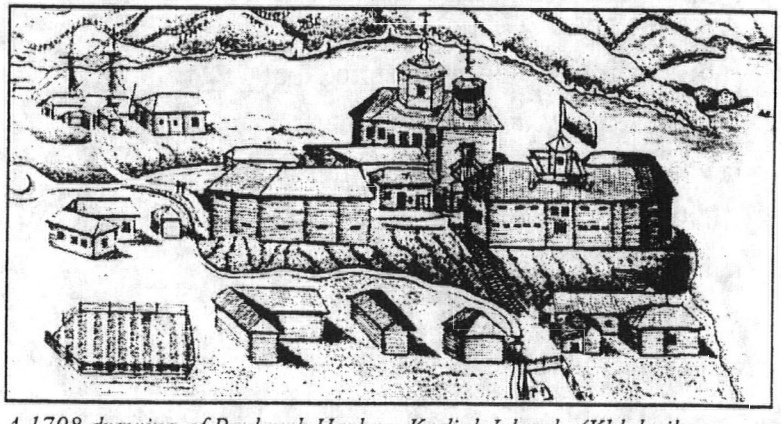
covered with earth or turf, and sometimes illuminated with skylights.[6] The skylights were most likely made of stretched seal intestines just as many windows were.

Additional information about Russian American architecture can be gleaned from early descriptions. A report on the small trading establishment at Nulato discussed a multi-purpose barracks measuring 4.25 sazhens by 3 sazhens (29.75 feet by 21 feet). Part of the building was used as a shop and had a window through which trading was conducted. There was a room with a ceiling for the *baidarschik*, an employee's section which had two windows (1½ feet square), and storerooms. The latter had small narrow windows with interior shutters. Another window, also 1½ feet square was in the reception area. The roof consisted of earth on layers of poles.[7]

Shelikhov instructed a quartermaster's house to be built with double walls and many windows. The "double walls" may have been referring to plank siding over log walls[8] or *tarassa*, which is a double log wall filled with stones, earth or rubble.[9] In this case it may have been filled with sand for increased insulation. The wood of the walls, floors and ceiling was to be "smoothly finished, and left to dry for a year, first without artificial heat and without nailing them down." They were nailed down after they had been dried by stoves, tight enough to prevent sand from seeping through cracks.[10] The sand was placed in the floors to serve as insulation.

Pavlovsk Harbor (now Kodiak) was one of the larger settlements in Russian America. There, the first Russian houses were made of logs chinked with fur and covered with thatch roofs. Windows were usually made of seal intestines; the better houses had double windows for extra protection against the wind and cold.[11] Additional warmth was provided by stoves and a deep layer of sand on the roof. Most dwellings were one-story log cabins although there were two- and three-story structures which had living quarters on the upper floors. Some of the houses were reinforced against wind and earthquake by binding the logs with iron shackles which were attached to the ground.[12]

A 1798 rendering of Pavlovsk Harbor shows a fur warehouse constructed of logs, covered with a plank roof and having small rectangular openings as windows. A break from the standard rectangular plan is seen in a two-story J-shaped administration building with an octagonal lookout on its hip roof.



A 1798 drawing of Pavlovsk Harbor, Kodiak Island. (Khlebnikov, Colonial Russian America.*)*

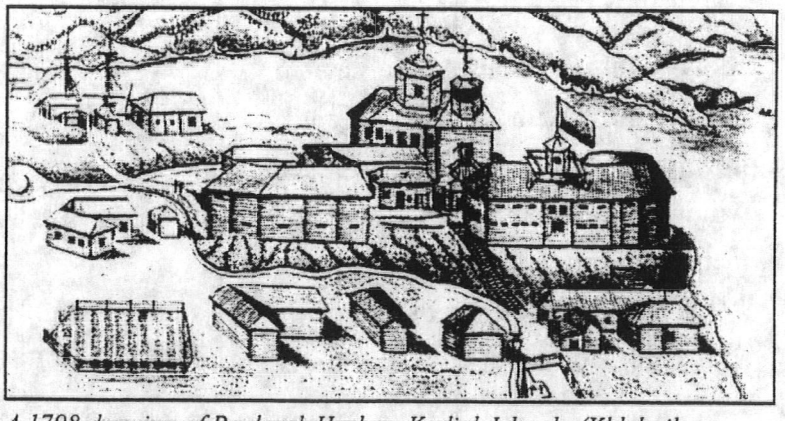
covered with earth or turf, and sometimes illuminated with skylights.[6] The skylights were most likely made of stretched seal intestines just as many windows were.

Additional information about Russian American architecture can be gleaned from early descriptions. A report on the small trading establishment at Nulato discussed a multi-purpose barracks measuring 4.25 sazhens by 3 sazhens (29.75 feet by 21 feet). Part of the building was used as a shop and had a window through which trading was conducted. There was a room with a ceiling for the *baidarschik*, an employee's section which had two windows (1½ feet square), and storerooms. The latter had small narrow windows with interior shutters. Another window, also 1½ feet square was in the reception area. The roof consisted of earth on layers of poles.[7]

Shelikhov instructed a quartermaster's house to be built with double walls and many windows. The "double walls" may have been referring to plank siding over log walls[8] or *tarassa*, which is a double log wall filled with stones, earth or rubble.[9] In this case it may have been filled with sand for increased insulation. The wood of the walls, floors and ceiling was to be "smoothly finished, and left to dry for a year, first without artificial heat and without nailing them down." They were nailed down after they had been dried by stoves, tight enough to prevent sand from seeping through cracks.[10] The sand was placed in the floors to serve as insulation.

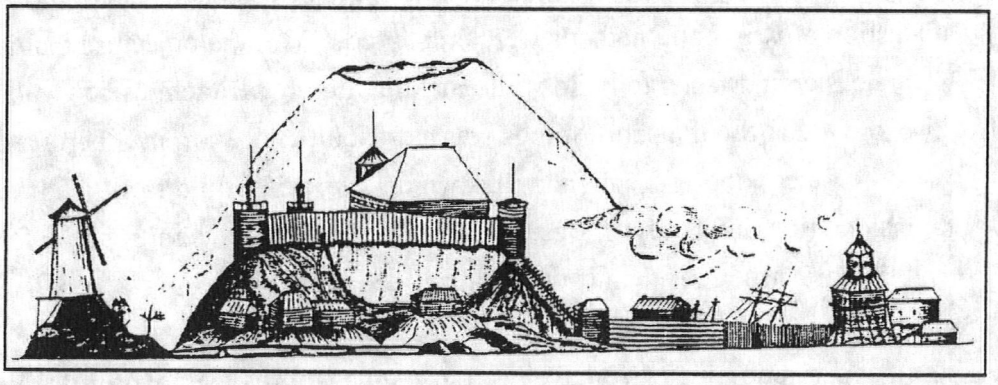
Pavlovsk Harbor (now Kodiak) was one of the larger settlements in Russian America. There, the first Russian houses were made of logs chinked with fur and covered with thatch roofs. Windows were usually made of seal intestines; the better houses had double windows for extra protection against the wind and cold.[11] Additional warmth was provided by stoves and a deep layer of sand on the roof. Most dwellings were one-story log cabins although there were two- and three-story structures which had living quarters on the upper floors. Some of the houses were reinforced against wind and earthquake by binding the logs with iron shackles which were attached to the ground.[12]

A 1798 rendering of Pavlovsk Harbor shows a fur warehouse constructed of logs, covered with a plank roof and having small rectangular openings as windows. A break from the standard rectangular plan is seen in a two-story J-shaped administration building with an octagonal lookout on its hip roof.



A 1798 drawing of Pavlovsk Harbor, Kodiak Island. (Khlebnikov, Colonial Russian America.*)*

Even more information is available about the other major Russian settlement in Alaska, New Archangel which was established in 1799, destroyed by the Tlingits in 1802 and re-built nearby in 1804. By the time Baranov left in 1818, many of the buildings were in a state of disrepair and had to be replaced. In constructing new buildings, RAC officials ordered the use of hewn rather than round logs.[13] The *izba* form was typically used, as seen on an 1830 plan, possibly drawn by Baron von Wrangel, which shows numerous rectangular and square buildings. A few are L-shaped in plan, or have small appendages; nearly all have hip roofs.[14]



Drawing of New Archangel, probably by L. A. Hagemeister, c.1830. The Chief Manager's House is the large hipped-roof structure within the fortress. (Khlebnikov, Colonial Russian America.*)*

An imposing new residence for the Chief Manager was finished in 1822. It was described in 1837 as "wood, solid; some of the logs measuring seventy-six and eighty feet in length, and squaring one foot. They half dovetail over each other at the angles, and are tree-nailed together vertically. The roof is pitched and covered with sheet iron."[15] The iron had been sent from St. Petersburg.[16]

Metal roofs were used throughout Russian Alaska and were often painted red, most likely resulting from iron oxide pigment. Logs and wood roofs were usually painted with a chalk or ochre compound which gave the building a yellow color. The recipe was provided by the RAC's Main Office with the intent of retarding rot. It consisted of "red or yellow ochre, mixed with rye flour and water." Instructions for its application stated "With this mixture hot, cover the structure once, avoiding sunny days. A second coat should be applied a year later."[17]

Russian Construction at Fort Ross

Fort Ross followed many of the same principles found in the Russian settlements of Alaska. A stockade with bastions at opposite corners enclosed buildings of timber construction. From the 1817 Map and the 1841 inventories we know that the Kuskov House, Rotchev House, and the old warehouse were built using the traditional system of interlocking logs. Most of the other buildings, including the employees' barracks, a 3-room clerks' office, a provisions warehouse, fourteen yurts for Aleuts and the grain warehouse, were of planks utilizing the post-and-sill method.[18]

Also known as *pièce sur pièce*, this system consisted of posts with grooves on their sides and tenons at each end.[19] These posts were spaced evenly and secured to a sill. Planks were slid horizontally into the post grooves to form the walls. This construction system was used in Denmark during the Viking Age and later adopted in France, Canada and the Pacific Northwest. So many of the Hudson's Bay Company's buildings were constructed this way that it was sometimes referred to as "Hudson's Bay Style."[20]

Log and plank systems were used throughout the Russian occupation of Fort Ross thus raising the question of why both methods were employed. We can conjecture that it was because plank houses were easier and faster to build while making a more efficient use of wood. From historical accounts, we know that the transport of logs was a difficult endeavor, in Siberia and Alaska, as well as at Fort Ross. If the wood was split and ripsawn on site, this would facilitate its transportation. Another consideration is that fewer logs could be dragged to the vicinity of the fort where they were sawn to build more structures than if whole logs were used.

Log construction may also have been viewed as more desirable for its durability and weathertight qualities, thus making it a better choice for the two managers' houses. This is supported by an HBC trader's complaint about the post-and-sill system. He stated that because it was often necessary to use unseasoned wood, there were problems when the wood dried and shrank. This caused the top level of the planks to drop, leaving the posts to carry the full weight of the roof.[21] The gaps between the plank and the roof would have also resulted in a less weathertight building.

Construction Materials

One can assess the availability and use of building materials in Russian America by examining descriptions, illustrations, inventories, supply lists and physical evidence. Wood was the primary building material, but metal, glass, bricks, and stone were also used by craftsmen in Alaska and at Fort Ross.

Khlebnikov described several warehouses in New Archangel, one of which was used to store building materials. An inventory conducted in January 1826 of the warehouses there described goods that had been received from Russian, English and American ships. Those related to building included:

344 puds[22] sheet copper
940 puds iron nails
7780 puds iron
442 puds chalk
265 puds sheet iron[23]
1200 puds lead
170 puds copper nails
96 puds tin
1100 sheets tin

Many of these goods were used for building ships while others were used for structures. We know chalk was used as pigment for roof paint,[24] iron for hardware and, as discussed below, sheet iron as a roofing material.

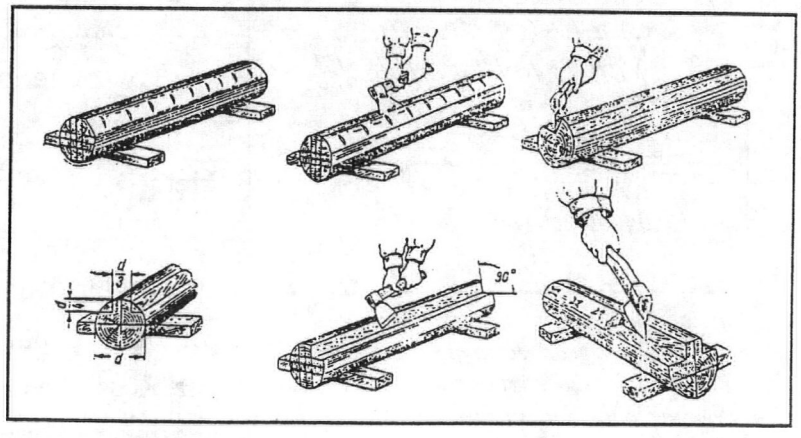
Between 1812 and 1815, numerous goods were sent to Fort Ross, presumably for construction of its stockade and first buildings. Six accounts of goods listed nails, iron and bronze hardware, carpentry and metalworking tools, chimney flues, and door locks.[25] In later years, a significant amount of building materials and tools was sold in California to the Spanish, and then Mexican, officials and to the missions. Records report the sales of sheet iron, steel, lead, carpentry and metalworking tools, and door locks.[26] The Russians realized the value of these, as well as English products (mainly cloth) and Chinese or East Indian products (cloth and spices), in Californian trade.[27] Kotzebue reported that "there is no such thing as a smith in all California; consequently the making and repairing of all manner of iron implements here is a great accommodation to them, and affords lucrative employment to the Russians."[28]

Skilled workers were available to support construction of ships and buildings. Craftsmen at the New Archangel settlement included blacksmiths, metalworkers, coppersmiths, woodworkers, painters, stonemasons, carpenters,[29] joiners, turners, roofer, and a glazier.[30] By 1825 there were ten to twenty carpenters occupied with new construction and repairs on older buildings.[31] Meanwhile, Fort Ross enjoyed the skills of carpenters, blacksmiths, locksmiths and a mason.[32]

Wood

Wood was the primary building material with redwood being the tree of choice in California. In Alaska, lumber was cut year round to supply materials for buildings, fences, ships, furniture, firewood, barrels and implements. Around New Archangel, fir trees were cut even though they rotted quickly and did not last for more than 20 years. They were desired for their straightness: they were usually straight for a length of 14 to 15 sazhens (98 to 105 feet).[33]

New Archangel became a relatively important lumber center, shipping to outposts where there was a shortage of wood. Production increased with the installation of a water-driven sawmill. There was also a five-horsepower steam engine which powered a planing mill, a standing saw and circular saws to produce



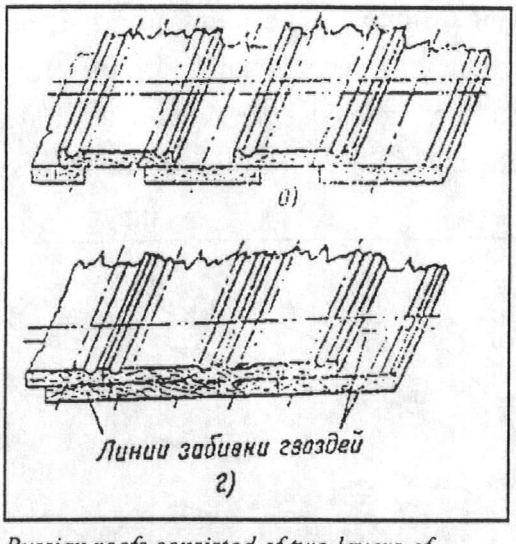
The Russians were adept at hewing logs with only an ax and adze.

beams, cornices, and window frames.[34] Records from the 1850s show that logs ranging from 13 to 15 sazhens (91 to 105 feet) long and 8" to 20" thick were being cut into structural timbers, poles, and sawn planks. The planks were as long as 32 feet.[35]

The volume of lumber production at Fort Ross was discussed by Duhaut-Cilly:

> We went with M. Shelikof to see his felling of wood. Independently of the needs of the establishment, he cuts a great quantity of boards, small beams, thick planks, etc., which he sells in California, the Sandwich Islands and elsewhere: he has even entire houses built which may then be transported taken apart. The trees he cuts are almost all first of various species, and in particular the one called *palo colorado* (redwood).[36]

This concept of prefabrication was not new to the Russians. As early as 1636, ready-built houses were available at the Moscow markets, where a buyer could select a house and have it transported and erected on his chosen site.[37] However, one researcher believes Shelikov's information to Duhaut-Cilly is exaggerated and doubts that the lumber trade from Fort Ross was very extensive.[38] We do know that some wood products were sent to Alaska. In January of 1818, Hagemeister asked Kuskov to send shingles to Alaska to repair the many decrepit buildings there.[39] Another request was put in at the end of that year.[40] There is some question about the translation of the Russian word *dranitsa* to "shingles" since most evidence points to the use of roofing planks at Fort Ross as was typical in Russia. Early illustrations of the Alaskan settlements portray planks or sheet iron rather than shingles.



Russian roofs consisted of two layers of roofing planks grooved to direct rainwater from the roof. The roof of the Rotchev House is similar to the bottom example.

The trees chopped down for buildings were either ripsawn and/or hewn into planks for floors, doors, and shutters.[41] Clues to the standard sizes of planks are provided in an early discussion of the potential to sell redwood to the Californians. Estimated prices were given for 1¼c to 3" thick boards with lengths of 3 sazhens (21 feet); a price was also listed for an 8" square beam.[42]

Metal

Metal was used extensively for hardware, tools, fittings, and roofing. Blacksmiths and other metalworkers were part of the population at the larger settlements, including Fort Ross. The Russians traded iron, lead, tin and other metal wares for agricultural products from the Californios.

As mentioned above, sheet iron was often used as roofing in Alaska but there has been considerable debate about its use at Fort Ross. The first roofs were probably wood planks but David Rickman presents a strong argument supporting the later application of terne-plated metal roofing. His extensive research finds that not only was Russia producing and using metal roofing, but it was readily available and shipped to the Ross settlement.

In his 1841 painting of Fort Ross, Vosnesenskii portrays some, but not all, of the roofs as red. The Russian scholar E. E. Blomkvist described the painting and wrote that they were metal.[43] According to E.A.P. Crownhart-Vaughan, this description was "undoubtedly taken from Voznesenskii's notes."[44] The color would be in keeping with the fact that metal roofs were usually covered with red iron-oxide paint as was done in Sitka. As Rickman noticed, red roofs were shown only on the older buildings, thus suggesting iron sheets were put on to prevent further deterioration.[45] This may have been done, along with other building improvements, during Rotchev's tenure as manager.[46] During the excavation of the Old Warehouse (*magazin*), numerous brass or copper nails were found. They were similar to ones found at the Russian Bishop's House in Sitka and may have been used to fasten metal sheets.[47]

Other metal products used in Russian America were fasteners (nails and spikes) and hardware such as door locks, door hinges, and shutter hinges. At Fort Ross, numerous hand-wrought nails and spikes have been found. A typical Russian spike from the 1812-1840 period had a round head, either flat or slightly raised in the center and a diameter that was larger than the shaft. The shaft had four flat sides which tapered to a point and the lengths varied.[48] A 6-inch wrought iron nail found in the excavation of the Old Warehouse was also tapered on all four sides.[49]

One account explains another interesting application of metal in New Archangel. In response to a problem with rats, the RAC Main Office promised to send flattened lead to sheath the lower walls and floors for about 21 inches. Instructions were given to cover the ceiling and corners, and doors.[50] No mention of this type of problem at Fort Ross has been found.

Glass

The windows of the first Russian American buildings were covered with seal intestines or talc. The seal intestines were split, sewn together, oiled and stretched on a frame. Palm-sized flakes of talc were "puttied together to form a pane."[51] The Russians also used flat glass in windows, particularly in the larger settlements of Pavlovsk Harbor and New Archangel. At Fort Ross, glass was used for the windows of the Kuskov House, a fact that Gabriel Moraga commented on in 1814. This has been reported as the first use of glass windows in California.[53] In 1822 Payeras also remarked on the

"good and well-fitted glass" of the windows at Fort Ross. (See Appendix B for these visitors' accounts.) By the time the John Sutter bought Fort Ross, many other buildings had been constructed with glass windows. These included the Rotchev House, 24 dwellings outside the stockade walls, and a conservatory in the orchard.

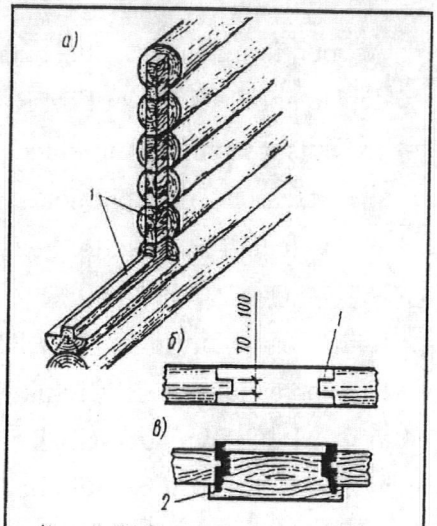


Рис. 3.10. Оконный проем в рубленой стене:

а — общий вид, *б* — горизонтальное сечение, *в* — горизонтальное сечение с элементами оконной коробки, выделенными на гребни стен; *1* — гребень; *2* — боковой брус оконной коробки (стояк)

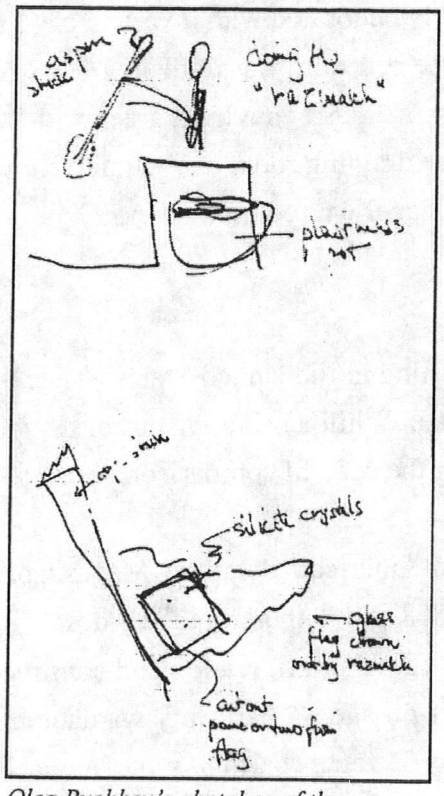
Russian method of constructing openings for windows required a tongue to be cut from the surrounding logs and fitted into grooves of the window or door frame.

There is some debate about the origins of the window glass used at Fort Ross. In several of his reports, John McKenzie suggested it came from the Hudson's Bay Company (HBC), even noting that some small panes had been identified as such, though by whom was not included.[54] It is known that the HBC obtained glass from America and England and provided it to outposts in the Pacific Northwest, but its purchase by the Russians is questionable. The terms of an 1839 contract stated that the HBC would provide the RAC with pelts and foodstuffs, "plus various manufactures"[55] but this was not implemented until June 1, 1840 — only a year before Fort Ross was sold.

It is likely that the RAC brought flat glass from Russia, where the first factory was built in 1753.[56] By the early 1760s, there were 27 glass factories in Russia, one of which was located in the eastern Siberian city of Irkutsk. More factories were built in that city to provide trade items to Siberia and the Aleutian Islands. Of particularly importance was the 1784 factory owned by two individuals, one of whom was Alexander Baranov, the first manager of the Russian American Company. Under the supervision of Baranov, the factory produced window glass as well as beads, bottles, lamps, glasses and cups.[57] Baranov's position with the RAC and his familiarity with the production, sale and transportation of window glass would explain the early use of this material in Alaska. Not only did it serve as ballast for the ships, but it was an important item in trade with the Spanish.[58]

Russian ethnographer Oleg Bychkov describes a unique glassmaking method used by the St. Petersburg and Irkutsk glass houses. Called *razmakh,* it is quite different from the crown and cylinder methods. He describes it as such:

> The glassmaker would stand on a pedestal next to a pot of molten glass. He would dip the end of an aspen stick (It was always aspen, we don't know why) into the pot of glass and pull out a blob at the end of the stick. He would lift the blob, and then whip it down alongside the pedestal, like the Russian gesture *razmakh* [a swing of the entire arm from the shoulder joint]. This produced a flag-like tail of glass from the blob, out of which would be cut a pane of glass . . . The glass would have silicate crystals in it. . . . If the flag was big enough, they would cut two panes out of it, but always of the same size.[59]



Oleg Bychkov's sketches of the "razmakh" glassmaking method.

Although we do not have the size of these *razmakh* panes, an 1849 inventory of building materials gives us an idea of what the Russians were using. The inventory was for the construction of a church at Kvikhpak (now called Russian Mission) and included 100 window panes measuring 13 1/3 inches by 12 inches.[60]

Bricks

The Russians were adept at making bricks and established brickmaking kilns at Kodiak and Fort Ross. The operation at Fort Ross was working by 1824[61] but was moved to Bodega Bay in 1932.[62] The bricks were about 5.5 inches wide, larger than the four-inch American bricks,[63] and were used as ballast on ships to Alaska where they were used to build Russian stoves.[64]

Finishes

From Khlebnikov's reports, the primary purpose of exterior finishes was apparently to prevent decay of the RAC's buildings. Writing about New Archangel, he noted that "All dwellings are coated with a compound made of chalk or yellow ochre every year to prevent them from rotting"[65] and "In order to prevent rot from setting, new roofs are put on each year and they are painted or coated with a special compound to seal the wood. Chalk or yellow ochre is used as a pigment."[66] The painters at New Archangel made oil from linseed and coconut, as well as turpentine spirits for oil paints.[67] Some supplies, such as ground white paint and green paint were purchased from English and American ships.[68] As early as 1820, lime was made from shells at Fort Ross but its use has not been verified.[69] It was probably used in mortar for the brick stoves but may have also been used as whitewash.

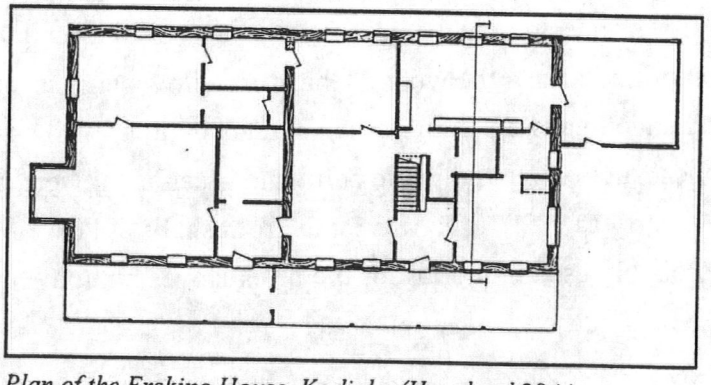
From archival information and physical evidence it is apparent that the Russians finished the interiors with a broad palette of paint, wallpaper and cloth. These items were included on the 1849 materials lists for the Kvikhpak church[70] and an 1861 visitor to Kodiak observed that the interior walls of settlers' homes were papered or covered with decorated sailcloth.[71] Much of the Russian Bishop's House in New Archangel was finished this way. The linen, canvas or sailcloth was tacked to the walls and then either painted or covered with wallpaper. Painted linen was also secured to the ceiling. In some spaces, the wood of the walls or ceiling was painted directly.[72] Stripes were often painted and spattering techniques were used. Numerous colors were used in different shades and included gray, black, red, brown, white, yellow and green.[73]

The home of the Chief Manager in New Archangel was elaborately decorated with a variety of colors: the salon was painted blue, the study was light yellow, one bedroom was done in green while another was light red. The household supervisor's room was described as being light green with silver flowers.[74] Upstairs were a white billiard room, a bright blue drawing room and a light yellow office. The buffet and outer hall were light gray; the temporary chapel was colored green.[75]

Existing Russian-Era Buildings

The Rotchev House is one of only four Russian-era buildings existing in the United States. The other three are in Alaska and are also National Historic Landmarks. While characteristics of the four vary, there are some similarities. Information is included here for the sake of comparison.

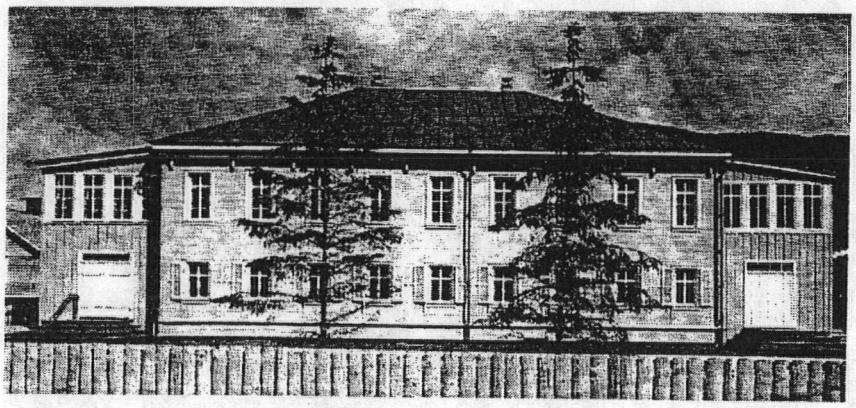
- **The Erskine House, Kodiak.** Also referred to as the Russian-American Company Magazin or the Baranof Museum, it was constructed between 1804 and 1808 and is therefore the oldest. There have been major alterations but information about the original configuration and construction tells of similarities to the Rotchev House. It was built as a one-and-a-half story warehouse of interlocking hewn logs to create a plan measuring 67 feet by 33 feet. It also has one interior cross wall constructed of logs and dividing the building into two unequal parts. The original roof was hipped and the entrances were on the long side.[76] Hand-wrought nails taken from the walls of the Erskine House are described as being similar to those found at Fort Ross.[77]



Plan of the Erskine House, Kodiak. (Hoagland,284.)

- **The Russian Bishop's House, Sitka.** A two-story building measuring 64 feet by 43 feet, it was constructed in 1842-44. The 8½" diameter logs were hewn and ranged in height from 10 to 19 inches. They were connected with double lap joints, chinked with moss and oakum, and rested on stone foundations. The interior walls were made of planks that did not extend all the way to the ceiling. The metal hipped roof was painted red and the entrances were on either end.[78] The building has been restored with double 3-pane casement windows and shutters at the first floor.

The windows of the second floor are double 4-pane casements. Extensive information about finishes, construction and other elements of the Russian Bishop's House can be found in Paul Cloyd's Historic Structure Report.



Russian Bishop's House, Sitka. (Hoagland, 188.)

- **The Russian American Company's Warehouse No. 29, Sitka.** Built in the 1850s, this two-story log structure has a gable roof. The width was originally three bays but it has been significantly altered with the addition of three more bays and four dormer windows. The entrance was on the end, through a shed-roofed two-story addition.[79] The logs were hewn flat on both sides and joined with dovetail notching.[80] It is privately owned.

---

[1] Anatole Senkevitch, Jr., "The Early Architecture and Settlements of Russian America," in *Russia's American Colony,* ed. S. Frederick Starr (Durham: Duke University Press, 1987), 6.

[2] Okhotsk, founded in 1647, was located on the western shore of the Sea of Okhotsk. From there, goods were shipped across the sea to Petropavlovsk on the Kamchatkan Peninsula. Petropavlovsk was founded by Bering in 1840 and served as the shipping port to Russian America.

[3] Senkevitch, 159.

[4] Lindsey A. J. Hughes, "Architectural Books in Petrine Russia," in *Russia and the West in the Eighteenth Century,* ed. A. G. Cross (Newtonville, Mass: Oriental Research Partners, 1983), 102. English translations from the Russian by Ludmila Ershov.

[5] Alison K. Hoagland, *Buildings of Alaska* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1993), 27.

[6] Kyrill T. Khlebnikov, *Notes on Russian America. Parts II-V: Kad'iak, Unalashka, Atkha, The Pribylovs,* trans. Marina Ramsey, ed. Richard Pierce (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1994), 245-46, 289.

[7] Svetlana G. Fedorova, *The Russian Population in Alaska and California, Late 18th Century - 1867,* trans. and ed. Richard A. Pierce and Alton S. Donnelly (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1973), 226-227.

[8] Hoagland, 28.

[9] Alexander Opolovnikov and Yelena Opolovnikova, *The Wooden Architecture of Russia: Houses, Fortifications, Churches,* ed. David Buxton, trans. Julia and Robin Whitby (New York: Harry N. Abrams, Inc., 1989), 254.

[10] P. A. Tikhmenev, *A History of the Russian American Company,* volume 2, *Documents*, trans. Dmitri Krenev, ed. Richard A. Pierce and Alton S. Donnelly (Kingston: Limestone Press, 1979), 11.

[11] Fedorova, *The Russian Population in Alaska and California,* 218.

[12] Ibid., 220

[13] Kyrill T. Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America: Kyrill T. Khlebnikov's Reports, 1817-1832,* trans. and ed. Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan (Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1976), 91.

[14] K. T. Khlebnikov, *Russkaia Amerika v "zapiskahk" Kirila Khlebnikova: Novo-Arkhangelsk,* ed. S. G. Fedorovoi (Moscow: Nauka, 1985), 142.

[15] Pierce, Richard A. and John H. Winslow, ed. *H.M.S. Sulphur on the Northwest and California Coasts, 1837 and 1839. The Accounts of Captain Edward Belcher and Midshipman Francis Guillemard Simpkinson* (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1979), 21.

[16] Fedorova, *The Russian Population in Alaska and California,* 222.

[17] Ibid., 341.

[18] It would be an interesting study to determine the Russian's adoption of this construction method. Although it has been used throughout the world, little information is available about heavy plank systems in Russia. It is possible that they picked it up from the Tlingits in Alaska (see Hoagland, 16-17) or fur trading outposts in the Pacific Northwest (see Arthur A. Hart, "Fur Trade Posts and Early Missions," *Space, Style and Structure. Building in Northwest America,* volume I, ed. Thomas Vaughan (Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1974): 30-43.)

[19] Fred B. Kniffen and Henry Glassie, "Building in Wood in the Eastern United States: A Time-Place Perspective," *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture,* ed. Dell Upton and John Michael Vlach (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1986), 166.

[20] T. Ritchie, "Plankwall Framing, a Modern Wall Construction with an Ancient History," *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 30, no. 1 (March 1971), 67.

[21] Ibid., 68.

[22] One *pud* equals 36.11 lbs. or 16.38 kilograms.

[23] Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America,* 84.

[24] Ibid., 90.

[25] Extract from unspecified Russian-American Company papers sent by Svetlana Fedorova to Mike Tucker, Department of Parks and Recreation, Sacramento, California, 11 April 1980, quoted in Watrous, "Portraits of Prominent Russians."

[26] Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America,* 63-64 and Kyrill Khlebnikov, *The Khlebnikov Archive. Unpublished Journal (1800-1837) and Travel Notes (1820, 1822, and 1824),* ed. Leonid Shur and trans. John Bisk (Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 1990), 178.

[27] Khlebnikov, *The Khlebnikov Archive,* 84.

[28] Otto von Kotzebue, *A New Voyage Round the World in the Years 1823-26* (New York: DaCapo Press, 1967), 123.

[29] Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America,* 75-6.

[30] Ibid., 41

[31] Ibid., 77.

[32] Khlebnikov, *The Khlebnikov Archive,* 185-86.

[33] Fedorova, *The Russian Population in Alaska and California,* 221.

[34]Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan, *The End of Russian America. Capt. P.N. Golovin's Last Report. 1862* (Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1979), 49.

[35] Ibid., 209.

[36] Charles F. Carter, "Duhaut-Cilly's Account of California in the Years 1827-1828," *California Historical Society Quarterly* 8 (December 1929), 236-27.

[37] George Heard Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia,* 3rd edition (New York: Penguin Books, 1983), 168-69.

[38] Raymond C. Clar, *California Government and Forestry* (Sacramento: California Department of Natural Resources, Division of Forestry, 1959), 16.

[39] Richard A. Pierce, trans, *The Russian-American Company, Correspondence of the Governors Communications Sent: 1818,* Alaska History, No. 25. (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1984), 10.

[40] Ibid., 176.

[41] Hoagland, 40.

[42] Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America,* 127.

[43] E. E. Blomkvist, "A Russian Scientific Expedition to California and Alaska, 1839-1849," trans. Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan, *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 73, no. 2 (June 1972), 106.

[44] David W. Rickman, "Krepost' Ross: A Chronicle of Research for the Fort Ross Visitors' Center Drawings," TMs [photocopy]. (Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California, July 1985), 39.

[45] Ibid.

[46] Glenn Farris, "Archaeology of the Old Magazin," 479.

[47] Ibid., 493.

[48] John McKenzie to William Penn Mott, 8 April 1977, photocopy at Fort Ross Visitors Center, Fort Ross, California.

[49] Farris, "Archaeology of the Old Magazin," 493.

[50] Fedorova, *The Russian Population in Alaska and California,* 222-23.

[51] Senkevitch, 17.

[52] Fedorova, *The Russian Population in Alaska and California,* 226-27.

[53] Clar, 16.

[54] John McKenzie, "The Restoration of Fort Ross, 1834 to 1961, April 10, 1961," TMs [photocopy], Fort Ross Visitors Center, Fort Ross, California, 6.

[55] James R. Gibson, "The 'Russian Contract': The Agreement of 1838 Between the Hudson's Bay and Russian-American Companies," *Russia in North America. Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America,* ed. Richard A. Pierce (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990), 169.

[56] Oleg V. Bychkov, "The Origin of Colonial Glass Production in Irkutsk," *The Archaeology of Russian Colonialism in the North and Tropical Pacific,* ed. Peter R. Mills and Antoinette Martinez, Kroeber Anthropoligical Society Papers, No. 81 (1997), 44.

[57] Bychkov, 46.

[58] Peter Schwalbenberg, "Notes on Conversation with Oleg Bychkov, December 4-6, 1997, on Windows at the Rotchev House," TMs [photocopy], p. 2, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[59] Ibid.

[60] Hoagland, 39.

[61] Khlebnikov, *The Khlebnikov Archive,* 135.

[62]James R. Gibson, "Russia in California, 1833: Report of Governor Wrangel," *Pacific Northwest Quarterly* 60, no. 4 (October 1969), 207.

[63]Glenn Farris, "Bricks Found at the Fort Ross Fur Warehouse Site, 12 December 1994" TMs in hands of author, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[64] Hoagland, 40.

[65]Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America,* 76.

[66] Ibid., 90.

[67] Ibid., 76.

[68] Khlebnikov, *The Khlebnikov Archive,* 115 and 156.

[69] Ibid., 59.

[70] Hoagland, 39.

[71] Ibid., 43.

[72] Gary Candelaria, "If These Walls Could Talk," *The Russian Bishop's House: Legacy of an Empire 1842* (Sitka: SEATIC, 1992), 8-10.

[73] Paul C. Cloyd, *Historic Structure Report, Russian Bishop's House, Sitka National Historical Park, Alaska* (Denver: National Park Service, March 1982), NTIS, PB83-186973.

[74] Richard A. Pierce, "Reconstructing 'Baranov's Castle'," *Alaska History* 4, no. 1 (Spring 1989), 34.

[75] Ibid., 36.

[76] Hoagland, 284.

[77] Barbara Sweetland Smith, "Russian Cultural Heritage: A Resource At Risk, Part One: The Veiled Legacy," *Russia in North America. Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America,* ed. Richard A. Pierce (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990), 381.

[78] Hoagland, 187-89.

[79] Ibid., 193.

[80] Smith, 383.

3. CHRONOLOGY OF DEVELOPMENT AND USE

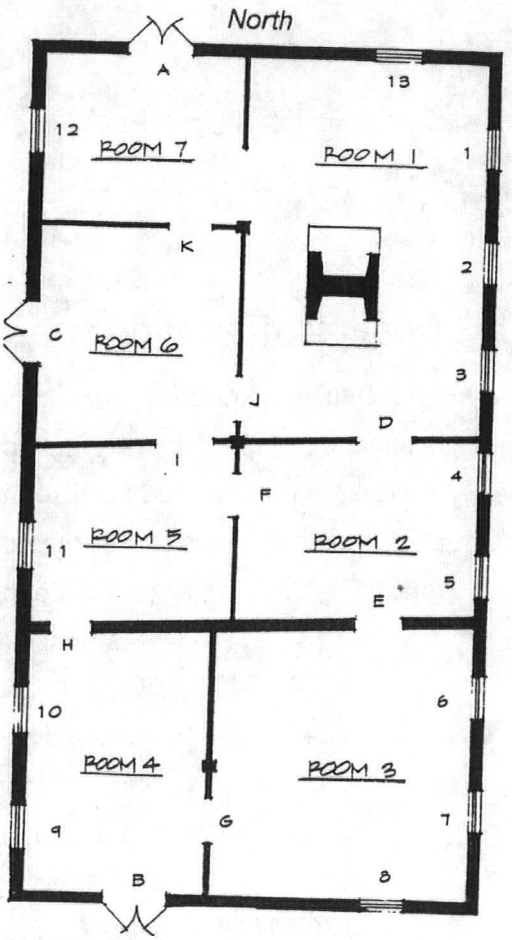
General Information

The Rotchev House is a physical reminder of several historical periods, beginning with the Russian occupation. While the original appearance of the house carries particular importance, the life of the building in other periods is also important for it represents a historical continuum. It has been altered several times to suit the needs and reflect the aesthetic values of its users. At this time, the following chronology of development and uses has been established:

c.1836-1841	Residence of Alexander and Elena Rotchev
1842-1843	Possibly occupied by two Indian women who may have been caretakers
1843-1867	Residence of William O. Benitz
c.1856[1]	Renovations by Benitz: two-story annex added to south, extension added on north end, hip roof replaced with a gable roof, full-width porch added on east, two east windows enlarged for doors, fireplace constructed
1867-1873	Mrs. Charles Fairfax's residence
1873-1878	Call Family residence
1878-c.1900	Fort Ross Hotel
c. 1896	New roof shingles
1922	Two-story annex on south removed by Carlos A. Call
1926	Restoration led by Carlos A. Call: removal of north extension, repair of foundation and porch, replacement of gable roof with hip roof
1945	Restoration started but put on hold: roof removed, temporary roof constructed
1947-48	Restoration: new hip roof constructed, porch removed, windows replaced, foundation repaired, east doors replaced with windows
1961-1971	Museum
July 11, 1971	Arson fire destroys roof
1973	Restoration of roof
1976 - 1985	Museum and bookstore
c.1978	Minor additions by Ranger Bill Walton: wall between Rooms 1 and 7 and trim board around north hearth of fireplace

Visitors' Accounts

Because of the Russians' role in sea mammal hunting, shipping, agriculture, and relationships with foreign nations, Fort Ross is mentioned in the accounts of many visitors to the area. Illustrations, maps and written accounts by these early visitors provide clues to the site's early appearance and use. These historical records, some of which are particularly important in understanding the original appearance and construction of the Rotchev House, are provided in Appendix B.



Key plan.

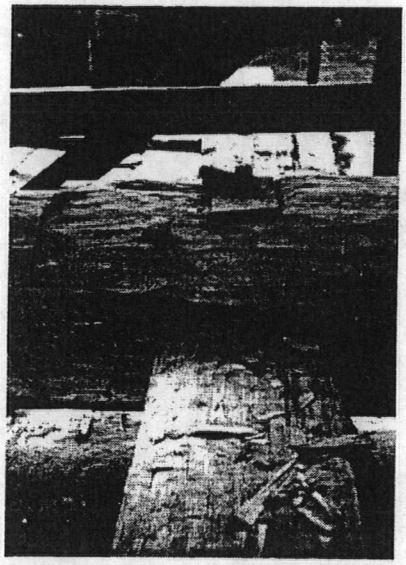
Construction Date

It is known that Rotchev arrived in 1836 and that his presence at Fort Ross overlapped with the last two years of Kostromitinov's tenure as manager. This, along with the deteriorated condition of the first manager's house, would explain the need to build additional quarters suitable for him and his family.

The provision of a "proper" home to accommodate a woman is in keeping with the RAC's approach. Few women accompanied their husbands from Russia; Baroness Wrangel was the first chief manager's wife to come. In anticipation of her 1830 arrival at New Archangel, officials took efforts to furnish the 1822 manager's residence in a manner appropriate for a woman. Khlebnikov contributed a piano forte which he purchased two years earlier, in anticipation of such a resident in the settlement.[2]

The exact construction date of Rotchev House is unknown but available information suggests it was built in the latter half of the 1830s. This is supported by a vertical tie rod found during the 1973 restoration. According to John McKenzie, "It bore numbers and letters worked into the side. The rod was removed for study and a date of 183_ has come to light along with a mark which may be a guild mark."[3] He does not say if the rod was re-installed.

In his account of July 1836, Father Ionn Veniaminov did not indicate the presence of a new manager's house, but he did mention a business office. This may have refered to the 3-room clerk's quarters that is partially visible on an 1817 map. Since this structure is situated in the location of the



This photograph of a ceiling beam and metal tie rod was taken during the 1948 restoration. This may have been the dated tie rod referred to by McKenzie. Its present location is not known; it may have been destroyed in the 1971 fire.

Rotchev House, it has been suggested that it was renovated and expanded to accommodate the Rotchev family. This appears unlikely for several reasons:

1. The notes from the 1817 Map indicate that this building was of post-and-sill construction, not log construction.

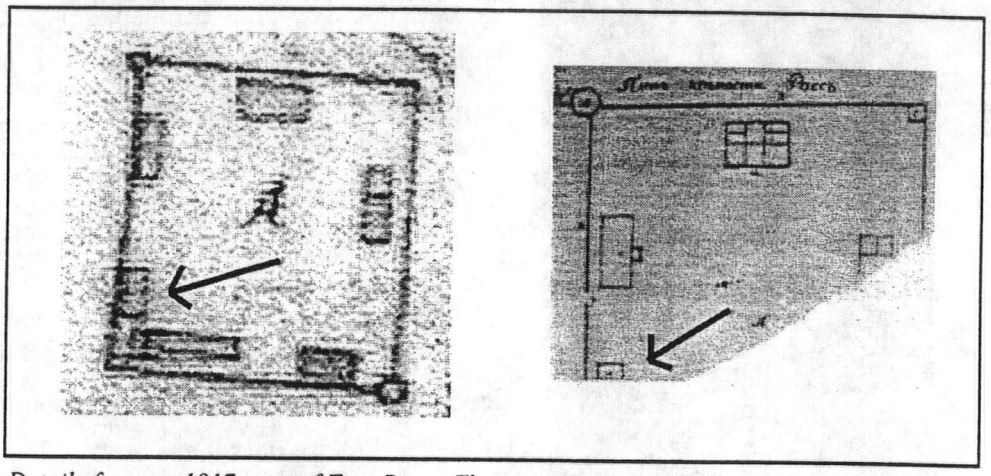
2. The map shows the building as three rooms long by one room deep. The Rotchev House is two rooms deep. If the exterior walls of the clerks' quarters were built of logs, then it would have been an elaborate and rather complicated undertaking to remove the interlocking logs to achieve the present layout of the Rotchev House. If the first building was of post-and-sill construction as indicated on the 1817 map, it would be difficult to construct the current configuration of logs and vertical planks without disassembling the entire building. *If* that was done, which seems unlikely, it is possible that some pieces were re-used in the new Rotchev House.

3. The lifespan of these wooden structures was not expected to be long. Rezanov stated that, for appraisal purposes, the lifespan should be calculated as 12 years. If the buildings lasted longer, materials were to be salvaged if they could still be used. He also noted that by the end of Baranov's tenure as Chief Manager in New Archangel (1817), most of the buildings there were in a state of disrepair and should be replaced with new ones.[4] This suggests that the buildings - at least in Alaska - did not have a long lifespan (the settlement was only 13 years old) and the tendency was to replace rather than repair.

4. Fort Ross required continual upkeep, which it apparently did not always receive. Reports by Vallejo, Kotzebue and Kostromitinov in 1833 and 1834 mention the fort's dilapidated condition and the need for immediate repairs or replacement. (see Appendix B) It would not be unreasonable to think that the clerks' building was demolished as part of a general renovation. Indeed, Faxon Dean Atherton commented on the "very clean and neat" appearance of the fort in 1838.

If the business office mentioned by Veniaminov was the clerks' quarters and was dismantled to make way for the Rotchev House, then we can conclude that the residence was built sometime between July 1836 and 1841 when the fort was sold. Further information supports the theory that it

was constructed between July 1836 and February 1837 when a visitor stated that there were eight buildings within the fort.[5] Of the nine buildings listed in the 1841 inventory, three were described as "new" (the manager's house, a kitchen and a warehouse). It is possible that two of these new buildings existed at the time of the 1837 account and that, given the arrival of the Rotchevs, priority was given to building their residence. By 1839 at least, Mrs. Rotchev was described as the "mistress of the house" by Cyrille La Place.[6] Although his description does not verify that this was the Rotchev House rather than the Kuskov House, it is reasonable to believe it was the former.



Details from an 1817 map of Fort Ross. The arrows point to the three-room clerks' quarters which were in the same location as the Rotchev House.

Interior

The layout of rooms in the Rotchev House has been altered several times (see drawings at the end of this document). At the time of its sale in 1841, the Rotchev house was listed in an inventory prepared for John Sutter and another prepared for Mariano Vallejo. The 28' x 56' building[7] was described as having six rooms and a corridor. In the late 1920s E. O. Essig noted only five rooms. Early photos of the fireplace show that Room 1 was subdivided at the fireplace by a wall which extend the entire width of the house.

An undated sketch by John McKenzie indicates that, at the time of the 1948 restoration, the only existing interior partition was the log crosswall. It is likely that the interior wall planks were removed with the floor planks when the restoration was started in 1945. He was able to determine locations of previous partitions, based on some remaining portions of walls and holes in the floor which would have received the tenons of door frames. There were also channels in the exterior walls which would have received wall planks. It is interesting to note that the partition which would subdivide Room 4 was not constructed, leaving the channel and mortise holes visible. McKenzie did not show a partition between Rooms 6 and 7, but in a February 1974 he wrote that the seven rooms should be furnished as exhibits. This suggests that the partition was constructed by then.

It is evident from early accounts that the Rotchev House was considered a relatively refined and properly furnished residence, given its location on the frontier. Eugene Duflot de Mofras' remarked on the library, French wines, and piano, as well as the hospitality of the Rotchevs. In 1843, a traveler said the house appeared to be just as the Rotchev's left it, with children's chairs around the fire place, a lady's workbasket on a small round table, and a gentleman's highbacked Russian chair.[8]

More information about the building's interior appearance is available from visitors during the hotel period. In 1893 Charles S. Greene was particularly impressed with the stonework of the fireplace in the hotel living room, calling it "a monument of Russian skill" although it was probably not built by the Russians. One curious remark by Greene refers to a "ghost chamber," where the girls slept. It is possible this may have referred to the attic in either the Rotchev House or the two-story annex. The account of the 1845 raid also mentioned a loft (*tapanco*)[9] which, again, may have been the attic area.

A piano located in the hotel may have been left by the Rotchevs for it was noted to be made in Paris around 1820.[10] Bishop Nikolai also commented on the piano,[11] saying it produced "grave-like sounds." E. O. Essig visited the house in the late 1920s, noting:

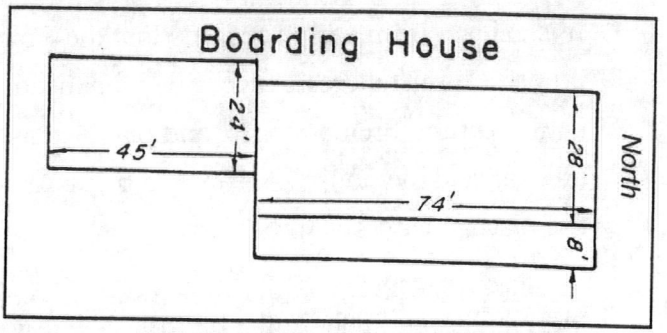
> The inside has been polluted and soiled by man, birds and beasts for years. One looks with remorse at the walls and ceilings shedding portions of the numerous coats of paper and paint and at the floors with the half-soles of narrow pine boards. The double fireplace alone has withstood the attacks of time with the exception of the bricks at the back which have been burnt clear through. The neatly-hewn sandstone facing and mantels are still almost perfect.[12]

Alterations Prior to 1926

Information about the building's appearance before 1926 can be derived from photographs and descriptions. Extensive renovations were carried out by Benitz. He was on the property since 1843, but only as a manager and then as lessee and therefore probably did not start improving it until after he paid $5,000 to the legal grantee, Manuel Torres, in 1851. This transaction took several years to pass through the courts before it was legalized in 1860. As part of the process, a survey of the property was completed in 1859.[13] The configuration of the Rotchev House on the survey tells us that the south annex and north extension had been constructed by that time.

While it is clear that Benitz built the 24' by 45' two-story annex on the south, there is some question as to whether or not he built the north extension. The overall dimensions of the Rotchev House on the 1859 survey show that this extension measured about 28 by 21 feet. It has been suggested that this extension was the 28' by 24.5' "new kitchen" listed on the 1841 inventories.[14] Although the size of the new kitchen is close to that of the north extension, one must ask why the kitchen was listed as

a building separate from the Rotchev House. Photos taken sometime after the 1906 earthquake and before the 1926 restoration portray the building in a dilapidated state. A distinct line in the roof between the main log structure and the north extension indicate that the two were built at different times and/or of different systems. Missing shingles and siding allow us to see the stick construction system of the north extension. The wall is constructed of closely-spaced studs (about 12 to 16 inches on center) and what appears to be horizontal planks nailed to the interior sides of the studs. Pole rafters and small ceiling joists can be seen through an exposed part of the roofing. This is supported by Carlos Call's 1926 report that the "frame building adjoining" on the north end of the Rotchev House was being removed.[15] In addition, Call's description of the two-story annex is consistent with the construction seen in the photo.[16] He remembered that the wood was milled and the walls of the second floor rooms were not standard framing, but 1¼" x 12" milled redwood boards nailed to the vertical boards of the exterior walls.



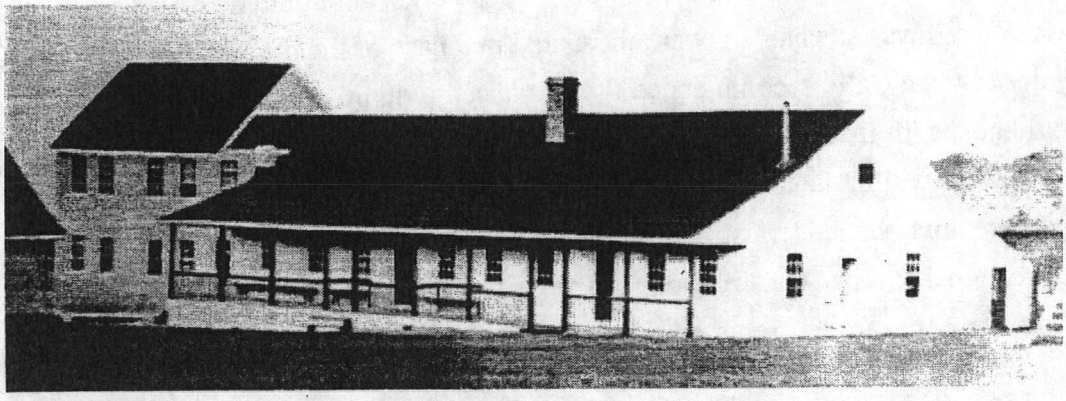
Measurements from an 1859 survey map indicate the addition of the two-story annex on the south, the porch, and an extension on the north.

This north addition, framed with what are probably sawn members, is very different from the two timber systems (log and post-in-sill) used by the Russians. Evidence from excavations suggest that the Russian kitchen existed in this location but consideration should be given to the possibility that a later kitchen was built by Benitz on the same site. In John McKenzie's words, Carlos Call said that "someone else had removed the 'Kitchen' end of the hotel (the northeast end of the present Manager's House)."[17] It is likely that McKenzie asked Call about the "new kitchen" listed in the 1841 inventory which would have been built by the Russians. Call's response was obviously not referring to the north extension, for it is clear from his numerous reports in 1926 that he removed it. It appears that McKenzie was confused when he compiled his report.

Other changes by Benitz included the addition of weatherboard siding on the north and east sides; later photos show vertical siding on the west. He also changed the hip roof to a shingled gable roof, added an 8-feet deep full-width porch and installed 6/6 double hung windows. The retrofitted Officials' Barracks and Call period "store" had similar windows, the latter measuring 30" by 54" with twelve 9" by 12" panes.[18] The 30" width would have fit into the existing frames of the Rotchev House with minor modifications but the height required cutting of the sill, an activity which was supported by evidence found in the 1948 restoration.[19]

It is probable that Benitz also added the existing fireplace. The c.1866 photo shows the stone chimney which, above the roof, consisted of five ashlar courses graced with cap molding. Another

small chimney can be seen in the c.1866 photo. It is located at the south end of Room 3 but, as seen in a later photo, was removed by 1880. A round stovepipe shown at the end of the north addition suggests the use of a metal stove. By 1880, it was replaced with what appears to be a brick chimney.



A c.1866 photo shows the extensive renovations carried out by Benitz.

The extensive improvements to the building are not surprising, given Benitz's involvement with stone quarrying and lumber.[20] He built a steam mill near Timber Cove (north of Fort Ross) which produced 25,000 board feet of timber a day. The mill was there in 1859 but may have been built earlier because by 1857 Benitz was shipping "split stuff" to San Francisco.[21] Benitz could also afford the improvements, considering that he was one of the richest men in Sonoma County.

No major modifications were made to the Rotchev House during its post-Benitz years. Photos of the building as the Fort Ross Hotel show it just as it was during the Benitz period, though slightly deteriorated. As mentioned previously, one small chimney disappeared and a metal stovepipe was replaced with a brick chimney. An 1896 visitor reported that the structure was in good condition, having just received a new roof.[22] It is not known when the building ceased to be used as a hotel but it is conceivable that this occurred when the building was purchased in 1903 by the California Landmarks League.

In the first decade of this century, the Rotchev House was neglected and began to deteriorate. Early photos show the top three courses of the sandstone fireplace toppled in the 1906 earthquake. During the 1926 restoration, it was found that the chimney was actually damaged to about four feet below the roof line.[23]

There is no evidence that further alterations were made to the Rotchev House until the 1920s. Despite the extensive damage caused to the fort by the 1906 earthquake, the house appears to have

survived the disaster fairly well, with the exception of some damage to the chimney; no records of other repairs have yet been found.

In February of 1922, Mr. and Mrs. Carlos Call corresponded with George B. McDougall, the State Architect within the California Department of Public Works, about buying the lumber from the old hotel. McDougall was amenable toward the Calls' purchase of the old boards and, in response to a pressing need by the Calls, recommended they go ahead with preparations to use the lumber and a price would be determined later.[24] By March 30, the Calls received formal approval to remove the modern buildings within the fort and to salvage the lumber as compensation for their work. Call was instructed to remove the modern structures on each end of the hotel and to properly cover the ends to protect the original Russian construction.[25] Apparently, Call only removed the two-story south annex at that time, because he reported the removal of the north extension during the 1926 restoration.

1926 Restoration

Carlos Call was hired to supervise a restoration of the Rotchev House in 1926. In addition to general repairs, the work included the removal of the north extension, replacement of the gable roof with a hip roof, and reconstruction of the porch. In documents written during this period, the building is referred to as the "old hotel," "the old Russian hotel," and even "the Russian Barracks."

The project was approved after State Architect George B. McDougall visited Fort Ross on May 22, 1926, along with Mr. Braden and Mr. Heartwell of the Board of Control, to determine the use of a $2,500 appropriation. It was agreed that the structure was dilapidated and required repairs before the winter. In his site report, McDougall stated that Carlos Call would supervise the work at a rate of $2.50 per day and would report to J. W. Dutton, General Superintendent. It was recommended that any money remaining after these repairs be used to reconstruct the southwest bastion and a nearby section of the stockade and gate.[26]



The Rotchev House as it appeared after the 1926 restoration.

Call was authorized to proceed with the work at the end of August, 1926.[27] At that time, McDougall instructed Call to remove the north extension since it was not constructed during the Russian period and to treat the end of the building by putting it "back into its original shape, or at least to match other walls

of the building." It appears they were not aware that the porch was not constructed during the Russian period, for Call was to disassemble it and reconstruct it "from old material from the old building."

McDougall also directed Call to inspect and repair the foundation and to rebuild the roof with pole rafters to match the existing, even though this might be slightly more expensive than sawn lumber. The roof was to be sheathed with old boards located on the site and re-shingled with cedar shingles having a 4½" exposure. No interior work was to be completed, with the exception of repairing areas of the worn floor.

Call began immediately and in early September reported that the existing pole rafters and roof sheathing were deteriorated and required replacement. While there was sufficient lumber to reconstruct the porch, Call requested materials for the roof including 2" x 8" x 18' rafters, 2" x 8" x 16' collar beams, and 2" x 8" x 20' top plates and ridge.[28] He also asked for nails, sheathing to cover the 56'-6" x 36'-0" building, and shingles to cover the roofs of the house and the porch. He provided a list of four lumber companies (three in Santa Rosa, one in Sebastopol) that would be able to transport the materials to Fort Ross. In response to the request for materials, J. W. Dutton indicated that the 16'-0" collar beams should be placed as low as possible to allow the use of their full length. He also reminded Call that the top plate should be securely fastened to the top wall log to carry the full thrust of the rafters.[29]

During the course of the project, Call discovered that half the foundation was rock; the other half was wood. Call intended to create a new foundation with 10" x 12" foundation blocks, to be set on thirty 24" x 30" flat rocks taken from "an old rock quarry near here."[30] He noted the foundation was part rocks and part logs, with the floor having a separate foundation. Portions of the floor sill on the south were completely rotted. In some places they had to remove rotted timber as high as the third log from the bottom.[31]

In his progress report of October 16, 1926, Call noted the foundation was completed and the roof rafters for the porch and main roof were up. To correct the considerable "twist" of the building, they chose to level the rafter plate rather than raise the whole building. The top part of the chimney, which was damaged by the 1906 earthquake, was rebuilt [32]

Call's report of November 11, 1926 indicated the work, which included re-siding one end (probably the north), some window repair, and painting the cedar roof shingles (with shingle oil and raw linseed oil), was nearly finished. Of the $2,500 allotment, there was expected to be about $1200 left over.[33] In his final inspection, McDougall observed that the addition on the north end, which Call

said was built within the last 50 years, had been removed. (Call was in error about the age. The addition is shown on the 1859 survey, but Call probably based his remark on the frame construction of the addition.) Inside, the board floor was patched and strengthened, and new glass panes installed where necessary. A remaining balance of $1,354.17, with $50 still unpaid, allowed Call to continue work on the southwest bastion.[34]

The appearance of the building after the 1926 restoration was quite different from the Benitz and hotel periods, although it retained some elements which post-dated the Russians. It still had the siding, 6/6 windows, paneled doors, and porch but was one step closer to its original form.

1948 Restoration

In 1945 further restoration efforts were initiated with the removal of the roof, windows and floor planks but the project was halted in the early stages. The house was mothballed by installing a metal-clad shed roof, boarding up the windows, and marking and stacking the floor planks. The wall planks were probably removed at that time also to facilitate removal of the floor planks.

The restoration resumed in the summer of 1947 or in early 1948 (conflicting dates) with a crew of carpenters led by District Carpenter Foreman N. S. Cobb and his chief assistant Orvil Johnson. Their decisions were based on information from Carlos A. Call, the first "Curator of the Fort" Will Turk, and John Howie, a neighbor who had been involved with earlier construction projects at the fort.[35] The restoration team studied the original construction, photographs, and old drawings for clues. By this time John C. McKenzie had been hired as Curator 1 and was charged with the duties of meeting the public and conducting historical research. His documentation during the 1948 restoration has proved to be highly valuable in understanding the building's construction.

The most critical area to be repaired was the foundation. After raising the building onto temporary blocks, concrete piers were set under the walls and deteriorated logs in the lower walls were replaced with logs from storm-damaged trees in the Humboldt Redwoods State Park.[36] Deterioration



The Rotchev House after the 1948 restoration. Although repairs were made after the 1971 fire, the present building retains a similar appearance.

of the wood supports had resulted in vertical displacement of the log walls by as much as 18 inches. The floors in the two south rooms sloped down 4"-5" from west to east and the tops of all the exterior walls were not level. The top log at the east corner was nearly a foot lower than at the south corner. In preparation for the new roof, the team compensated for this difference by raising the east corner a few inches and lowering the eave line at the south corner. Windows on the east were brought up to a common level.[37]

Reconstruction of the hip roof was based on remnants of rafters found along the top logs of the exterior walls. These rafters indicated the spacing and pitch of the original roof structure. One set of rafters had been secured with large wrought spikes which were eventually identified as being of Russian origin, though by whom is not known.[38] The evidence also indicated that the four sides of the roof had different pitches: the north hip was steeper than the south and the west steeper than the east. Two layers of roof planks were secured to new rafters set in the old cuts along the top logs.[39]

Interior walls must have been disassembled when the floor planks were removed in 1945. They were re-built or reconstructed based on evidence of their original locations such as channels in the exterior walls. Paint patterns indicate that not all of the planks were accurately placed.

Since tenons of the original door frames fit into mortises in the floor planks, it was simple to determine locations of doors.[40] For some reason, it was decided to leave the non-historic opening in the log wall (Door E) and not to reconstruct the door and partition which would have divided Room 4. The frame of Door G was set in the wrong direction during the 1973 construction. McKenzie based this on a "drop pin hole" of a double door which was found in the sill board at this location.[41]

It is interesting to note that McKenzie's sketch showing positions of original walls and doors did not include some which currently exist. He does not show Doors D and J, nor the wall and door between Rooms 6 and 7. They may have been added in the 1973 restoration to accommodate exhibits and the gift shop and may not reflect accurate locations of the original doors.

From photographs, McKenzie's reports, and newspapers we can determine that the following was carried out as part of the 1948 restoration:

- Foundation was repaired/renovated.
- Stairs on west and south were built.
- Porch was removed.
- Horizontal siding was removed. Photos show that the siding had been secured to vertical furring strips.
- "Russian-style" doors were installed on the west and south.

- Two doors on the east were replaced with casement windows.
- 6/6 windows were replaced with casement windows.
- Window 13 was installed. This suggests that an opening was found in the wall after the siding had been removed.
- Molding was removed from the historic door and window frames. This molding is visible in photos taken during the reconstruction.
- Chimney was rebuilt with brick.
- Roof was reconstructed.

The restoration was completed by November 30, 1948. During the course of the work, McKenzie noted no evidence that a saw was used, but marks from axes, adzes, chisels and planes were found. In response to this, all millwork was hand-planed to achieve the same visual quality. It also became apparent that while the exterior walls were fairly perpendicular in plan, the interior walls were much more skewed.

1973 Restoration

As a result of the July 11, 1971 fire to the Rotchev House, restoration plans and specifications were produced by the California Department of Parks and Recreation in May of 1973. The documents detailed the reconstruction of the roof structure, which was to be covered with two layers of 1x10 redwood planks with ¾" oval grooves cut 1½" from each side. The opening around the chimney was to be protected with 16-ounce chimney flashing, installed into the existing reglet of the chimney.

The work specified the repair or replacement in-kind of damaged top logs, cross ties, crown molding, and skirting. After removing and sorting ceiling planks, sound pieces were to be re-used. The specifications noted that the planks from the east side could be used on the west side. Below the top logs, which were to be secured with 24" long drift pins, charred wood was to be scraped off. Areas of dry rot were also to be scraped, treated with preservative, and covered with a chink board.

The restoration plan also called for removal of cracked or blistered paint at the windows and the application of two coats of exterior off-white latex paint. The two windows on the south end of the west wall were to be replaced, as was the broken glass in the third window from the south on the same wall. On the south, the doors were to be replaced in-kind and the steps and porch were to be replaced or repaired as necessary.

The interior of the building was to be treated with "Flamort W. C.," a clear fire-retardant, and a clear wood preservative was to be applied to the exterior except for the window casings and roof. The

attic was to be insulated with four inches of blown-in fiberglass insulation and access was to be provided in the northwest corner of Room 7, where an existing ladder was located. For some reason this access panel was placed in Room 6. Plans were also made to install security and fire protection systems. These, along with electrical switches and outlests were to be installed in such a way as not to be visible.[42]

The plans portray a sensitivity in the joinery of new to old materials and sought to hide modern connections as much as possible. It appears, however, that less attention was paid to an accurate restoration of the roof structure. More attention was given to strengthening the roof by adding three new cross tie beams and one longitudinal tie beam. Historical accounts indicate that pole rafters and logs were used in roof construction at Fort Ross, but it was decided to build the new roof with milled lumber.

The materials list called for the replacement wood to be all-heart redwood and included:

Quantity	**Size**	**Length**	**Description**
7 ea	8" x 10" to 12"	28'-0"	top logs
4 ea	8" x 10" to 12"	14'-0" minimum	longitudinal logs
4 ea	2" x 12"	7'-0"	door
12 ea	8" x 10"	22'-0"	rafters
2 ea	8" x 10"	20'-0"	rafters
800 lf	4" x 4"	10'-0" multiples	purlins
4 ea	3" x 10"	28'-0"	collar ties
6000 bd. ft.	1" net x 10"	random	roof planks
	(minimum of 124 pieces, 24'-0" long)		
200 lf	1" net x 7"	random	ridge trim
6000 bd. ft.	3" x 10"- 24"	random	ceiling planks
	(minimum length: 12'-0" -16'-0"; maximum length: 28'-0")		

A letter dated July 2, 1973 was sent to the Citizens Advisory Committee for Fort Ross by William Penn Mott, Jr., Director of the California Department of Parks and Recreation. In his correspondence, he indicated they were in the process of awarding a contract to the low bidder for $52,000. The project began in September 1973 with a state park crew removing the temporary roof and clearing the area around the building. Under the direction of David Lynn, the Canyon Construction Company began the restoration with the removal of damaged timber in early October.

During this time, it was found that the many of the top logs and ceiling planks required replacement. A search for clear redwood led the Canyon Construction Company to Donald R. Richardson of Stewarts Point, who allowed the crew to carefully select the logs. To cut the dimension lumber to the specific sizes required by the historic building, the company used chain saws known as "Alaska Saw Mills." The lumber was finished with tools similar to those used by the Russians to achieve an authentic visual quality. The non-standard size lumber was cut at Berry's Saw Mill in Cazadero and

Ross Forry at Brown's Mill provided a warehouse and equipment.[43] After new timbers had been prepared, rafters and purlins were set into place by early January. Within a month, the roof was nearly completed with the exception of the ridge board and the seal around the chimney.

Several points were raised regarding the authenticity of the restoration. As in 1948, efforts were made to level the top of the exterior walls. Accordingly, McKenzie notes, the relationship of the window heads to the eaves was no longer historically accurate. In addition, the four sides of the hip roof were given uniform pitches, thus raising the height of the ridge by as much as three feet above that of the 1948 roof.[44]

The steering committee inspected the house on February 2, 1974. A few days later, work continued on the windows, ceiling, and molding. Final inspection was completed by personnel from Sacramento on February 8, 1974 and on June 8, a dedication of the Rotchev House was held.

Excavations

In 1954 John McKenzie began cleaning broken glass and china found on the ground north of the Rotchev House. In doing so, he realized the importance of these fragments and noted what he found. Additional investigation about 30 feet north of the structure turned up two rough redwood boards, an iron kitchen stove leg, and more china and glass fragments. Remnants of a drainage system were discovered about 20 feet from the house. Closely set stones indicated the base of a fireplace or perhaps a gun platform. Archaeologists from Sonoma State College under the direction of Dr. William H. Poe surveyed the site in 1974 with electronic equipment and confirmed the stone feature might be a fireplace. Additional excavations and monitoring took place in 1983 and 1993 under the guidance of Associate State Archeologist Glenn Farris.

The use of the building as a hotel from 1878 to c. 1900 would support the claim that the site was used to dump kitchen refuse.[46] During the 1983 excavations, most of the 400 artifacts found were ceramics dating from this period. Farris notes that the stone feature discovered by McKenzie would have placed it within a shed extension on the west which can be seen in a 1911 photo by Jack London.

[1] John McKenzie, "Significant Dates in the Story of Restoration at Fort Ross, 26 February 1978" TMs [photocopy], John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California. See also Appendix A.

[2] Pierce, "Reconstructing 'Baranov's Castle'," 30-31.

[3] John McKenzie, "Restoration and Repair of Historic Buildings at Fort Ross State Historic Park," *Reporter* (newsletter for the California State Park Rangers Association) 6, no. 5 (May 1974), 4.

[4] Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America*, 90.

[5] William A. Slacum, "Slacum's Report on Oregon 1836-7," *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 13, no. 2 (June 1912), 206.

[6] Cyrille La Place, *Campagne de Circumnavigation de la Fregae l'Artemise pendant les annees 1837, 1838, 1839, et sous le commandement de M. LaPlace, capitaine de vaisseau,* vol. 6 (Paris: Arthur Bertrand, 1854). TMs translation by Glenn Farris, 2 March 1994. In hands of translator, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[7] Glenn J. Farris, "Fathoming Fort Ross," *Historical Archaeology* 17, no. 2 (1983), 96.

[8] "The King's Orphan's Manuscript," *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers* 3, no. 2 (June 30, 1926), 96.

[9] Farris, Glenn. "Two Accounts of Raids for Indian Slaves at Yocaya and Fort Ross in 1845, 12 December 1994" TMs, in the hands of author, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[10] Robert A. Thompson, *The Russian Settlement in California known as Fort Ross* (Santa Rosa: Sonoma Democrat Pub. Co., 1896), 24.

[11] Bishop Nicholai described the instrument as a *klavicordy* which translates as "clavichord." Personal communication with Maria Sakovich, 1 March 1998.

[12] E. O. Essig, "The Russian Settlement at Ross." *Quarterly of the California Historical Society* 12 (September 1933), 203-04.

[13] Safford, 7-8.

[14] Glenn Farris, "Excavations at the West Sallyport, Fort Ross SHP, 11 June 1993" TMs in the hands of author, p. 1, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[15] Carlos A. Call to Department of Engineering, 17 February 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[16] John McKenzie to Interpretive Section, Sacramento, 19 March 1961, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[17] John McKenzie, "Notes on Old Buildings at Fort Ross from Mr. C. A. Call," John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[18] John McKenzie to G.T. Kishbaugh, Superintendent, "The Commissioned Officer's House, A Study," California DPR Cultural Resources Section, Sacramento; cited in Thomas, 42.

[19] McKenzie, "Significant Dates."

[20] Safford, 15.

[21] Ibid., 16.

[22] Thompson, 24.

[23] Carlos A. Call to Division of Architecture, 16 October 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[24] Geo. B. McDougall to Mrs. Carlos Call, 27 February 1922, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[25] Geo. B. McDougall to C. A. Call, 30 March 1922, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[26] "Notes of Trip of State Architect," 3 June 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[27] Geo. B. McDougall to Carlos A. Call, 30 August 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[28] Carlos Call to State Department of Engineering, 11 September 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[29] J. W. Dutton to Carlos Call, 15 September 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[30] J. W. Dutton report dated 10 February 1927 says the quarry was a few miles up the coast. An unsigned and undated report (probably by John McKenzie) states it was at Salt Point. Both reports located at Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[31] Carlos Call to Division of Architecture, 1 October 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[32] Carlos Call to Division of Architecture, 16 October 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[33] Carlos Call to Division of Architecture, 11 November 1926, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[34] J. W. Dutton, "Notes of General Superintendent, February 10, 1927" Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[35] John McKenzie, "The Restoration of the Commander's House, Fort Ross, 1978" TMs [photocopy], p. 5, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[36] Ibid., 1.

[37] Ibid., 2.

[38] John McKenzie, "The Restoration of Fort Ross 1934 to 1961, 10 April 1961." TMs [photocopy], p. 6, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[39] McKenzie, "The Restoration of the Commander's House," 2.

[40] McKenzie, "The Restoration of Fort Ross 1834 to 1961," 6.

[41] McKenzie to Bob Robles, 29 January 1982, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[42] McKenzie, "Restoration and Repair of Historic Buildings," 4 and 6.

[43] John McKenzie, "Addenda to text of speech 'Fort Ross as a State Park'," TMs [photocopy], p. 4, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[44] McKenzie, "The Restoration of the Commander's House," 3-4.

[45] McKenzie, "Restoration and Repair of Historic Buildings," 4.

[46] Farris, "Excavations at the West Sallyport," 8.

4. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

General Description

The approximately 29' by 53' single-story Rotchev House is constructed of redwood members held in place with mortise-and-tenon joints and half-dovetail notching. The exterior logs were originally chinked with native moss[1] but much of the existing chinking is fibrous and was probably added in previous restorations. The logs are hewn on both faces except for those found in the west and south walls, where the exterior faces of the logs were left round. The thick variable-width shiplap floor planks are carried by beams supported by concrete footings and wood blocking. A purlin-and-rafter hip roof is covered with two layers of 1x10 planks grooved to direct water from the roof.

There are thirteen pairs of multi-light wood casement windows. One each is located on the north and south elevations. The east elevation has seven pairs, while four are located on the west elevation. The building is accessed by three sets of double doors, one on each elevation except the east. The doors on the west and south are reached by non-historic wooden stairs. The door and window frames are constructed of beveled wood members and connected with mortise-and-tenon joints. With the exception of the white window frames and sashes, the exterior of the building is unpainted.

The seven rooms are delineated by interior partitions formed by variable-width planks set vertically and held into place by notched headers and base molding. These headers are secured to thick shiplapped ceiling planks and rest on ledges cut into the exterior wall. A crosswall running east to west across the full width of the building is formed by hewn logs laid horizontally and notched into the exterior walls.

The interior is quite simple but physical evidence suggests a more refined appearance in earlier days. Crown and base molding are found throughout the building, as are remnants of blue, gold, white, yellow, and gray paint. Ghost marks indicate the previous existence of corner trim, chair rails, and molding around the door and window frames. A double sandstone fireplace in Room 1 portrays a high level of elegance with its carved mantel and ashlar masonry. A floor access panel to the crawl space is located in this room; the attic access panel is in Room 6.

As was typical with 19th-century Russian construction, the Rotchev House was built with only a few types of hand tools. Redwood logs, with dimensions up to 25 feet in length and two feet in diameter, were manipulated with axes, adzes, chisels and planes into an interlocking system of parts.[2] This

rough technique makes it difficult to insure a plumb, square building and this is certainly evident in the Rotchev House. No evidence of a saw used in the building's construction was discovered until 1960 when markings from a large crosscut saw were found on the window sills when the frames were being removed for repair.[3]

Foundation and Stairs

The logs of the exterior walls originally rested directly on the ground while the floor was supported by logs on stone footings. As part of the 1926 restoration, rotted foundation logs were replaced, support blocking was added, and flat boulders added as footings. Additional concrete footings were added and rotted logs repaired in 1948; further repairs took place during the 1973 restoration. Stone footings are no longer visible, perhaps because concrete was poured over them or they were removed.

Presently the building is supported by wood beams on either short posts or blocking. It appears that there are no ties between the floor planks, supports or footings. The lack of integrity between the building and foundation poses a risk should any seismic activity occur, particularly if the San Andreas fault or nearby branch faults tend to cause horizontal movement.

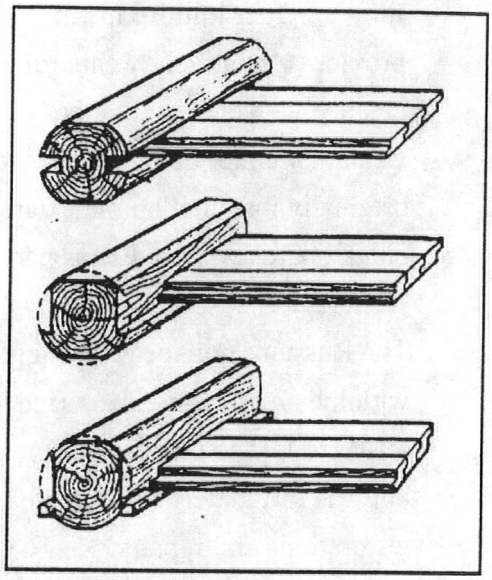
Although the layout of supports and footings developed somewhat haphazardly over time, the foundation appears to be stable and the condition of the wood is quite good. The supporting posts, blocks and beams exhibit no immediate signs of deterioration. Although the assessment was carried out during a heavy rainstorm, the crawl space was relatively dry, secure against animals and well-ventilated by gaps between the skirting boards. There was some water penetration through these gaps and where rain leaked from the roof or windows through the floor boards. The amount of moisture in the crawl space was not substantial, but could contribute to decay problems if not corrected.

The two sets of stairs (one on the west and one on the south) were added in 1948. There is no evidence that their design was based on any historical evidence. The west stairs are in good condition, but the south stairs have severely deteriorated and are unsafe.

Floors

The floor consists of planks spanning east to west and supported by ledges on the exterior log walls and by non-historic 6" x 8" and 6" x 10" floor beams. One large beam which runs longitudinally

(north to south) under the south end of the building appears to be original. According to John McKenzie it does not support the floor but acts as a tie beam between the interior log crosswall and the south exterior wall.[4] It is hewn only on the top. The remaining sides are round, thus making it a good candidate for dendrochonology. The south end of the log is notched into the south exterior wall. Its north end is notched to receive the bottom log of the crosswall; it extends only 6" beyond the north face of the crosswall. The beam is hewn at its north end (10" wide by 11" high) and notched as if to receive another log that would have spanned the remaining length (the north end) of the house. That log no longer exists, perhaps due to decay. This is not surprising since the sloping site causes the north end of the building to be much closer to the ground than the south. The non-historic center beam that now supports the floor is not joined to the older log.



Russian methods of placing floor and ceiling planks. The middle technique was used in the Rotchev House.

The 4" thick shiplap floor planks range from 8" to 27" in width. Some appear to be a bit more worn than others but it is difficult to differentiate original planks from non-historic ones. Clues are provided in the crawl space where the undersides of some planks are visible. Some are rounded, indicating that only the top sides were hewn.

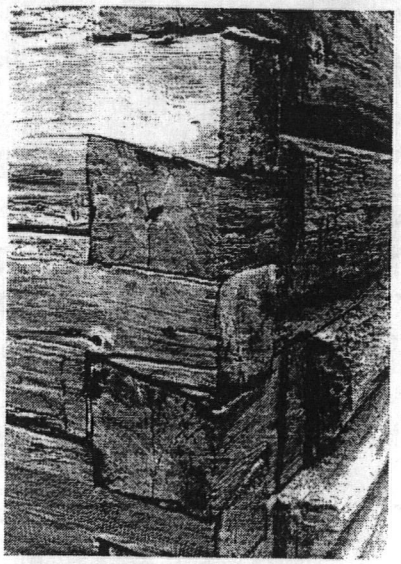
The planks are in good to excellent condition, showing no signs of rot or insect infestation. There are no wear patterns which might suggest interior layout or circulation. This may be due, in part, to narrow-width floor boards that were placed on top of them. Described as "narrow pine boards"[5] these are visible in an early photograph of the fireplace's south side. The boards are flush with the stone hearth, suggesting they were applied directly over the original planks. The 1934 HABS photos of the fireplace's north side show the wide floor planks, not the narrower boards. In a 1948 photo the wall paint stops just above the existing floor planks, indicating the level of previous floor boards or perhaps the base mold.[6]

Walls

Exterior

The exterior walls are comprised of hewn redwood logs joined at the corners with half-dovetail notching. The walls are about 9" thick, increasing below the floor level to create a bearing ledge for

the floor planks. The logs are rounded on the tops and bottoms to form a tighter joint. This, in combination with moss chinking, provides a relatively weathertight structure. The logs are hewn to create a v-shaped groove between each log. This was filled with a triangular chink board on the interior.[7] It is not clear if they were originally installed on the exterior but at least some of the exterior chink boards were put in as part of the 1973 repairs.



Half-dovetail notching at northwest corner. Note the hewn logs on north (left) and round logs on west (right).

The Russians connected the logs with intricate joinery that varied with the types of members (interior log, exterior log, beam, ceiling joist, etc.). The intricacy of the connections is not always visible but was fortunately documented by John McKenzie during restorations and repairs.

The hewn logs on the north and east sides create a flat surface with tight joints. The treatment of the logs on the other sides is somewhat peculiar. The west elevation consists of logs that were left round while the south side has logs that are not quite round nor hewn to the finish of the other sides. Most likely, the south wall logs were originally round. Restoration drawings from 1973 specified the scraping of charred wood from the south side which might account for the current finish.

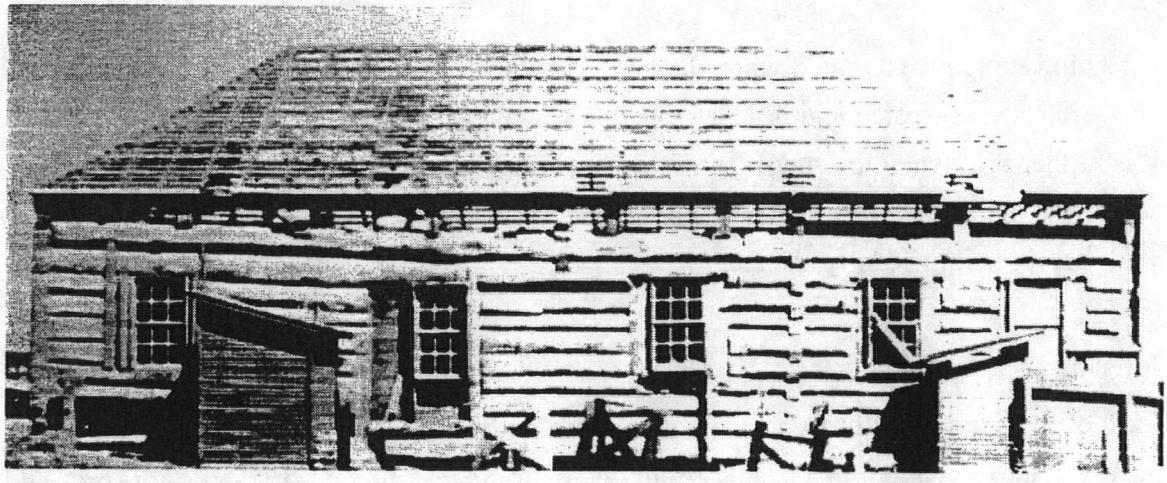
Two possible explanation for the different treatments are as follows:

- McKenzie stated, "the north end and east side of the original Commander's House had the logs trimmed flat in the post Russian period to allow a layer of milled siding, board and baton [sic], to be nailed over these walls in the days of the hotel."[8] Although it is not known if he had proof of this, McKenzie's statement is worthy of consideration. Historic photos show that horizontal lap siding was secured to the north and east walls. The west wall was covered with some type of vertical siding, although it is difficult to determine if it was actually board and batten. Part of the south wall was enclosed by the two story annex; no photos have been found of the exposed part. However, the difficulty of hewing logs in place should be considered. The carpenter typically hewed the log as he stood over it. This obviously would have been very difficult unless the logs had been disassembled. Also, the application of horizontal siding could have easily been accomplished with vertical furring strips — evidence of which is seen in the 1948 restoration photos.

- As a general policy, the RAC encouraged the use of hewn rather than round logs in the construction of new buildings.[9] In 1845 Ernest Rufus described the Rotchev House as being "in

a better style of workmanship"[10] which suggests that it may have been hewn — at least on its primary facades. These would have been the east, which faced the interior of the stockade, and the north, which was near the sallyport. It is possible that the logs on the west and south sides were left round as a time-saving measure and because there was less concern for the appearance of those walls. Another consideration is that the Russians may have already been thinking of withdrawing from Fort Ross at the time the Rotchev House was built. We know that during his 1835-36 trip, the RAC Chief Manager failed to gain recognition from Mexico for Fort Ross and that by 1839, the company received permission to sell the fort. With this in mind, it may have been decided to put less effort into the size or finish of the Rotchev House if the Russians did not anticipate staying in California for much longer. For a manager's house, it is not as grand as one might expect, particularly given the two-story designs of the Kuskov House or the residences of the upper echelon in Russian Alaska (e.g. the Chief Manager's house in Sitka, the Russian Bishop's House).

Another characteristic of the logs on the west and south sides is the way in which they are chamfered away from the windows, doors and corners. This detail is seen in early Russian buildings[11] and served to decrease the dimension of the logs near the openings. Without the chamfer, the window and door frames would be recessed from the exterior face of the log. Hewing the logs at the corners of the building allowed a finished half-dovetail joint.



This photo, taken during the 1948 restoration, shows the west side with its round logs.

Patching of the exterior logs provide clues to the building's history. The logs below two windows on the east are new. These windows correspond to doors seen in historic photographs. Patching below the north window suggests that there was a door here at one time, probably opening into the north extension. The patching does not extend to the floor, since the bottom logs of the structure were replaced during foundation repairs. Other areas of patching are not as easily explained. A

small section on the south wall was apparently patched quite early, for it retains remnants of paint. This may have something to do with a fireplace in this location, as seen in the c.1866 photo.

Skirting made of roof plank offcuts has been secured around the bottom portion of the exterior walls. This was added in the 1948 restoration, most likely to hide the crawl space which was exposed upon removal of the bottom logs. Although historically inaccurate, the decision to build the skirting is understandable since logs left on the ground would have experienced rapid decay. Gaps between the boards are beneficial in that they allow adequate ventilation of the crawl space.

As would be expected, moisture and insects have been the biggest threats to the logs. The enduring nature of redwood, when compared to other wood species, certainly played a role in the longevity of the structure as did the historic application of exterior siding. As noted previously, bottom logs were replaced due to rot, most likely caused by moisture. During the 1973 restoration a fir log on the northwest side was replaced with a redwood log because it and the sapwood of the existing redwood logs had been damaged by termites.

In the time between an initial inspection in early 1995 and a more recent one in February 1998, the exterior logs have deteriorated significantly. This is primarily attributed to fungal decay although the existence of frass indicates insect infestation, particularly beetles. An inspection by a pest control company in late 1996 found no major damage but did note the exensive beetle activity and some damage by drywood termites.[12]

Insect infestation was treated when the building was fumigated in January of 1997. However, fungal decay remains untreated and is accelerated by water penetration caused by roof and window leakage. It is further aggravated by runoff from the roof since there is no gutter system. The worst area is the south wall, perhaps as a result of being scraped. The joints of the interior crosswall and the exterior walls are also significantly affected.

Interior

Most of the interior walls are formed of variable-width shiplap planks set vertically. The tops of the planks fit into a channel in a header beam; the bottoms rest directly on the floor planks and are held into place with base molding. Paint layers, nails, and other indicate that many of the 3"-4" thick planks are original. The patterns and colors of paint suggest that some were placed in incorrect locations during previous restorations. In addition, some planks may have originally been ceiling planks, given the patterns of wear, traces of paint and charring.

One interior wall runs east to west across the full width of the building and is formed of hewn logs. Upon initial examination, one might assume this was originally an exterior wall. The strongest argument against this, however, is the way in which the logs are notched into the exterior walls. The fact that the exterior logs are continuous at this point are evidence that it was originally an interior wall, a feature not uncommon in Russian log construction. The Erskine House in Kodiak also has a log crosswall, placed off center and dividing the house into unequal portions. Unlike the other interior walls, the log crosswall continues below the floor planks. The bottom log, viewed from the crawl space, is hewn only on top. The remainder of the log is round with a very visible distinction between the sapwood and heartwood. This log has potential to provide construction dates through dendrochronology.

Patterns of nail holes, dowels, and ghost marks suggest the prior existence of shelves, cupboards, trim, and even the application of a more finished surface over the walls. Most intriguing are vertical rows of nails and the horizontal rows of dowels that have been sawed off or broken flush to the wall. It is possible that the interior was finished with vertical boards, similar to those found in the two-story annex by Carlos Call. This is supported by ghost marks and paint layers found on an interior post.

The interior plank walls are in good condition, but the log crosswall shows signs of decay, particularly at its joints with the exterior walls. Frass in these areas indicate the presence of insects. The area was also extremely moist, partly due to rain penetration from the windows. The wall slopes down toward the west but appears to be stable. There is extensive evidence of beetle infestation but the recent fumigation should have eliminated that problem for the time being. The bottom log of the crosswall exhibits termite damage on its perimeter. There are also some white spots which indicate the presence of fungi. So far, the damage is minimal but without treatment will accelerate. It is important that this bottom log be preserved for the historical information it may yield, particularly in dating the Rotchev House.

Openings

Doors

Construction of Frames and Doors

The construction of the door frames is another example of complex joinery used by the Russians. The jambs have channels to receive either the plank wall or a tongue projecting from the log walls. They were installed first, with a tenon on the bottom of the jamb fitting into a mortise in the floor. Once in place, the head was secured to the tops of the jambs with mortise-and-tenon joints. Since

the opening height had to be tall enough to slip the head over the tenons, there was a space of a few inches left above the head once it was in place. This space was filled with header blocks which further secured the door by acting as shims:

> Two sturdy shims had been set in opposition to each other at each end of the space above the header. Their bearing surfaces had been deeply scored and the two blocks driven against one another to hold the header down and in place. Rather thin boards with slightly "dove-tailed" edges had been set horizontally to fill in the opening on each side of the space above the headers and the space packed tightly with shavings such as a draw-knife or plane would make.[13]

Two existing door frames and mortise holes in the floor planks show that the exterior doors were about four feet wide while the interior doors ranged from about 2'-6" to 3'-3". Only the exterior frame on the north (Door A) and the interior frame between Rooms 1 and 6 (Door J) are historic. The other frames have been reconstructed. Presently there is no evidence about the original doors of the Rotchev House. McKenzie discovered a drop-pin hole at the sill of an interior door (Door G) which suggests the use of double doors inside.[14]

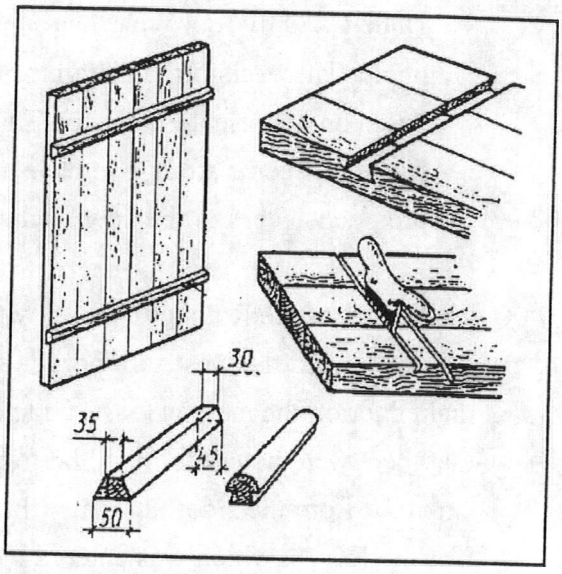
Historic photographs show paneled exterior doors were in place during the hotel period. These were probably installed as part of the extensive renovations additions carried out by Benitz. The existing three pairs of exterior doors are reconstructed of several wide planks held into place with tapered wood strips set flush with the planks. John McKenzie refers to this as a typical Russian technique and explains the construction:

> Clear redwood planks were cut to size. Approximately 6ft 8 inches long and about 1 ¾ to 2 inches thick. They were first fitted together with adjoining ship-lapped edges, to make a door 3 ft 8 inches to 4 feet wide to fit the door opening. Two tapered grooves were then rabbetted or plowed across the tightly secured boards. Each had its widest opening at the hinge edge of the door and ran in an oblique angle going slightly toward the top or bottom of the door. The edges were given a dovetail slant. Carefully fitted, but strong, slats were cut and fitted tightly into each such rabbet cut to prevent the spreading of the planks. Then the great strap hinges were secured onto the door in such a way that the iron nails which held the hinges in place also went through the cross-slats securing them in place and making it unnecessary to use other nails to hold the door together. Usually three strap hinges with butterfly hinges set on the door posts completed the hanging of the door. The same design was used in the shutters and smaller doors.[15]

It is not clear if this description was based on an original door from the Rotchev House, another building at Fort Ross, or Russian buildings in general. McKenzie's description and drawing include iron strap hinges. These were omitted from the Rotchev House's reconstructed doors which are hung with butt hinges.

Door Locations

Benitz retrofitted two of the east window openings with doors. These are shown in many of the first photographs and were left in place as part of the 1926 restoration. McKenzie states that during the 1948 restoration, it was apparent that these openings had originally been windows, the sills of which had been cut through to accommodate the doors. This is supported by the opening widths which were typical for windows, rather than the wider Russian doors. Based on this evidence, the doors were replaced with windows in the 1948 restoration.



Russian method of making doors.

If there were only windows on the south facade, then the entrance had to be on one (or more) of the other sides. Evidence suggests that the openings for Door A and C are historic, and that Door B is not. To summarize:

- **Door A.** The earliest photos show the north extension, making it impossible to tell if there were openings in the north wall. When considering the interior layout of the building at that time, it is likely that there was at least one door in the existing north wall. Patching below the Window 13 indicates that this was a Russian window (one of the jambs is historic) which was retrofitted with a door. If so, it was covered with siding in the 1926 restoration for photos show no opening at this location. The window was installed in the 1948 restoration, probably based on evidence found in the log walls once the siding was removed. Door A appears in photos taken after the 1926 restoration. Although there is no proof, the snug fit of the historic frame into the exterior logs suggest that it is in its original location. It is possible that the door led to the "new kitchen" that was listed on the 1841 inventories. Whether or not the kitchen was actually attached to the Rotchev House is still unknown.

- **Door B.** The south side may have had a door that led to the two-story annex. If so, it was removed during the 1926 restoration; photos taken shortly afterwards show no door on this end. It was re-installed in the 1948 restoration but there is some question about whether or not a door was placed here by the Russians. The round wall logs butt against the door frame and are not chamfered as at the other openings on the south and west. This suggests that either there was no door opening here originally or that a narrower door or window may have been in place. In the case of the latter, the insertion of the larger door would have required a a wider opening and removal of the chamfered ends of the logs.

- **Door C.** Only four windows appear on the west side of the building in Jack London's 1911 photo. The decision to install the existing door as part of the 1948 restoration may have been based on historical evidence. This is supported by the chamfer of the historic logs around the frame. It seems strange to have a door in the back, so close to the stockade wall but perhaps it provided access to the new kitchen, a kitchen yard, or laundry area.

The layout of the Rotchev House, with its row of windows toward the stockade and an entrance on the end toward the west sallyport, is similar to the Officials' Barracks which appears to have had its main door on the narrow (east) end near the south sallyport. Bychkov supports this in his statement that there were never doors in the front of Russian houses. One had to pass through a fence which extended from the sides and enter through a back door.[16] This is contradicted by the reconstructed Kuskov House, which was entered on the south from the center of the stockade. This can be attributed to its relatively "imposing" appearance and placement at the high end and center of the fort. In comparison, the Russian Bishop's House in Sitka had entrances on either end while the Erskine House entry was on the long side.

The condition of the existing doors is good. The lower part of the interior face tended to be wet, as a result of standing water at the entrances and capillary action.

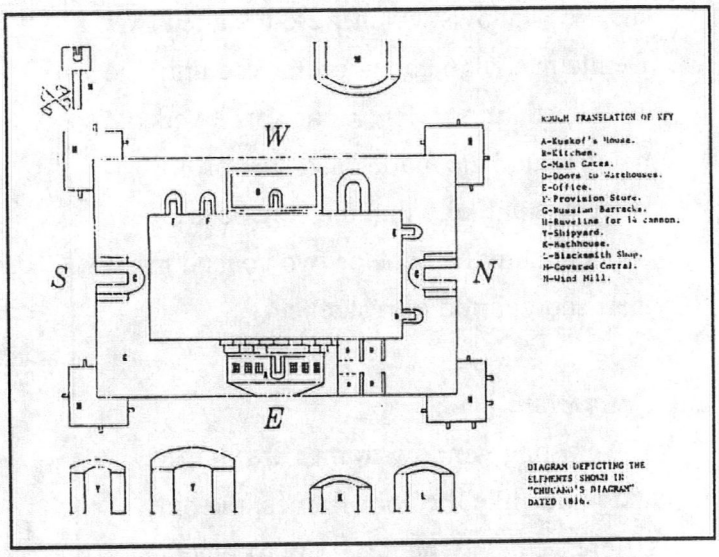
Windows

Historic Windows

Members of FRIA have expressed interest in replacing the existing 1948 windows with ones that would be more historically accurate, but there are no records on the original windows which were probably removed by Benitz. They may have been similar to windows in other Fort Ross buildings which were dismantled and removed by John Sutter. He may have re-used the windows at his own fort, but early descriptions or illustrations do not provide adequate information about the appearance of those windows.

Oleg Bychkov, a Russian ethnographer who is familiar with Russian glassmaking, believes the Rotchev House windows would have been single-glazed, with "two columns" of three panes each. It is not clear if he means two sashes of three panes each or one 2 by 3 (six-pane) sash. Both were very common in Russian buildings. Chucano's diagram of 1816 portrays the Kuskov House with 6-pane windows but it is difficult to tell if they consisted of one or two sashes. Other early illustrations are not helpful because the stockade is blocking the lower parts of the buildings and the windows are not visible.

According to Bychkov, the window panes were of a standard size which was based on the *razmakh* glassmaking method. This would have resulted in a window sash of about 28" wide by 42" high.[17] These dimensions differ slightly from the Rotchev House window openings of 31¼" x 42½" (on the west) and 32½" x 48¾" on the other sides.[18]

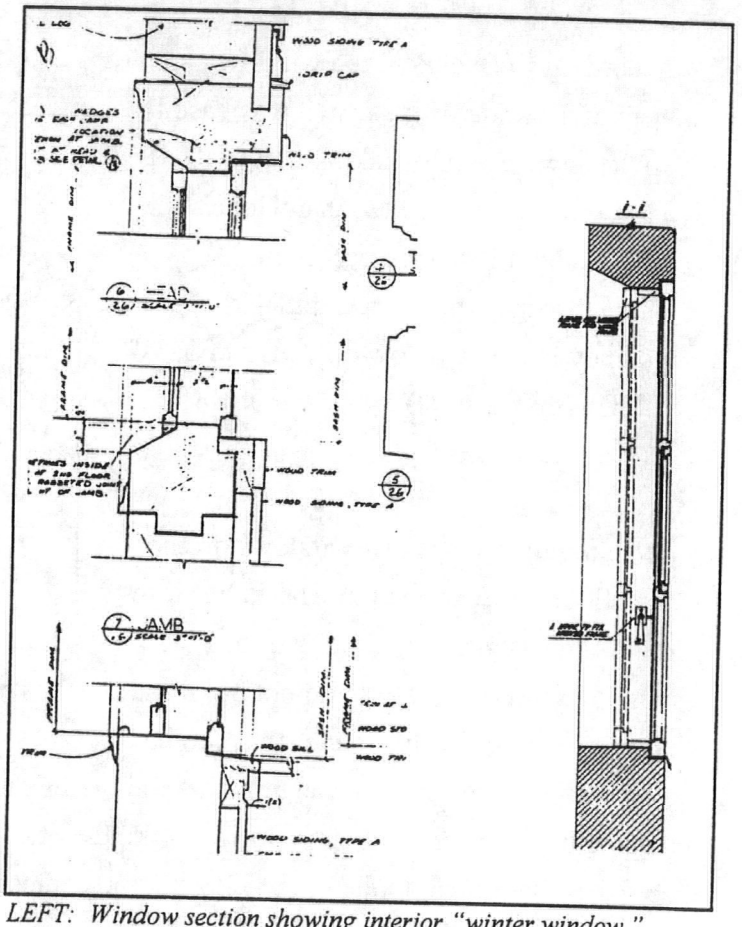


A diagram made from Chucano's 1816 drawing of Fort Ross shows the Kuskov House (upside down) with 6-pane windows.

Bychkov also states that windows on the first floor never opened in Russia because it was "too dangerous" and that the windows at Fort Ross would not have had *fortochki,* or individual panes that can be opened for ventilation. He claims that the inclusion of *fortochki* was a German concept that did not appear in the Russian countryside until the twentieth century.[19] Bychkov's assumptions may be valid in Russia, but their application to Fort Ross is questionable. Since the Rotchev House was only one-story, the windows on the ground floor would have needed to be operable. Safety would not have been a big issue, given the building's location within the stockade. Hinge marks on some of the historic window jambs also support the theory that the original windows were operable. Analysis of a large, 2" high staple from an exterior wall indicate it was used in some early period to hold back a window or shutter.[20] Also, Bychkov's statements about *fortochki* are contradicted by Russian historical architect Igor Medvedyev who states they were used in Russia well before the twentieth century.[21]

Ghost marks and paint colors suggest that either the window was set closer in on the frame, or that a second "winter window" had been in place - an early way of providing double glazing commonly found in Russia. Medvedyev drew a possible configuration of a winter window in the existing frames. His proposal raises certain questions because it appears that the windows were not designed for a second interior sash. The depth of the window is minimal, far less than what is normally found with this system, and the front of the winter window projects beyond the bevel of the frame. The window frames at the Russian Bishop's House in Sitka were obviously designed to accommodate winter windows, leaving a 3½" air space between the two sashes. Finally, the need for a second sash is questionable considering the mild climate at Fort Ross — a characteristic noted by Rotchev himself.

A more feasible explanation of the existing ghost marks is that they are from the 6/6 windows which were installed by Benitz in c.1856 and not removed until the 1948 restoration. The numerous layers of paint around the marks also support this since it is unlikely that the Rotchevs applied more than one or two coats during their short period of residence.



LEFT: Window section showing interior "winter window." Russian Bishop's House, Sitka. (Cloyd.) RIGHT: Possible historic configuration of windows for Rotchev House by Igor Medvedyev.

Description

The existing window frames are shaped and joined like the door frames, the only difference being the necessity of placing the sill before setting the other parts. Many of the frames are new, but parts of five windows are obviously historic and retain old paint and hardware marks. The historic door and window frames have a more finished appearance than other parts of the building but the existing paint layers make it difficult to determine if they were hewn or sawn. When the frames were removed for repairs in 1960, McKenzie observed that some of the old sills had marks of a saw with "a broad cut like a heavy cross cut saw."[22]

The existing windows were made in 1948 and are of three configurations:

A: (2) 10-light casements

B: (2) 6-light casements with an 8-light transom

C: (2) 8-light casements

There is no indication that these re-created windows were based on historical evidence. The validity of the alternation of window types A and B on the east facade is particularly questionable.

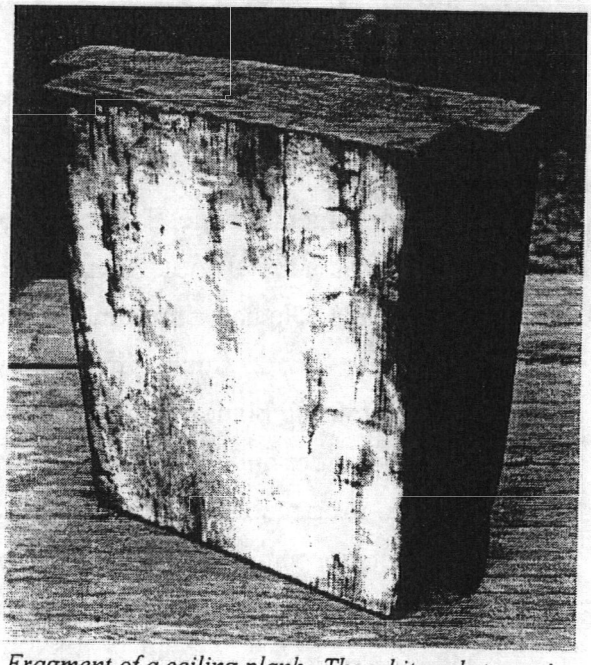
Many of the windows are suffering from failed glazing putty and deteriorated paint. This has led to damage of the window sash from water penetration. Most do not close tightly, either due to missing hardware or improper fit which may be seasonal as the wood swells during the damp season. A missing pane in one window and improper closure has allowed rainwater to enter the building. The

west and north windows do not receive the harsh rain and winds coming from the ocean and, as a result, are in good condition although they do not close as tightly as they should.

Ceiling and Attic

In 1947 there were three ax-cut square holes in the ceiling.[23] One 2' by 2' hole was located in Room 7 over the north door about two feet from the north wall and three feet from the west wall. Another 2' by 2' hole was located in Room 1 at the east corner of the building. A 4' by 4' attic access opening was provided in the Room 5. The corner holes may have been for stoves which could predate the fireplace. Currently no holes exist in the ceiling with the exception of a new access panel in Room 6. In his timeline, McKenzie noted that the attic was originally entered from a ceiling hole near the chimney.

The thick ceiling planks span east to west and are supported by ledges cut into the exterior logs.[24] Many of the variable-width planks were destroyed in the 1971 fire and it was decided to move the salvageable planks to the west side of the building. This may have been done since the span there is less than the span on the east, thus allowing the removal of any charred ends. The white paint on these historic planks distinguishes them from the newer, unpainted planks.



Fragment of a ceiling plank. The white substance is paint.

Batt insulation was placed on top of the ceiling planks in 1973. It is basically ineffective because, at the time of the inspection, it was saturated with rainwater leaking from the roof. This was aggravated by the presence of debris such as papers and empty boxes which have also become saturated. Any value of the insulation is counteracted by the doors which are left open during the day for visitors and the windows which do not close tightly.

Roof

Historical accounts indicate that pole rafters were typically used for construction of roofs at Fort Ross. The rafters of the Old Warehouse "were all great, heavy, round pine logs, many of them being

six inches in diameter."[25] A visitor to the Fort Ross Hotel described the logs in the attic as being 18 inches in diameter with a length of 40-50 feet. This probably referred to the ceiling beams since the dimensions are rather large for a rafter.[26]

The roof form has been subjected to several changes since its original construction. Early illustrations show a hip roof, a form found on the other buildings in the fort and at the Alaskan settlements. In his modernization efforts (c.1856) William Benitz changed it to a gable roof, perhaps to better accommodate the porch, the two-story addition on the south and north extension. A gable roof would have also provided more usable space than a hip roof and, from historical accounts, we know the attic was used as a sleeping loft. The gable configuration remained until 1926 when it was changed back to a hip form. As noted previously, the roof sheathing and pole rafters were replaced as part of the 1926 restoration. Jack Howie, who assisted with the roof removal, recalls that the roof members were mortised together and held with oak pins and rawhide strips.[27]

The existing hip roof was constructed as specified on the 1973 restoration plans. It is formed of 4x4 roof purlins on 8x10 rafters notched together at a 4x4 ridge beam and secured with 3x10 collar ties. As noted previously the roof was not accurately reconstructed, most likely due to concerns about its structural integrity. The roofing material consists of two layers of 1x10 boards, grooved to direct rainwater down the slope.

While the argument for metal roofs at Fort Ross is strong, there is little evidence that the Rotchev House ever had a metal roof. In his various reports, McKenzie claims that the original roof was made of planks. He had a specimen which he described as being hand hewn and measuring 12" to 14" wide by 1½" to 2" thick. Grooves to direct rainwater down the length of the plank were made by a chisel or molding plane. The grooves were about 2" wide and ½" to ¾" deep.[28] This is significantly wider and deeper than those found on the existing roof planks. The earliest photos show the roofing material to be shingles, which could have been applied over the planks by Benitz during his major remodeling project. The roof was re-shingled around 1896 and again in 1926. The shingles were replaced with wood planks in 1948.

During the February 1998 inspection, the roof was leaking. This was partly due to a ridge board that was blown off in a recent storm.[29] Other leaks occur at the roof planks and, according to McKenzie, can be attributed to a design flaw. He said it leaked after the 1973 restoration because the bottom layer of roof planks did not extend to the ridge and because the grooves in the planks were too shallow and narrow to direct rainwater off the roof. Additional problems were created by the overhang which was not deep enough to direct water away from the log walls.[30] Further leakage

through the roof is caused by failed flashing around the chimney. Not only does this lead to damage of the roof planks, but also contributes to deterioration of the chimney.

There is no information about the use of gutters on the Rotchev House, but they were apparently used at Fort Ross. According to Payeras' account of 1822, the planks roofs had "a lintel of lumber which joins them from above with gutters to avoid the entry of water." In Russia, it was not unusual to build the eaves with gutter-like beams (*potoki)* which held the lower ends of the roof planks.

Trim

The existing trim consists of simple crown and base moldings with a beveled profile. All of the crown molding is non-historic, having been replaced after the 1971 fire. It is quite simple but follows the general profile of the historic hewn molding documented by John McKenzie. Most of the base molding is also new, but there are two segments that may be historic. One is located at the north wall of Room 5 and appears to be hand-planed rather than milled. Its profile is a slight concave curve rather than the typical bevel. The base molding along the west wall of Room 2 may also be historic. It has a cyma recta profile and appears to be crown molding turned on its side.

Where there are no posts, the corners of many rooms are finished with a strip of wood which rests on the base molding and extends to the header beam or ceiling plank above. The face is set at a 45-degree angle to the walls. Corner trim was used historically as evidenced by ghost marks, one of which is particularly visible in the northwest corner of Room 4. Other ghost marks indicate the earlier existence of 2" or 3" wide chair rails, 10"-12" high base molding, and door and window trim. Early photographs of the fireplace (c.1916, 1934) show a very plain base molding with beaded top edge. Narrow trim, which also appears to be beaded, adorns the frames of the paneled cupboards around the fireplace. Photographs taken during the 1948 restoration show trim on the historic window and door frames. It is not clear when this was added, but the restorers decided it was not historic and removed it.[31] Of particular interest are the ghost marks found on the northeast corner post of Room 5 and the southeast corner post of Room 6. These marks are evidence of a secondary finish applied over the wall planks and trimmed with a base molding. The finish was 1¼" thick and may have been milled planks applied by Benitz.

The styles and placement of trim shown in these early photographs were probably part of Benitz's renovations. The raised panels of the cupboards, wide base trim, and molding around the cupboards and fireplace reflect an early Classical influence which became popular in the Georgian period. Walls of the later Federal period were characterized by wainscot paneling, chair rails, and crown and base molding.[32] This style was popular in the East during the late 18th century and early 19th

century but, as with most styles and architectural movements, did not reach the west coast and frontier until later.

Given the extensive trimwork and quality finishes that existed during the American Period, it is not clear where McKenzie found original molding in the Rotchev House. He wrote that the planks of the interior walls "rested on the floor and were held in line by a three inch quarter round mold board, which in turn was daped [? - sic] into the wall log at one end and wedged in at the pilar [interior post] end."[33] This suggests that he found evidence of the trim, perhaps in a less important back room.

Differences in paint layers and colors do support the claim that much of the molding was applied in the early American period. It is likely, however, that a chair rail and painted wainscot existed during the Russian period. This was typical in the Russian Bishop's house and a lack of paint at the ghost mark suggests it was applied shortly after the building was constructed.

Finishes

Paint[34]

Remnants of paint found throughout the house may offer the most important clues in dating the building. From written accounts and photographs, we have several descriptions regarding the exteriors of the Fort Ross buildings. Faxon Dean Atherton's rather strange reference to the buildings being painted blue may be erroneous, as none of the numerous early accounts include this. No evidence has yet been found to suggest the logs were painted on the exterior even though we know this was done in Alaska, but usually with paint made from yellow ochre or chalk.

The extensive remodeling by Benitz included painting of the new siding. Photographs show that this paint was a light color, probably white. This is supported by Bishop Nikolai's 1897 observation that "From afar this is purely a Russian village with church and half-fallen buildings at one time painted white but now faded from passing of time and action of the elements."[35]

The interior has been painted several times. While the colors vary from room to room and layer to layer, each room consistently shows a painted wainscot, often blue, gold or gray. The upper portion of most walls retain traces of white or gray paint. Historic ceiling planks are painted white and are shown as suchc in early photos of the fireplace.

Victor Malaschev, a former intern at Fort Ross, believes the paint is original since salmon, yellow and grayish blue were traditionally used in Russian buildings. He also stated that some of the rooms

may have had blue, gray, green or white wallpaper. Typically, a wainscot would be painted below the window sills, which were normally painted white or blue.[36]

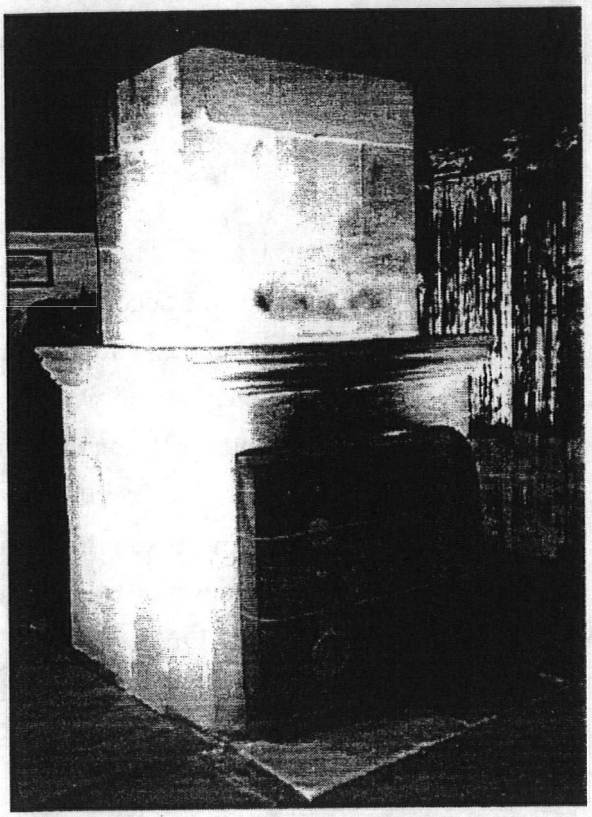
Wallpaper

It is apparent from photos that wallpaper was used as a finish in the Rotchev House. The former cupboard wall which bisected Room 1 and extended the full width of the house was decorated with two different patterns. The wallpaper extended from the ceiling to the tall baseboard. The pattern on the wall's south side consisted of a trellis of horizontal and vertical elements interspersed with "medallions" of flowers. The north side of the wall was decorated with a simpler pattern consisting of a plain background surrounded by a border. According to Richard Nylander, "The use of plain-colored papers with borders surrounding the architectural elements of the room increased [in the first half of the 19th century]. This type of wall treatment became fashionable in the mid-18th century; the preferred colors were blue and green . . ."[37] During a site investigation, a small trace of wallpaper was found on the northeast wall post in Room 5. The fragment, which had small dark dots on a light background, was in fairly fragile condition.

Fireplace

The large, double-sided fireplace in Room 1 represents the most finely-crafted element of the Rotchev House. An early visitor described the "great stone fireplace in the living room of the hotel, a monument of Russian skill" as being made of "hewn granite slabs, finely surfaced, and fitting together with great exactness."[38] It is actually constructed of hewn and carved sandstone blocks and is not of typical Russian design. The traditional Russian fireplace (*pech'*), better described as a stove or oven, is a massive brick construction with multiple small openings. Occupying a large part of a room, it was used for cooking as well as heating and often incorporated sleeping benches or platforms. The *pech'* was common in peasant homes while Dutch stoves (*Gollandskaya pech'*) were typically found in more refined buildings such as the palaces of St. Petersburg. The latter were much smaller, often covered with ceramic tiles, and acted as part of a central heating system.[39]

Bricks manufactured at Fort Ross and Kodiak were used to construct fireplaces in the buildings of Russian America. To date, there is no physical evidence of such a Russian fireplace in the Rotchev House. It is possible that metal stoves were used to heat the house. This is not unreasonable because we know that the Russians relied on metal stoves with metal flues in other buildings. McKenzie supports this in his recollections of two holes in the ceiling which may have been cut for the flues. Excavations have also revealed the base of a fireplace to the northeast of the building. This could have been used for cooking in the "new kitchen" listed on the 1841 inventories.



Double-sided sandstone fireplace in Room 1.

No historical accounts mention a fireplace at the Rotchev House during the Russian period. Considering the attention given to glass windows, furnishings and other "European conveniences" of buildings within the fort, one would think that a description or reference to this finely-crafted element would have been included had it existed. The first record of a fireplace in the Rotchev House was made in 1843 by Swedish traveler, Gustav M. Waseurtz af Sandals, who mentioned "the children's chairs round the fireplace" and "some trunks of half burned wood at the hearth."[40] It is difficult to determine if he was referring to the kitchen fireplace, a metal stove in the house, or a fireplace in the house.

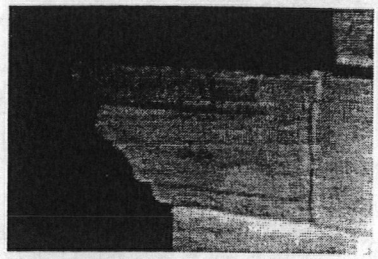
The fireplace was probably constructed by William Benitz as part of his extensive renovations to the Rotchev House. Among other enterprises, he was involved with quarrying stone, possibly from the "old quarry" near Salt Point from which the foundation stones were taken for the 1926 restoration. Benitz sold 70 tons of "building stone" in July and November of 1860 alone.[41]

The stone molding of the mantel has a cyma reversa profile. It is not continuous around the fireplace; it breaks on the sides to incorporate a wall of cupboards as shown in early photos. The raised panel cupboard doors, patterned wallpaper, narrow floor boards and wide base trim portrayed in the photos are typical of mid-19th century American interiors. The molding and cut blocks are reminiscent of western European or American designs. A similar fireplace exists in the Wells Fargo building at Kruse Ranch which is located about ten miles north. It is also double sided and made of ashlar-finish sandstone. The fireplace was partially enclosed with wood and does not appear to have any carved stone molding.

The firebox is lined with bricks set with tight mortar joints. The bricks of the bottom row measure 4¼" x 9" while the bricks above are 2¾" x 9½". These are shorter than the Russian bricks found at Fort Ross[42] but are typical of fire bricks. We know that, at that time, many bricks were imported to the San Francisco area and the Pacific Northwest from England and Scotland.[43] Benitz certainly would have had the opportunity to buy them.

The north hearth is bordered by beveled redwood trim which was placed in 1978 to prevent visitors from tripping over the hearth.[44] Non-historic 3¼" wood crown molding wraps the fireplace where it meets the ceiling.

The fireplace is supported by a stone foundation which has been strengthened with reinforced concrete. Part of this concrete has been removed to accommodate a 6" diameter metal stovepipe which runs under and parallel to the floor. The stovepipe appears to be old but no explanation for its existence or curious placement has been found at this time.



Detail of carved sandstone at fireplace mantel.

Above the ceiling, the chimney is constructed of rough-hewn sandstone to about 5'-6" above the attic floor. The portion above this was damaged in the 1906 earthquake and reconstructed during the 1926 restoration with stone and bricks. Most of the bricks have dimensions of 2¼" to 2½" high and 10" to 10½" long, which are similar to the measurements of the Russian bricks found in Fort Ross excavations. (Unfortunately, the depths cannot be measured.) The top three courses were ashlar-cut stone which protruded above the 1926 roof. In 1948, bricks were added above this because the roof was raised to a steeper pitch.

The fireplace is in relatively good condition with the exception of severe deterioration of the floor at the south firebox, where the stone has been burned through. The stone also exhibits some cracking and is covered with soot from previous fires. Mortar joints are generally about ¼" wide although some have separated and widened to as much as one inch. Some repair, in the form of patching, has been made on the east side. The chimney is in fair condition but its stability is threatened by friable mortar and delamination of the rough-hewn sandstone. This is aggravated by failed roof flashing around the chimney. A few feet above the attic floor, there are traces of flashing from the temporary roof installed in 1945.

Hardware

A variety of nails and nail holes are found throughout the structure and have tremendous potential to yield information such as locations of shelves, cupboards, and finish materials. The round-headed wrought iron nails most likely date to the Russian era, while the square-headed cut nails can be attributed to the Benitz and hotel periods. The locations of numerous tacks, photographed and discussed by McKenzie during the 1948 restoration, held wallpaper or cloth.

Markings indicate the placement of hinges on the historic interior door (Door J). The hinges no longer exist but are visible in an early photograph and were reported to be 6" long "wing-type" iron

hinges (probably post-Russian). They did not have loose pins and were secured with screws.[45] The windows also retain evidence of hardware, suggesting the use of hinges or holdbacks.

Samples of metalwork found in the Rotchev House were examined by the members of the University of California Department of Metallurgy and concluded the following:[46]

1. Round-headed nail with a 3/8" square x 4" long tapered shaft and chisel point taken from a wall. Normal wrought iron except for more pearlite on one side. Indicates incomplete oxidation-perhaps a primitive process.
2. 5/8" long square shank and headed tack from stripping inside secured wallpaper or cloth. Iron with some slag at right angles to axis indicates cut from sheet in wrong direction; head made later.
3. 3½" long wrought nail with tapered shaft and chisel point taken from window sash. Hammer marks still visible. High carbon steel with some decarbonized areas. Good quality.
4. Square head nail with ¼" square x 3½" long tapered shank and chisel point. Probably from restoration era. Steel with spheroided carbon and many slag stringers.
5. Large, 2" high staple from outside walls. Used in some early period to hold back windows and shutters.[47] Wrought iron bent to shape. Many oxide inclusions.
6. Wrought iron nail with square, one-sided head, single-lipped with rectangular shank tapered from ¼" by 1/8", sheared off point. Easily bent. Taken from side of house.
7. Double-lipped head forged to shank, 1/8" x 3" long shank tapered to point, taken from wall.

Systems

Electrical

An underground electrical conduit runs parallel to the west stockade wall from a pole north of the fort. The pole is near an existing non-historic building. Plans to remove the building include relocation of the pole. At this time, it is not known how this will affect the layout of electrical supply to the Rotchev House which is currently serviced on the west.

Electrical wiring and conduit is visible in the crawl space but it is not clear which portions are live. Some may supply power to the fire alarm or be remnants of the old interpretive system (see below). There are no outlets or fixtures on the main floor, although cuts in the baseboard indicate there had been at one time, probably when the building was being used as a museum. In the attic there are two quad outlets and two 2-bulb fluorescent light fixtures. Only one of four bulbs was working at the time of the inspection.

Fire Suppression and Alarm

Two hydrant boxes containing fire hoses and nozzles service the Rotchev House in case of fire. The first is adjacent to the house but outside the west stockade wall and the second is in the middle of the fort near the well. Both have 4" supply lines which are reduced to 1½" fire hose connections. A standpipe and a fire bell are also located outside the the west stockade wall, adjacent to the Rotchev House. The 4" standpipe extends three feet above ground and will accommodate a tanker in case of fire. The fire bell, activated by the sprinkler system, is secured to the outside stockade wall.[48]

The sprinkler system is serviced by a 4" water line which bisects the fort as it runs through the west and east sallyports. There is one sprinkler head in Rooms 2, 5, 6, and 7. Rooms 3 and 4 have two sprinkler heads while Room 1 has four. There are two fire extinguishers in the building. A 2¼ lb. dry chemical extinguisher is located in the attic. Near the north door in Room 7 is a 10 lb. industrial use dry extinguisher, rated Type B (flammable liquids) and Type C (electrical equipment).

Security

The only buildings within the stockade that have intrusion detection systems are those that contain artifacts, furnishings, and other interpretive displays. The Rotchev House contains a few interpretive signs, a loom and trunk (both non-historic), and some original building materials from the chapel and a bastion. There is currently no security system, although one was supposed to have been installed as part of the 1973 restoration.

Other

In the early 1980s, Fort Ross was equipped with interpretive devices which transmitted information to visitors. The visitors carried wands that activated strategically placed "by-word" stations as he/she approached. Although the system was abandoned, a transmitter still remains in the Rotchev House on the north wall of Room 7.

Room Descriptions

ROOM 1:

Floor: 11" to 22" wide planks, 24¾" x 39½" access panel to crawl space in southwest corner

Walls: *north*: hewn logs, patching below window indicates location of previous door, some logs scraped (probably to remove charred wood after 1971 fire), new top and bottom logs; *east*: hewn logs, patching below middle window indicates location of previous door, some patching between windows; *south*: non-historic planks, new header beam; *west*: header beam is mostly original although portion on north end has been spliced with new material; this beam has a 6" x 7" x 1" deep notch.

Ceiling: new wood planks; 2¾" x 9½" beam spanning east to west

Paint: *north wall*: remnants of blue at wainscot with cream over white ; *east wall:* very little paint, some traces of blue at wainscot with cream over white, traces of white around center window; *south wall:* no paint; *west wall:* blue over white and blue over gold at wainscot; above is mostly cream over white though some traces of gold and gray are also apparent; white on top log; *openings*: layers of white on west door opening and some portions of windows frames

Trim: corner trim at northwest, crown molding placed at base of new wall on west; typical base molding on all other walls; base molding on east wall has a 6" wide notch; new crown molding on all walls; beveled trim around north hearth of fireplace; new crown molding around top of fireplace

Windows: one window on north wall; three windows on east wall; paint and hardware marks indicate some jambs and heads may be original

Doors: opening on south wall for door swinging into Room 2 has new frame; opening on west for door swinging into Room 1 is historic

Fireplace: sandstone double-sided fireplace; fire screens on both sides, andirons in north firebox

ROOM 2:

Floor: 10" to 20" wide planks

Walls: *north*: non-historic planks and header beam; *east*: hewn logs, some patching between windows; *south*: crosswall made of hewn logs with extensive patching and splicing; *west*: planks, most appear to be original, non-historic plank on north side of door

Ceiling: non-historic wood planks

Paint: *north wall*: no paint; *east wall*: slight traces of blue at wainscot with white above; *south wall*: blue at wainscot with white above, ghost lines of chair rail approximately 2'-10" above finish floor; *west wall:* blue on white at wainscot; dirt or faint traces of light blue at base molding, ghost marks of chair rail located approximately 2'-10" above finish floor, some traces of dark green near chair rail, white paint on header beam

Trim: non-historic base and crown molding on all walls; corner trim in northeast and southwest corners

Windows: two windows on east wall

Doors: opening on north wall for door swinging into Room 2 has non-historic frame; opening on south wall for door swinging into Room 3 has non-historic frame; opening on west wall for door swinging into Room 2 has non-historic frame

Other: Original roof plank from chapel mounted on south wall (approximately 1½" x 12" x 13')

ROOM 3:

Floor: 8" to 24" wide planks; some gaps filled with ¼" - 2" wide shims

Walls: *north*: crosswall made of hewn logs with extensive patching and splicing; *east*: hewn

logs with some patching, logs exhibit some water damage; *south*: hewn logs with extensive patching and some water damage, paint on patched area on west side of window indicates early repair or alteration; *west*: non-historic planks and header beam; 3x8 post located just north of door opening

Ceiling: non-historic 11"-14¾" wood planks

Paint: *north wall*: pink over light blue at wainscot, white above with traces of rust, ghost mark of chair rail at approximately 2'-7" above finish floor; *east wall*: pink over light blue at wainscot, white with traces of rust above, ghost mark of chair rail, ghost mark of corner trim in southeast corner; *south wall*: pink over light blue at wainscot, white with traces of rust above, ghost mark of chair rail approximately 2'-10" above finish floor

Trim: non-historic base and crown molding on all walls; base molding on east wall has a ½" deep notch in the top; corner trim at northeast and northwest corners; crown mold was placed in southwest corner as vertical trim

Windows: two windows on east wall; one window on south wall; all have non-historic frames

Doors: opening on north wall for door swinging into Room 3 has non-historic frame; door on west wall for door swinging into Room 3 has non-historic frame

ROOM 4:

Floor: 12" to 22" wood planks

Walls: *north*: crosswall made of hewn logs with extensive patching and splicing; *east*: non-historic plank wall and header beam, non-historic 3½" x 8" post just north of door opening; *south*: hewn logs, non-historic top log; *west*: hewn logs, vertical channel in logs between windows indicate location of original plank wall

Ceiling: original wood planks

Paint: *north wall*: blue at wainscot, gray over white above, ghost mark of chair rail approximately 2'-6½" above finish floor, ghost mark of corner board in northwest corner; *east wall:* no paint; *south wall:* blue at wainscot, gray over white above, ghost mark of chair rail; *west wall:* blue at wainscot, gray over white above, ghost mark of chair rail, some traces of dark green paint, ghost marks of corner trim at vertical channel; *ceiling*: white

Trim: non-historic base and crown molding on all walls; corner trim in northeast corner; crown molding placed vertically in southeast corner

Windows: two windows on west wall, both have non-historic frames

Doors: opening in north wall for door swinging into Room 4 has non-historic frame; opening on east wall for door swinging into Room 3 has non-historic frame; non-historic frame on south wall for double doors swinging to outside

ROOM 5:

Floor: 13" to 21" wide planks

Walls: *north*: non-historic planks; *east*: planks, most appear to be original, non-historic plank on north side of door; *south*: crosswall made of hewn logs, non-historic top log, header beam of Room 4 is notched into this wall; *west*: hewn logs, patched

Ceiling: original wood planks

Paint: *north wall:* gold over pink over gray over white at wainscot, same colors above but difficult to determine layers, ghost marks of wall and base trim on northeast corner post; *east wall:* gold over gray over white at wainscot, above is green over gold over white, header beam is gray over gold over white, ghost mark of chair rail, ghost mark of wall boards on northeast corner post; *south wall:* gold over green over white at wainscot, green over white above; *west wall:* pink over green over white at wainscot, green over white above; *ceiling:* white

Trim: non-historic base and crown molding on all walls; small piece of base molding on north wall (between door and east wall) is hand planed and curved rather than beveled and milled — may be historic

Windows: one window on west wall; paint, hardware marks, and ghost lines from molding indicate jambs may be original

Doors: opening on north wall for door swinging into Room 6 has non-historic frame; opening on east wall for door swinging into Room 2 has non-historic frame; opening on south wall for door swinging into Room 4 has non-historic frame

Other: wallpaper remnant on post in northeast corner appears to have dark green dots evenly spaced on a white background

ROOM 6:

Floor: 11" to 21½" wide planks

Walls: *north*: non-historic planks and header beam, furred out on west end for electrical box; *east*: planks, most appear to be original, plank on south side of door is non-historic, two small patches in planks, original header beam has small patched area; *south*: planks, some are original, others are non-historic, original header beam; *west*: hewn logs, most appear to have been scraped after the 1971 fire, non-historic top log

Ceiling: original wood planks, access panel to attic trimmed with 1x4s

Paint: *north wall:* no paint; *east wall:* layers of white over gray on door frame, gold on gray on white at wainscot, one plank has blue on white at wainscot, above are traces of gray on white, top log has traces of gray and white; *south wall:* two planks near west wall have blue over white paint at wainscot, gray over white above, header beam has traces of white and gray; *west wall:* some traces of gold, blue and white paint, logs may have been scraped; *ceiling*: white paint; *other*: post in southeast corner has traces of white, gold, blue and gray paint, ghost marks on this post offer evidence of trim and boards placed over the original plank wall

Trim: non-historic base and crown molding on all walls; base molding on south wall has a 1½" diameter hole drilled through vertically

Windows: no windows

Doors: opening on north wall for door swinging into Room 6 has non-historic frame; opening on east wall for door swinging into Room 1 has original frame; door on south wall for door swinging into Room 6 has non-historic frame; double doors on west wall swinging to outside has non-historic frame

ROOM 7:

Floor: 13" to 27" wide planks

Walls: *north*: hewn logs, non-historic top log, some water stains on log below top log, electrical box for interpretive equipment (no longer used) located west of door opening, fire extinguisher located east of door opening; *east*: re-used planks - some charring and paint traces can be seen; *south*: non-historic planks, non-historic top log; *west*: hewn logs, non-historic bottom log

Ceiling: wood planks

Paint: *north wall:* traces of blue at wainscot with gray on white above, door frame has white on the exterior and blue or light gray on white on the interior, also has ghost marks from door trim; *east wall:* slight traces of white and gold paint; *south wall:* no paint; *west wall:* on north side of window is blue wainscot, gray on blue on white above; on south side of window is gold on blue on white at wainscot with gray on gold on white above

Trim: non-historic base molding on all walls except the east wall; non-historic crown molding on all walls

Windows: one window on west wall, non-historic frame

Doors: double doors on north wall swinging to outside have original frame; opening on south wall for door swinging into Room 6 has non-historic frame

---

[1] John McKenzie "End-to-end Joint, common in the Commandant's House, Fort Ross, 13 April 1981" TMs [photocopy] and "The Commander's House, Fort Ross, c. 1948," TMs [photocopy], p. 11. Both in John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California. A sample of the moss was submitted to the California DPR under accession number 207-30, dated November 15, 1947.

[2] McKenzie "End-to-end Joint, common in the Commandant's House, Fort Ross."

[3] John McKenzie, "Notes regarding Russian Construction methods found at Fort Ross S. H. P., 1975" TMs [photocopy], Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[4] John McKenzie, "The Commander's House, Fort Ross, c. 1948" Tms [photocopy], p. 8, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[5] Essig, 203.

[6] McKenzie, "The Commander's House," 8.

[7] John McKenzie to Lloyd Geissinger, 15 April 1981, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Khlebnikov, *Colonial Russian America*, 90.

[10] Munro-Fraser, 366.

[11] Opolovnikov, 55 and 57.

[12] Personal communication with Jeff Davis, supervisor at Clark Pest Control.

[13] McKenzie, "Notes regarding the Russian Construction Methods."

[14] McKenzie to Geissinger, 15 April 1981.

[15] McKenzie, "Notes regarding the Russian Construction Methods."

[16] Schwalbenberg, 1997.

[17] Bychkov gives the dimensions of about 1 arshin wide (73 cm) by 1.5 arshin high (1 to 1.05 meters). Schwalbenberg, 1.

[18] Converted to Russian measurements, this would be 1.12 x 1.52 arshins and 1.16 x 1.74 arshins.

[19] Schwalbenberg, 3.

[20] The University of California Department of Metallurgy report appears to have been typed by John McKenzie and is located in the Fort Ross Visitors Center Library

[21] Personal communication from John Sperry.

[22] McKenzie, "Corrections."

[23] John McKenzie to Bob Robles, 29 January 1982, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[24] John McKenzie described the original floor planks at Fort Ross as being 4" to 6" thick and 12" to 29" wide. The ceiling planks were 3" to 6" thick and 14" to 40" wide. "Typical 'Ship Lap' in the floors and ceiling of the original Russian buildings at Ft. Ross SHP" TMs [photocopy], John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[25] Munro-Fraser, 365.

[26] Charles S. Greene, "Fort Ross and the Russians," *Overland Monthly* 22, no. 127 (July 1893), 9.

[27] McKenzie, "Corrections."

[28] McKenzie to Joe Hood, 12 February 1978, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[29] By the time this document was printed, the ridge board had been replaced by California DPR personnel.

[30] McKenzie to Hood, 12 February 1978.

[31] John McKenzie, "The Commander's House, Fort Ross, c. 1948," TMs [photocopy], 9 - 10, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[32] Natalie Shivers, *Walls and Moldings* (Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1990), 25-29.

[33] John McKenzie, "The Commander's House, Fort Ross, c. 1948," TMs [photocopy], 11, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[34] For the purposes of this narrative, the word paint is used loosely. Paint analysis may determine the actual composition and type, whether it be calcimine, whitewash, or paint.

[35] Bishop Nikolai, *Orthodox Messenger* 2/14 March 1897, trans. Waldemar Aktsinov.

[36] Robin Joy to John ____?, 1991, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

[37] Richard C. Nylander, *Wallpapers for Historic Buildings* 2nd edition (Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1992), 43.

[38] Greene, 13.

[39] Personnal communication with Ludmila Ershov.

[40] "The King's Orphan's Manuscript," *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers* 3, no. 2 (June 30, 1926), 96.

[41] Safford, 14.

[42] Farris, "Bricks Found," 2.

[43] Karl Gurcke, *Bricks and Brickmaking: A Handbook for Historical Archaeology.* (Moscow, Idaho: The University of Idaho Press, 1987), 47-48.

[44] Personal communication with Bill Walton.

[45] "The Commander's House, Fort Ross," c. 1948, John McKenzie Papers, 9.

[46] Summary apparently typed by John McKenzie, no date, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California. Some hardware samples were submitted to the California DPR in 1947 and 1948. The hardware from the Rotchev House was assigned the following accession numbers: 207-37 (staple), 207-59 (tacks), 207-61 (staple), and 207-66 (pin with eye). Personnal communication with Glenn Farris.

[47] Early Russian records often mention iron shutter hinges. It is not clear if these are actually hinges for shutters, or if they were for casement windows which are sometimes described as "shutter-type" windows. The discovery of further evidence regarding the use of shutters at Fort Ross would prove helpful.

[48] Personnal communication with Bill Walton.

PART TWO:
TREATMENT AND USE



Drawing of the Rotchev House by G. Mathis.

5. ULTIMATE USE

Proposed Use

The *Fort Ross State Historic Park Resource Management Plan and General Development Plan* was produced in February 1976. Although it has not been updated, the basic premises are still applicable. The plan clearly states that the foremost purpose of the Fort Ross SHP is interpretation, with an emphasis on the early Russian presence. Of the eight themes, the four highest support this emphasis and include a theme of "Russian Technology and Industry."[1] In keeping with the goals of the plan, it is recommended that the Rotchev House be used to interpret this theme. Displays, demonstrations, hands-on workshops, guided tours and/or other programs could be used to teach the public about the following:

1. **Russian construction systems and materials**. This could be illustrated through the display of artifacts and models. John McKenzie had a similar idea when he proposed the exhibition of numerous artifacts that illustrated the materials and construction methods used by the Russians. He specifically described the following artifacts as being original from the Rotchev House:[2]
    - Roof plank
    - Two timbers forming an original corner locking joint
    - Matching wall logs from between two windows
    - Logs with end-to-end tongue and groove joints
    - Wall log with moss
    - Floor and ceiling boards with paint
    - Window posts [jambs] and headers
    - Various hardware and nails

    Some, if not all, of these artifacts are in the possession of the California DPR. Some ceiling beams were stored at Salt Point as of 1976. They were described as "original, may have original paint on them, and could prove to be of great historical value." Instructions were given to record their dimensions and to never discard or destroy them.[3]

    Currently, two artifacts are in the Rotchev House: a plank from the chapel and a wall log from a bastion. The latter retains its complex corner notching. A portion of a ceiling plank was also

observed in the house during a 1995 site visit. These types of materials, supplemented with models of log joinery made by McKenzie,[4] would help the visitor visualize the unique construction method of the Russians.

This interpretive goal could also be met by allowing visitors to see the building's "parts." By lifting up the panel to the crawl space, one could view the thickness and profile of a floor plank. An interpreter could explain such details as the grooves in the ceiling planks, the joinery between the exterior walls and the crosswall, the installation of door and window frames, and half-dovetail joints on the exterior corners. Hands-on opportunities could be offered as part of maintenance, preservation or restoration activities. On a smaller scale, assembling models of miniature logs or hewing scrap logs would also help the visitor to understand Russian construction.

2. **The evolution of the Rotchev House over time.** During the fieldwork portion of this HSR, visitors expressed surprise and enhanced interest in the Rotchev House when "clues" to the building's history were pointed out to them. Interpretive signs or tours could capitalize on this by pointing out paint layers and patterns, cut nails, wrought nails, hardware markings, historic door and window frames, hewing marks and the many other clues found throughout the building. This would facilitate discussion of the building's use during the Russian, Benitz and hotel periods. It would also increase the visitor's understanding of the significance of the Rotchev House as the only original building within the stockade and as one of only four Russian-era buildings in the United States.

3. **The methods and problems involved with preserving historic buildings.** On-going maintenance, preservation and restoration activities could be programmed to allow the visitor to observe (at the minimum) or, better yet, to participate. This could be taken to a more sophisticated level by organizing "field schools" which run for several days to a week. Participants would be required to register and possibly pay a tuition fee to participate in preservation activities. This has been done successfully with other cultural resources, particularly archeological sites. The USDA Forest Service "Passport in Time" program is a good example of this type of activity. Topics would include techniques, preservation standards and guidelines, use of chemicals (wood preservatives, fumigants, etc.), integrity, documentation, etc. An additional benefit to this approach is that funding agencies tend to support these types of hands-on activities.

It is recommended that the Rotchev House no longer be used as sleeping quarters for visiting school groups. As the only Russian-era building remaining at Fort Ross, its preservation should be given high priority and reasonable measures should be taken to reduce visitor impact. The Rotchev

House's significance as a National Historic Landmark and as one of only four buildings of its type in the United States justifies this extra care.

Implications of Proposed Use

The proposed use as an interpretive center for Russian building technology would allow visitors to tour the Rotchev House without adverse effect. Interpretive programs, particularly those involving preservation/restoration activities, are appropriate and will be beneficial while meeting the interpretive goals of the Fort Ross management plan. The impact of minor modifications, such as the installation of a security alarm, will be minimal and will not significantly alter or affect the integrity of the Rotchev House.

---

[1] The remaining four themes are classified as secondary and address the Pomo Indians, the American Era, the Park Era, and Natural Resources.

[2] John McKenzie to Neider, District Interpretive Specialist, 8 April 1975, and John McKenzie to M. P. Oller, 29 August 1974, John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross California.

[3] Harvey Schwartz to Joseph Hood, 29 December 1976, Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross California.

[4] It is not known if these models still exist. In a letter to Lloyd Geissinger (DPR, Duncan Mills) dated 15 April 1981, McKenzie said he thought they were in storage with other Fort Ross artifacts in Sacramento.

6. REQUIREMENTS FOR TREATMENT

This section identifies various regulations, standards and guidelines which have been taken into consideration in compiling the recommendations for treatment. These requirements should be referred to when carrying out any work on the Rotchev House.

Preservation and Restoration Standards

Secretary of the Interior's Standards

The Secretary of the Interior established standards for the treatment of historic properties. Compliance with these standards is required for National Park Service properties and in cases where the owner of a historic property will receive tax benefits or federal money. They are also intended to guide anyone making preservation decisions. Given the NHL status of the Rotchev House, it is recommended that these Standards be followed closely.[1] Since preservation and restoration are the two recommended treatments for the Rotchev House, the standards for both must be considered.

SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR'S STANDARDS FOR PRESERVATION

1. A property will be used as it was historically, or be given a new use that maximizes the retention of distinctive materials, features, spaces, and spatial relationships. Where a treatment and use have not been identified, a property will be protected and, if necessary, stabilized until additional work may be undertaken.

2. The historic character of a property will be retained and preserved. The replacement of intact or repairable historic materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize a property will be avoided.

3. Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Work needed to stabilize, consolidate, and conserve historic materials and features will be physically and visually compatible, identifiable upon close inspection, and properly documented for future research.

4. Changes to a historic structure that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.

5. Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.

6. The existing condition of historic features will be evaluated to determine the appropriate level of intervention needed. Where the severity of deterioration requires repair or limited replacement of a distinctive feature, the new material will match the old in composition, design, color, and texture.

7. Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.

8. Archeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.

SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR'S STANDARDS FOR RESTORATION

1. A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use which reflects the property's restoration period.

2. Materials and features from the restoration period will be retained and preserved. The removal of materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize the period will not be undertaken.

3. Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Work needed to stabilize, consolidate and conserve materials and features from the restoration period will be physically and visually compatible, identifiable upon close inspection, and properly documented for future research. Materials, features, spaces and finishes that characterize other historical periods will be documented prior to their alteration or removal.

4. Materials, features, spaces, and finishes that characterize other historical periods will be documented prior to their alteration or removal.

5. Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize the restoration period will be preserved.

6. Deteriorated features from the restoration period will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new feature will match the old in design, color, texture, and, where possible, materials.

7. Replacement of missing features from the restoration period will be substantiated by documentary and physical evidence. A false sense of history will not be created by adding conjectural features, features from other properties, or by combining features that never existed together historically.

8. Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.

9. Archeological resources affected by a project will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.

10. Designs that were never executed historically will not be constructed.

California Department of Parks and Recreation Standards

Two documents present the California DPR philosophy of historic property treatment. The first is the *Guidelines for Maintenance of Restored Historic Buildings.* In addition to specific and appropriate treatment for materials such as adobe, concrete and wood, the document sets forth general guidelines which follow the principals of the Secretary of the Interior's Standards.

The California DPR maintenance guidelines emphasize that for historic buildings, "continuous care is essential" and states:

- The objective of maintenance is to keep any portion of a building, plant, or grounds in the best possible condition.
- A good program of preventive maintenance will result in a substantial reduction in maintenance costs.

The second state document is the *Fort Ross State Historic Park Resource Management Plan and General Development Plan.* It calls for the preservation only of materials from the Russian period. It inaccurately states, "at the present time there is nothing which calls for preservation in the technical sense" at Fort Ross although it acknowledges the potential of archeological features. It is also errs by stating that there is no material, except for "a few wall logs" in the Rotchev House, that calls for restoration. These cursory statements could be attributed to a lack of information at the time the document was published in 1976.

State Historic Preservation Office

Under Section 5024.5 of the Public Resources Code, the California DPR is required to notify the State Historic Preservation Office (SHPO) of any alterations to the original or significant historical features or fabric of the Rotchev House. The proposed treatment, as discussed below, calls for the preservation, not alteration, of historical fabric and features. Therefore, notification of the SHPO is not required but such action is recommended as it will provide an opportunity for open dialog, access to technical advice, and possible funding.

Environmental Impact

The California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) requires proposed works on public projects to undergo a disclosure process. Under CEQA, the California DPR provides an environmental review of its own projects and

Selected standards from the *Guidelines for Maintenance of Restored Historic Buildings* by the California Department of Parks and Recreation

1. No final decision as to course of action should be made before a reasonable research effort has been made to uncover archaeological, documentary and historical evidence as to original form and successive changes that have been made.

2. Such evidence should be recorded by drawings, notes, and transcripts. Evidence covered by the monument should be appraised and recorded before it is destroyed or covered up.

3. It is always better to "preserve" than to "repair;" better to "repair" than to "restore;" better to "restore" than to "reconstruct."

4. It is generally better to retain *genuine old work of several periods* than to arbitrarily "restore" the whole, by new work, to its aspect at some single period.

5. This applies even to work of times later than those now admired, provided the work represents a genuine creative effort.

6. We should never modify, on aesthetic grounds, work of a bygone period to satisfy our own artistic tastes, preferences or prejudices. Truth is not only stranger than fiction, but is more interesting and more honest.

7. Where missing features are to be replaced without sufficient evidence as to their true original form, careful consideration and study of other surviving examples of the same time and locality may produce the needed information.

8. Every reasonable additional care and expense is justified to approximate the materials, methods, and quality of old construction. New work should never be artificially "antiqued" by theatrical means.

9. Work on the preservation and restoration of old buildings requires a slower pace than would be expected in new construction.

determines if a project is exempt from CEQA requirements. Proposed works on the Rotchev House should start with a review at the District level with the engineer, Chief Ranger and District Superintendent. For historic properties, a Section 5024.5 form is completed and circulated for review. If determined to be exempt, a Notice of Exemption may be filed. This will probably be the case for the proposed work on the Rotchev House.

Health and Safety

State Historical Building Code

Sections 18950-18961 of the California Health and Safety Code are known as the "State Historical Building Code" (SHBC) The intent of these sections is to provide "alternative building regulations and building standards" for historic resources. The code makes it possible to preserve these resources while providing reasonable safety from fire, seismic forces or other hazards and to provide accessibility to the physically handicapped.

The SHBC does not itemize alternative standards; rather it charges the State Historical Building Safety Board with the adoption and submittal of such. In addition, other rules and regulations may be adopted by agencies such as the State Architect's Office and the State Fire Marshal's Office.

Seismic Protection

There is a potential threat of seismic activity in the park because of its proximity to the San Andreas Fault which comes inland about four miles south of Fort Ross. The rift zone runs along the north side of the fort itself and through the historic Russian orchard nearby, leaving sag ponds, scarps and other features associated with faults.[2]

The levels of risk vary with soil conditions and the proximity to the San Andreas Fault and other branch faults. According to park planning documents, the buildings in the stockade fall in the low-risk zone because there is no evidence of faults in the immediate area. It is geologically stable, thanks to shallow soil on a base of bedrock.[3] The north corner of the fort is classified in the "ground shaking risk" zone due to unconsolidated and poorly consolidated alluvium and terrace deposits. These will undergo more severe shaking than other areas underlain by bedrock, shallow soil and older, more consolidated alluvium and terrace deposits.[4]

The potential for damage is evident when reviewing the effects of the 1906 earthquake. During that historical event, the chapel collapsed and the chimney of the Rotchev House tumbled. Numerous trees were split, snapped off or brought down while picket fences were displaced, one by as much as

three meters.[5] Since then, there has been no significant damage from earthquakes although the Loma Prieta earthquake was felt. The 1976 plan recorded that there had been no seismic activity nor earthquake creep in the area since 1906, even though there has been elsewhere along the fault. This implies that a major earthquake in the area is probable because no strains are being released.[6]

The 1976 park plan stated that the park's location in an earthquake zone was one of two parameters guiding management and use. (The other parameter is visitor impact.) Despite this, no efforts have been taken to stabilize or retrofit existing structures against seismic activitiy.

Accessibility

Accessibility to public buildings is dictated by several pieces of legislature. Any building that is altered with federal assistance, must comply with the 1968 Architectural Barriers Act by meeting the Uniform Federal Accessibility Standards (UFAS). Fortunately, special provisions are made for historic buildings. The more recent Americans with Disabilities Act (ADA) of 1990 requires historic buildings to be as accessible as non-historic ones, to the "greatest extent possible." If making a building accessible threatens or destroys its significance, a consultation process is implemented to determine alternative methods.

Many of the ADA requirements are not applicable to the Rotchev House. There are no restrooms, stairs, elevators, drinking fountains, etc. The most critical requirement is the provision of an accessible route, defined as "a continuous unobstructed path connecting all accessible elements and spaces of a building or facility."

Access into the Rotchev House is provided on the north side by a gently-sloped ramp to the entrance. The ramp and the north door are in compliance with ADA guidelines. Once inside the building, however, the interior route is hindered by five door openings (Doors E, F, H, J and K) that have less than the 32" minimum clear width. This prevents adequate access to Rooms 3, 4, 5, and 6. Widening the opening for Door K would provide access to rooms 5 and 6. The frame is non-historic so there would be no adverse affects. Access to Rooms 3 and 4 would require the widening of either Door E or H which are both located in the log crosswall. Widening of these two doorways would require removal of portions of the crosswall logs, resulting in the destruction of historic fabric. Section 18954 of the State Historical Building Code declares that alternative standards or exemptions from requirements "shall be done on a case-by-case and item-by-item basis." With this in mind, the State Historical Building Safety Board and the SHPO should be consulted to determine if the widening of the doorways in the crosswall is required.

[1] Kay D. Weeks and Anne E. Grimmer, *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for Preserving, Rehabilitating, Restoring & Reconstructing Historic Buildings* (Washington, DC: National Park Service, Heritage Preservation Services, 1995).

[2] Kent G. Lightfoot, et. al., *The Archaeology and Ethnohistory of Fort Ross, California. Volume I, Introduction,* Contributions of the University of California Archaeological Research Facility, no. 49 (December 1991), 31.

[3] *Fort Ross State Historic Park Resource Management Plan and General Development Plan.* Sacramento: California Department of Parks and Recreation (February 1976), 24-25.

[4] Ibid., 22-23.

[5] Lightfoot, 31.

[6] *Fort Ross State Historic Park Resource Management Plan,* 20.

7. ALTERNATIVES FOR TREATMENT

Treatment Strategy

Possible Strategies

The possible treatment strategies for the Rotchev House, as defined by the Secretary of the Interior are:

- **Preservation** - the act or process of applying measures necessary to sustain the existing form, integrity, and materials of an historic property. It focuses on protection and stabilization, with maintenance and repair, rather than replacement, as primary activities and seeks to retain a property's form as it has evolved over time.
- **Rehabilitation** - the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.
- **Restoration** - the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by means of the removal of features from other periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period. The limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make the property functional is appropriate within a restoration project.

Preservation of the Rotchev House's historic elements is highly desirable and would have the least impact. However, an approach of complete preservation would require the retention of other less desirable elements such as the historically inappropriate windows.

Rehabilitation is not required to accommodate the proposed use. Additions and other alterations that would affect the building's integrity are neither needed nor desirable, considering the building's significance.

Restoration of certain non-historic elements (e.g., windows) and the sensitive addition of internal systems are desirable and will not impact the historic fabric of the Rotchev House. However, a complete restoration to a specific period is not recommended. There is not enough information to accurately restore the building to the Russian period. Even if there was, this approach would require the removal of later elements that have acquired historic significance (e.g., the fireplace).

Recommended Strategy

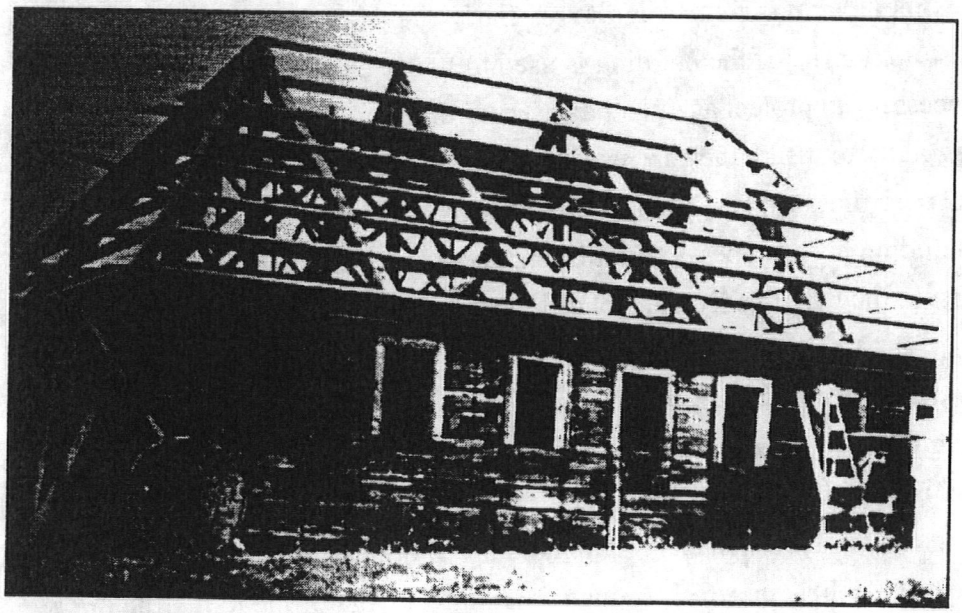
For the following reasons, the recommended treatment is *preservation with partial restoration*:

- The significant amount of existing historic fabric has the potential to yield information about the building's uses, finishes, fittings and appearances during different periods of ownership.

- Full restoration would require the destruction of some of these elements. For example, the sandstone fireplace, which probably dates to the Benitz period, would have to be removed if 1836-1841 (the Russian period) was chosen as the period of interpretation.

- There is not enough information to accurately restore the building to its primary period of significance (the Russian period). Further historical and scientific research (e.g., paint analysis) will yield valuable data but may not be enough to determine the appearance of the house during the Russian occupation.

- Restoration of some elements is recommended when enough information is available to create a more historically appropriate appearance and when historic fabric is not being altered. This is particularly true when the restoration would result in the replacement of certain non-historic and inaccurate elements (e.g., windows, skirting, roof planks).



The 1948 restoration returned the Rotchev House to a more historically accurate appearance.

Treatment Alternative A

This first alternative addresses the most urgent issues and focuses on preventative maintenance and stabilization. It is the least costly measure and is critical to the preservation of the building.

1. **Preservation: Maintenance Activities**
   - 1.1. **Inspect regularly for insect infestation and rot.** Rot and insect damage, particularly by beetles, are the two major threats to the integrity of the Rotchev House. It is important to inspect regularly for the appearance of both so that treatment measures can be implemented immediately.
   - 1.2. **Treat soil and/or fumigate as needed to prevent damage by insects.** If active insects are detected, action must be taken immediately to exterminate them before they multiply and serious damage occurs.
   - 1.3. **Treat wood as needed to prevent damage by fungi.** Any new patches of fungal rot must be treated to kill the damaging organisms before they spread. The extent and type of rot determine the treatment method and materials. If rot is not extensive, a sprayed or brushed on surface application may be adequate. In areas of deeper penetration, it will be necessary to inject the wood with a chemical solution.
   - 1.4. **Keep base of building free of debris**. Debris retains moisture and, if in contact with the building, will serve as a vehicle for the growth of rot or insect infestation. Trash, leaves, twigs and other organic matter must be removed on a regular basis as a preventative measure.
   - 1.5. **Inspect alarm systems regularly.** Early fire detection is critical to prevent the loss of historic fabric. If the building is used to house exhibits, a security alarm will also be necessary to protect against theft. To be effective, both systems must be inspected regularly to insure they are working properly.
   - 1.6. **Inspect fire suppression system regularly.** Elements of the fire suppression system, including hoses, pipes, extinguishers and water supply, must be inspected regularly to ensure they are in adequate condition and working order.

2. **Preservation: Stabilization Activities**
   - 2.1. **Remove debris from around base of building.** Reduce the potential of fungal growth and insect infestation around the foundation by removing existing debris such as leaves, twigs and trash which can retain moisture and facilitate rot.
   - 2.2. **Remove debris in attic.** Reduce potential damage of the roof structure by removing debris such as boxes, paper and trash. Not only do these retain water from the leaking roof and contribute to decay, but they also pose a fire hazard.

2.3. **Remove wood scraps from crawl space.** Reduce potential damage of the floor structure by removing debris such as scrap wood and other organic matter that can retain moisture or attract insects.

2.4. **Repair chimney flashing.** The failure of the existing flashing has contributed to water leakage through the roof, disintegration of mortar and delamination of the chimney stone. Repairs or replacement should also address the visually intrusive appearance of the existing flashing by making it less visible.

2.5. **Remove soot from face of fireplace.** The faces of the fireplace are blackened from soot. This should be removed by gentle scrubbing with non-abrasive cleaners.

2.6. **Treat areas of fungal rot.** The fungi that cause rot must be killed before it spreads and causes further damage, particularly on the south and east walls.

2.7. **Repair roof planks.** Repair roof leaks to prevent further damage to the structure. The method of repair is not critical since there is no historic fabric at the roof. However, repairs should not negatively affect the exterior appearance.

2.8. **Replace missing glass in window.** Repair missing window glass to reduce damage caused by rain penetration.

2.9. **Repair window sashes (putty and mullions).** Stabilize the existing windows by removing putty and repairing mullions. Scrape loose paint, clean and prime all wood, and replace putty before painting.

2.10. **Retrofit foundation to prevent seismic damage.** The interlocking logs of the Rotchev House will help it to act as a single unit in case of seismic activity, thus reducing the chances of collapse. This was evident during the 1906 earthquake when the building suffered little apparent damage, with the exception of a toppled chimney. It is highly likely, however, that the building will be damaged in future earthquakes, given its inadequate connection to the non-historic post foundation. To prevent this from happening, the building must be tied to an adequate foundation. The layout of additional support and the design of bolts, pins and other connectors will be determined by the type of seismic activity likely to occur in that area. A seismic engineer with preservation experience should be consulted to produce a retrofit design appropriate for the area and the building. The design should not adversely affect the historic fabric of the Rotchev House.

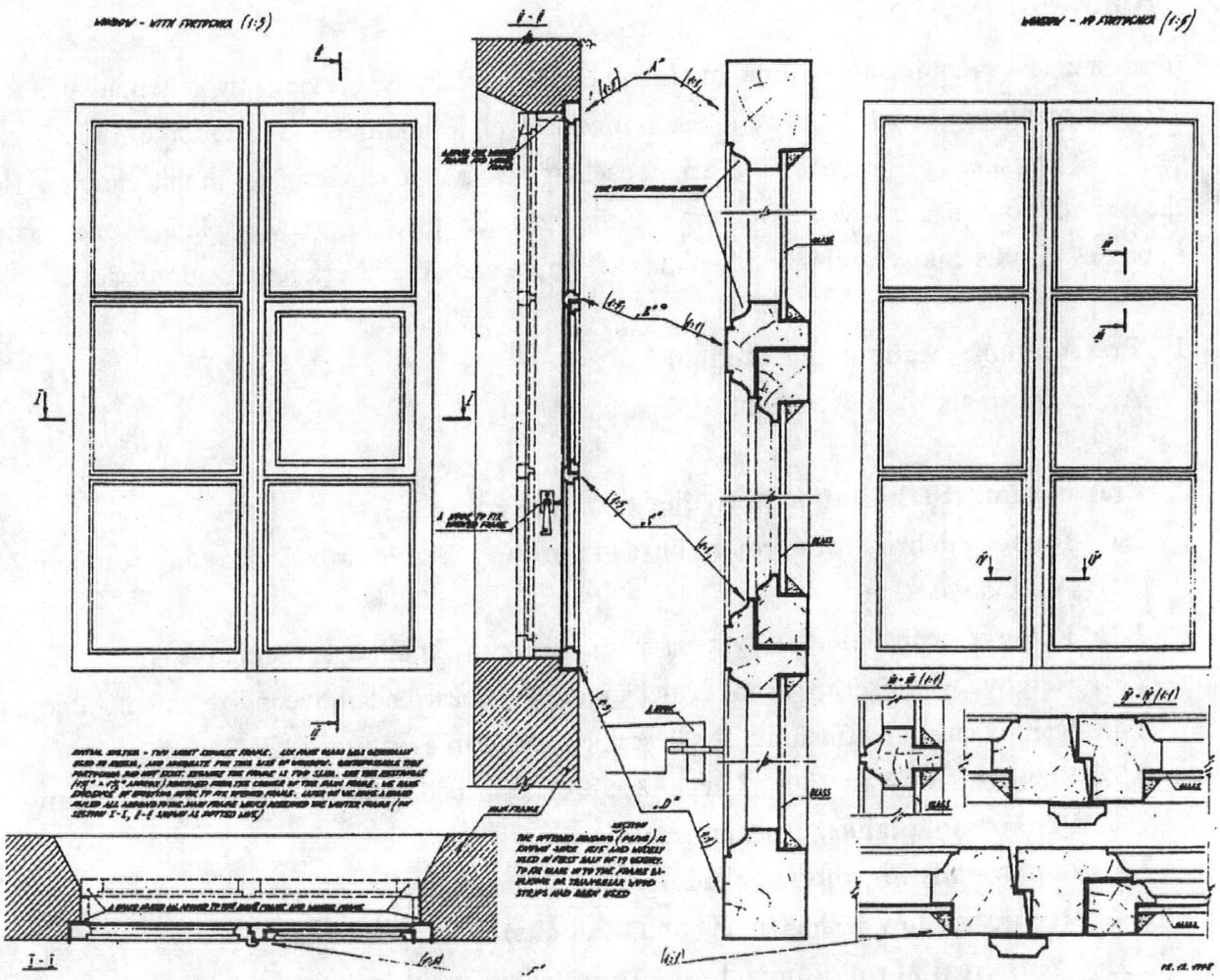
Treatment Alternative B

Like the previous alternative, this treatment addresses maintenance and stabilization issues. It also includes some restoration activities and incorporates fire protection and security measures. Of the four areas of recommended research, Alternative B includes the least costly one. This alternative will require more funding than Alternative A, but not as much as Alternative C.

1. **Preservation: Maintenance Activities**
   As described above in Treatment Alternative A.

2. **Preservation: Stabilization Activities**
   - 2.1. **Remove debris from around base of building.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.2. **Remove debris in attic.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.3. **Remove wood scraps from crawl space.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.4. **Repair chimney flashing.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.5. **Remove soot from face of fireplace.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.6. **Repair roof planks.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.7. **Replace missing glass in window.** Not applicable.
   - 2.8. **Repair window sashes (putty and mullions).** Not applicable.
   - 2.9. **Treat areas of rot of fungal rot.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.10. **Retrofit foundation to prevent seismic damage.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.

3. **Restoration**
   - 3.1. **Upgrade fire detection systems.** As a National Historic Landmark, the Rotchev House warrants extra efforts to prevent damage by fire. The installation of additional detection devices, such as non-obtrusive smoke detectors, should be considered as "back-up" measures in case other systems fail.
   - 3.2. **Rebuild stairs on south side.** Parts of the stair are notched into the south wall so care must be taken when removing them. Before building new stairs, the south wall should be inspected and treated as necessary. For example, areas of rot should be injected or removed and replaced in-kind. Code authorities must be consulted when designing the new stairs, particularly if any variances (e.g. design of railing) are desired.
   - 3.3. **Remove by-word station.** Since the interpretive system is no longer used, the station in Room 7 can be removed. Any patching of the floor or wall should be done in-kind.
   - 3.4. **Install security alarm.** If the building will be used as proposed, security will be needed to protect the artifacts and the building itself. Any new alarm systems should be installed without adversely affecting historic fabric and without being visually intrusive.



Possible configurations of the original windows of the Rotchev House. Drawing by Igor Medvedyev.

3.5. **Replace window sashes.** It is recommended that the replacement windows be of a 6-pane design, as delineated by Igor Medvedyev. Although the original configuration of the windows is unknown, these will be more accurate than the existing windows. The inclusion of a second "winter window" sash is not recommended unless further evidence is found to substantiate its use at Fort Ross.

3.6. **Consolidate or replace severely rotted areas of wood.** Non-historic wood may be replaced in-kind but historic wood should be retained when possible. After it has been treated to kill fungi, weak or severely disintegrated wood may be consolidated. The NPS and SHPO can provide current information on appropriate consolidants. If portions of historic wood are too damaged to be repaired, they may be replaced in kind. Only the portions that are severely damaged should be replaced. Do not remove any wood that is repairable. This may require splicing or sistering new pieces to existing logs.

4. Further Research

4.1. **Preserve and analyze wallpaper sample.** See below.

Treatment Alternative C

This alternative requires more time, funds and expertise than the previous two alternatives. It includes maintenance and stabilization activities, as well as additional restoration efforts. It also proposes four areas of specialized research, each of which is discussed later in this chapter. Because the activities outlined below will require significant funds, the work may be planned and carried out in phases. If this course is chosen, then the first phase should address stabilization issues.

1. **Preservation: Maintenance Activities**
   As described above in Treatment Alternative A.

2. **Preservation: Stabilization Activities**
   - 2.1. **Remove debris from around base of building.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.2. **Remove debris in attic.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.3. **Remove wood scraps from crawl space.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.4. **Repair chimney flashing.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.5. **Remove soot from face of fireplace.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.6. **Repair roof planks.** Not applicable.
   - 2.7. **Replace missing glass in window.** Not applicable.
   - 2.8. **Repair window sashes (putty and mullions).** Not applicable.
   - 2.9. **Treat areas of rot of fungal rot.** As described above in Treatment Alternative A.
   - 2.10. **Retrofit foundation to prevent seismic damage.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.

3. **Restoration**
   - 3.1. **Upgrade fire detection systems.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.
   - 3.2. **Rebuild stairs on south side.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.
   - 3.3. **Remove by-word station.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.
   - 3.4. **Install security alarm.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.
   - 3.5. **Replace window sashes.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.
   - 3.6. **Consolidate or replace severely rotted areas of wood.** As described above in Treatment Alternative B.
   - 3.7. **Repoint chimney mortar.** The mortar should match the strength of the existing mortar which appears to be fairly weak. This suggests it is a lime and sand mixture, but further analysis is necessary to determine the composition.
   - 3.8. **Retrofit chimney to prevent seismic damage.** The chimney is vulnerable to damage during an earthquake just as it was in 1906. It is probably less stable now due to the brick

patching, weak mortar and damaged stone and should be retrofitted to prevent collapse. A frame or bracing can easily be placed in the attic without impacting historic fabric or the visual appearance of the building. Reinforcement of the exposed portion will require a more sophisticated design. A seismic engineer with preservation experience should be consulted in this matter.

3.9. **Consolidate chimney stone.** The rough-hewn sandstone of the chimney requires consolidation to prevent further deterioration. The NPS can provide current technical assistance on acceptable consolidants and methods of application.

3.10. **Relocate electrical closet.** The present location of the electrical closet in Room 6 detracts from the historic character of the interior. Relocating it to the attic would address this problem.

3.11. **Replace roofing planks.** The existing roof planks do not provide adequate protection against rain and, according to John McKenzie, differ from the original planks. When the existing roof requires replacement, an improved system (e.g., with sheathing and building paper) should be used. Maintain the historic appearance by using historically accurate planks and roof pitches.

3.12. **Replace skirting.** While the existing skirting works well to hide and ventilate the crawl space, it is not historically accurate and detracts from the building's exterior appearance. Replacement of this element with horizontal elements would approximate the historic appearance more closely.

4. **Further Research**

4.1. **Preserve and analyze wallpaper sample.** See below.

4.2. **Conduct paint analysis.** See below.

4.3. **Conduct dendrochronology.** See below.

4.4. **Conduct archeological excavations below building.** See below.

Recommendations for Further Research

The following areas of study will contribute to the overall understanding of the building's history and will provide more evidence upon which to base future preservation decisions.

Analysis of Finishes

The finishes in the Rotchev House have the potential to yield a great deal of information. Efforts should be taken to preserve and examine the wallpaper sample found on the northeast corner post of Room 5. This and the early photos of the fireplace which clearly show the wallpaper patterns can be used to determine the date of manufacture, thus providing information about when it was applied.

A qualified person or firm should be contracted to conduct paint analysis to determine composition, date of application, and color schemes. Originally it was thought that paint samples could be sent to such an expert, but after reviewing the quality, layers, and locations of the paint, it is recommended that an expert visit the site and collect the samples. Two people were recommended by the Conservation Services Referral System, a public service of the Foundation of the American Institute for Conservation of Historic and Artistic Works (1717 K Street, NW, Suite 301, Washington DC 20006, 202-452-9545). They are John Twilley of the Los Angeles County Museum of Art (213-857-6158) and Nathan Zakheim of Art Conservation Studios (310-306-8749).

When conducting paint analysis, reference should be made to Paul Cloyd's historic structure report for the Russian Bishop's House in Sitka. It provides extensive information on the original finishes, including types and finishes. This should be used as a context when studying the interior finishes of the Rotchev House.

Dendrochronology

The original construction date of the Rotchev House may be determined by studying the rings of historic wood in the house. This analysis, known as dendrochronology, was not considered a priority in the 1995 draft of this HSR because of a lack of adequate material in the hewn logs. During a recent site visit, two logs were discovered when the crawl space was inspected. These logs retain much of their original round shape, including the outer sapwood, and should be adequate for dendrochronology.

The feasibility of dendrochronology was discussed with Rex Adams of the Tree Ring Lab at the University of Arizona in February of 1995. Mr. Adams indicated that coast redwood is a rather difficult species to analyze because it is not as sensitive to situations such as drought so it often does not have signature or critical rings. In addition, the outside cutting date is lost when the wood is hewn or milled. In spite of this, Lester White successfully dated a timber from the Old Warehouse site[1] and it is recommended that attempts to do the same for the Rotchev House be carried out.

Archeology

A study of artifacts in the immediate vicinity and under the Rotchev House (in the crawl space) may provide additional information on the building's original construction. Excavations under the house would be best carried out if the building is ever jacked up for repair/replacement of logs or floor structure. Of particular interest is evidence of any other fireplaces, hardware, and window glass. While dating flat glass is not typically done in archeological investigations, several works support the importance of doing so and provide valuable information regarding methodology.[2]

Treatment Summary

The table below summarizes the proposed treatment activities for the preservation/restoration of the Rotchev House.

	Treatment	Alternative A	Alternative B	Alternative C
1.	**Preservation: Maintenance**			
1.1	Inspect regularly for insect infestation and rot	✔	✔	✔
1.2	Treat soil and/or fumigate as needed to prevent damage by insects	✔	✔	✔
1.3	Treat wood as needed to prevent damage by fungi	✔	✔	✔
1.4	Keep base of building free of debris	✔	✔	✔
1.5	Inspect alarm systems regularly	✔	✔	✔
1.6	Inspect fire suppression system regularly	✔	✔	✔
2.	**Preservation: stabilization**			
2.1	Remove debris from around base of building	✔	✔	✔
2.2	Remove debris in attic	✔	✔	✔
2.3	Remove wood scraps from crawl space	✔	✔	✔
2.4	Repair chimney flashing	✔	✔	✔
2.5	Remove soot from faces of fireplace	✔	✔	✔
2.6	Repair roof planks	✔	✔	
2.7	Replace missing glass in window	✔		
2.8	Repair window sashes (putty and mullions)	✔		
2.9	Treat areas of fungal rot	✔	✔	✔
2.10	Retrofit foundation to prevent seismic damage		✔	✔
3.	**Restoration**			
3.1	Upgrade fire detection systems		✔	✔
3.2	Rebuild stairs on south side		✔	✔
3.3	Remove by-word station		✔	✔
3.4	Install security alarm		✔	✔
3.5	Replace window sashes		✔	✔
3.6	Consolidate or replace severely rotted areas of wood		✔	✔
3.7	Repoint chimney mortar			✔
3.8	Retrofit chimney to prevent seismic damage			✔
3.9	Consolidate chimney stone			✔
3.10	Relocate electrical closet			✔
3.11	Replace roofing planks			✔
3.12	Replace skirting			✔
4.	**Further Research**			
4.1	Preserve and analyze wallpaper sample		✔	✔
4.2	Conduct paint analysis			✔
4.3	Conduct dendrochronology			✔
4.4	Conduct archeological excavations below building			✔

Evaluation of Treatments

The proposed treatments are in compliance with the Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Preservation and Restoration. There will be no adverse affects on the significant characteristics of the Rotchev House, including its historic fabric and visual appearance. The three treatment alternatives emphasize the preservation of historic fabric and the replacement of certain non-historic elements which will result in a more historically accurate appearance.

---

[1] Farris, "Archaeology of the Old Magazin," 488.

[2] See Allison E. Cohen, "Using Window Glass to Interpret Archaeological Context," B.A. honors paper, University of California, Berkeley, May 5, 1992; Karl G. Roenke, "Flat Glass: Its Use as a Dating Tool for Nineteenth Century Archaeological Sites in the Pacific Northwest and Elsewhere," *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes*, Memoir No. 5, University of Idaho, Moscow series, 1978; and Don Ball, "Approaches Toward Dating of 19th Century Ohio Valley Flat Glass," *Proceedings of the Symposium on Ohio Valley Urban and Historic Archaeology* 1 (1983): 129-137.

APPENDICES



Linoleum cut of Fort Ross by Willi Baum

APPENDIX A

TIMELINE

1740-41	Aleutian Islands and Alaska discovered and claimed by Vitus Bering for Russia
1799	Russian American Company chartered by Tsar Paul I
1804	Headquarters for the Russian American Company established by Alexander Baranov at New Archangel (Sitka)
1806	Nikolai Rezanov sailed to San Francisco to establish trade with the Spanish, Ivan Kuskov chose site of Fort Ross
September 1812	Fort Ross dedicated
1814	Buildings at Fort Ross completed
April 1836	Rotchevs arrived in New Archangel, Alaska
1836	Rotchev arrived at Fort Ross
1838	Alexander Rotchev replaced Peter Kostromitinov as manager of Fort Ross
1841	John Sutter bought Fort Ross from the Russians for $30,000. Rotchevs left Fort Ross. Sutter began removal of property to New Helvetia
1843	William Benitz became manager for Sutter at Fort Ross
1845	Benitz and Ernest Rufus leased fort from Sutter
1845	Mexican governor gave land, including Fort Ross, to Manuel Torres who allowed Benitz and Rufus to remain and operate property
1851	Benitz paid $5,000 to Torres for Fort Ross property
Sept. 23, 1856	William Benitz reported that he removed many old Russian buildings and it may take another year to complete the job
1859	Fort Ross was surveyed; two-story annex, north extension and porch exist by this time
1860	Benitz's ownership of Fort Ross is legalized by courts
1867	James Dixon and Charles Fairfax purchased Fort Ross
1873	George Washington Call bought property from Dixon and Fairfax's widow
1878	Call family moved from Rotchev House to new house west of fort; Rotchev House became the Fort Ross Hotel
July 26, 1903	Call sold fort to Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Lerman of San Francisco

July 27, 1903	Lerman deeded site to California Historic Landmarks Committee of San Francisco, chaired by William Hearst
March 23, 1906	California Historic Landmarks Committee deeded site to State of California in care of Sutter's Fort Board of Commissioners
April 18, 1906	Major earthquake on San Andreas Fault damaged structures in fort
1922	Carlos A. Call removed two-story annex on south of Rotchev House for salvageable wood
1926	Restoration of the Rotchev House supervised by Carlos Call included removal of north addition and reconstruction of roof and porch
1928	Fort Ross designated a State Historical Monument
1934	Fort Ross documented by the Historic American Buildings Survey
1945	Reconstruction started but put on hold; hip roof of 1926 removed; temporary shed roof constructed
1947-48	Restoration of Rotchev House supervised by N. S. Cobb included new hip roof, window replacement, removal of porch
1948	John McKenzie hired as Curator 1.
November 1961	353 acres of land surrounding Fort Ross acquired by State Department of Parks and Beaches
1962	Fort Ross State Historic Park created
August 1962	Fort Ross designated a National Historic Landmark
1970	Rotchev House and chapel individually designated National Historic Landmarks
July 11, 1971	The Rotchev House, 7-sided blockhouse, and stockade damaged by arsonist
1972	Fort Ross Citizen's Advisory Committee formed
Summer 1972	Highway 1 rerouted; parking lot built 1/2 mile behind cypress grove northwest of the park
May 1973	Plans and specifications for repairs and restoration of Rotchev House completed by California Department of Parks and Recreation
1973-74	Repairs and restoration of Rotchev House carried out by Canyon Construction Company included new roof and removal of fire-damaged wood
June 8, 1974	Rotchev House formally dedicated
1974	Excavations of kitchen dump site by Sonoma State College
1983	Monitoring of kitchen dump site under supervision of Glenn Farris
1985	Visitors Center completed

APPENDIX B

DESCRIPTIVE SOURCES

The table below outlines historical descriptions of buildings within the stockade walls of Fort Ross, along with the date and origin of the account. Full descriptions are not always provided; the emphasis is on the Rotchev House or information that provides clues about construction techniques and materials.

In his bibliography pertaining to Fort Ross, John Hussey lists several sources that contain physical descriptions. These are listed to assist future research.

Early mentions of the "manager's house" are referring to the Kuskov House, a two-story structure built at the north (northeast) end of the stockade.

DATE:	ACCOUNT BY:	DESCRIPTION:
September 1812	Luis Argüello to Arilliga	"Besides the square I mentioned, there are homes built which are craftfully decorated."[1]
April 1814	Gabriel Moraga	"Within the square is an attractive roofed shed with partitions--the lower part is used as a barracks; the upper as a storehouse. In another [shed] the artisans work--a large house in which live the commandant and the pilot--very good condition--filled with windows--on a lower floor is the food storehouse; other things can be kept upstairs."[2]
October 21, 1816	Gervasio Argüello	"Within this wall there are seven plain houses, made entirely of wood."[3]
July-August, 1817	Peter Corney	"This settlement consists of about 100 houses and huts, with a small fort on the point, and about 500 inhabitants, Russians and Kodiaks." "Their reason for having it so far from the harbour [Bodega Bay] is the scarcity of timber, which is very necessary in the forming of a settlement, and where they now are, the country is covered with fine oak, ash, and pine timber, fit for ship building."[4]
1817-1818	Capt. Lt. Vasilii M. Golovnin	"Fort Ross consists of a square stockade made of high thick logs, . . . inside there is a substantial structure consisting of the manager's house, barracks, and storehouses."[5]
November 1818	Capt. Hypolite Bouchard	*He was a Frenchman raised in Argentina and a privateer who sailed the Pacific in* La Argentina. *He paid a "discreet visit" to Kuskov at Fort Ross.*[6]
1818-1828	Tchitchinoff	*"The account contains no information of value concerning the physical structure of Ross, though it does reveal that buildings at either Ross or Bodega were being erected in 1818."*[7]
between November 1820 and February 1, 1822	Eliab Grimes	*His log book of the brig* Inore *and Journal aboard the Schooner* Eagle *describes a visit to Fort Ross.*[8]

1820-1821	*Annals of the Congress of the US [13 November 1820 - 3 March 1821].* (Washington: Gales and Smeaton, 1855): 945-59.	*In an 1821 report, the fort is briefly described on pages 955-56.*[9]
October 11, 1822	Mariano Payeras	"All the houses and the mill are generally of square logs placed one above the other. The roofs are of very long boards and with a lintel of lumber which joins them from above with gutters to avoid the entry of water. Since redwood is so near at hand, splits easily, and is so flexible, in a short time (they work a great deal and solidly) they build much. Since the wood does not rot at its center and is pleasant to the eye, as is also in appaearance all of that settlement, the houses are almost all very comfortable because of the good and well-fitted glass of their windows."[10]
1822	V. Potechine	*A description of Fort Ross is included in his article "Selenie Ross" in* Zhurnal manufactur I torgovli *vol 8, section 5 (October 1859): 1-42. Located in "Russian America," MS, vol 5, part 2, folios 1-21 at the Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley.*[11]
1824	Otto von Kotzebue	"M. Von Schmidt . . . conducted us into his commodious and orderly mansion, built in the European fashion with thick beams." "The fortress is a quadrangle, palisaded with tall, thick beams, and defended by two towers which mount fifteen cannons."[12]
1825	Kyrill T. Khlebnikov	"In June, 1812, they built a log settlement in 38° 33' [North] latitude and 123 ° 15' West longitude. It was 110 feet above sea level. The fort was surrounded with a fence which enclosed an almost square area of 42 by 49 sazhens. The fence was palisaded. The dwelling for the administrators, the barracks, warehouse, storehouse, stable, kitchen, workships, bathhouse, tannery, mill, barn and other service buildings were completed in 1814."[13]
1826	William H. Cunningham	*In his book,* Log of the Courier, 1826-1827-1828, *"there is slight mention of the structures at Bodega, but no information on the buildings at Ross is provided."*[14]
June 4, 1828	Auguste Bernard Duhaut-Cilly	"A fine house for the commandant or director, pretty lodgings for the subordinate chiefs, large storehouses and workshops take up the square. . . . All the buildings of Ross are of wood, but well built and well taken care of. In the apartments of the director are found all the conveniences which Europeans value, and which are still unknown in California."[15]
June 1829	James Ohio Pattie	"The fort stands on the brow of a handsome hill, about two hundred feet above the level of the sea."[16]
1832	"an Intelligent Bostonian"	"The Presidio is formed by the houses fronting inwards, making a large square, surrounded by a high fence. The Governor's house stands at the head, and remainder of the square is formed by the chapel, magazine, and dwelling houses. The buildings are from 15 to 20 feet high, built of large timbers, and have a weather-beaten appearance."[17]

May 5, 1833	Mariano G. Vallejo	"The fort is in a constant state of deterioration." "Three pieces of artillery are located by the back of the commanders' house, all of which are mounted on naval gun carriages, except for two 3 calibre violentos which are mounted laterally at the staircase of the large building." "Inside the walls there are nine buildings. all of these are large and beautifully made, including the warehouses and granaries."[18]
July 1833	Baron Ferdinand Petrovich von Wrangel	"Within this enclosure by the palisade itself stand the Company buildings: the house of the manager of the Factory, barracks, magazines, a storehouse, and a chapel, all kept in cleanliness and order, conveniently and even prettily situated. However, almost all the buildings and the palisade itself with the watchtowers are so old and dilapidated that they need repairs, or they will have to be replaced by new structures."[19]
April 1834	Kostromitinov	"Within the enclosure along the paling itself stand the company structures, the home of the director of the office, barracks, a storeroom and a chapel, kept in cleanliness and order, suitably and even attractively situated. However, almost all the buildings and the paling itself with its towers are so old and dilapidated that they demand repairs or they will have to be replaced by new structures."[20]
August 23, 1834	Jose Figueroa	*A brief description of Fort Ross is included in his Correspondence and Papers, 1833-35 at the Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley. It "does not throw much, if any, new light on the physcial structures."*[21]
July 16, 1836	Father Ioann Veniaminov	". . . in the middle there is a small, square, wooden stockade with 2 blockhouses and several cannon and containing a chapel, the manager's house, the business office, a storehouse, barracks, and several dwellings for pious residents." "The chapel is built of planks, like almost all houses here . . ."[22]
February 19, 1837	William A. Slacum	"The fort is an enclosure 100 yards square, . . . and [has] eight buildings within the enclosure . . ."[23]
August 31, 1838	Faxon Dean Atherton	"The Presidio is protected by a square wooden wall with towers at the northeast and southeast angles, ... The walls and houses are all painted blue. Everything appears very clean and neat though rough and ill contrived."[24]
September 1839	Capt. Edward Belcher	"Within the square are contained the company's warehouses, the governor's house, a dwelling for the officers, and a chapel. . . . The governor's house is situated at the back of the square, facing this gate [the south gate], the officers' houses and chapel on either side."[25] (Belcher's description is based on what he viewed from the sea and an account of a friend.)
1839	John A. Sutter	"Besides the dwellings there was a large wooden Greek church at Fort Ross. The whole settlement was surrounded by a wooden wall of split and hewed timber, about eighteen feet high and one or two feet thick."[26]

August 1839	Cyrille Pierre Theodore LaPlace	"Supper was ready and once we had cleaned up in the lovely little rooms designated for new guests, we sat down at table where . . ."[27]
September 1840	Etholine	"May 15 of the same year [1812] Kuskoff laid the foundations of the settlement and fort . . .After three months the principal buildings and construction were finished . . ." "In the enclosure were: the house of the commandant, the casern or barracks, two store houses - to store goods, the cookhouse, the blacksmith shop and other merchant shops . . ."[28]
1840-1841	Eugene Duflot de Mofràs	"Ross is built in the form of a quadrilateral, 80 meters broad. In the center of this enclosure the governor's house, the officers' quarters, the arsenal, barracks, stores, and a Greek chapel surmounted by a cross and pleasant little bells, are situated."[29]
1841	Inventory to Mariano Vallejo	New commandant's house made of thick wood, 8 *brazas* long, 4 *brazas* wide, contains 6 rooms and a corridor.[30]
1841	Sutter inventory	New commandant's house, 8 *toises* long, 4 *toises* wide.[31]
1842	Eugene Duflot de Mofràs inventory	House of the Commandant (a new house) constructed of heavy timber, 16 meters wide and 8 meters deep enclosing six rooms and a corridor.[32]
early 1843	Gustav M. Waseurtz af Sandels	"I rode down by the water's edge to arrive at the deserted fort, ... I ascended at last through the ruins and found myself near the big gate. It was locked. We knocked hard but only the hollow echo answered our call, ... But some Indian squaws appeared and soon opened the gate where the empty sentry box stood formerly. I was soon shown to the governor's house which was left entire and, as by common consent, with all its most necessary rough furniture as it stood on the last eve of the family's departure, the children's chairs round the fireplace, and the lady's workbasket on the small round table, the gentlemen's highbacked Russian chair, some trunks of half burned wood at the hearth."[33]
1845	Raid by rancheros	Testimony given against two hispanic rancheros states two women were hiding in the *tapanco*, or loft. Also mentions a padlock on a door.[34]
1845	Ernest Rufus	"On the northern side of the western angle there was a one-story building, twenty-nine by fifty feet, constructed in a better style of workmanship, and was evidently used for officer's quarters."[35]
1891-92	Gertrude Atherton	*See* "The Romance of Fort Ross," *The Californian, Illustrated Magazine, Dec. 1893.*
1893	Bishop Vladimir	*See San Francisco Evening Bulletin, Nov. 3, 1893, "Relics of Russians."*
April 1893	Charles S. Greene	"The building that was the governor's house, now part of the hotel, has logs in its attic that I judged to be eighteen inches in diameter, and forty or fifty feet long. The chimney and fireplace are made entirely of hewn granite slabs, finely surfaced, and fitting together with great exactness. The metal work all over the place is still largely their hand-wrought iron."[36] ". . . hardly waiting to admire the great stone fireplace in the living-room of

		the hotel, a monument of Russian skill. Not even the shades of the ghost chamber, where the girls were put, could keep awake travelers so tired."[37]
1896	Robert A. Thompson	"The governor's house is in a good state of preservation because it has had a new roof and has been weatherboarded outside. It is now a hotel. . . . in the hotel may still be seen in service an old piano made by Bord in Paris about 1820."[38] *This is an error since Bord did not start making pianos until 1844. (Haine 1985, 288 - from personal communication with Glenn Farris)*
April, 1897	Bishop Nikolai	"From afar this is purely Russian village with church and half-fallen buildings at one time painted white but now faded from passing of time and action of the elements." "In the center of the Fort, a low rectangular building with a passage on posts, with flower beds nearby. Has an appearance of real middle class land owner's place. Rooms are not too large, with low ceilings and valanced doors. In these small but comfortable rooms were standing several pieces of Russian furniture. A piano-forte brought from Paris in 1820 and now an adornment of the furnishings, (when touched) gave out a beyond grave-like sounds. A pulpit from the church (one legged) painted blue color and several benches. Other furnishings there were of later American make. To the right of the house and perpendicular to it a large wing of a building, also painted white and with a double slanting roof." "We slept in the house of the administrator, now named "hotel Fort Ross."[39]
April 22, 1897	*Petaluma Daily Courier*	In an article addressing Bishop Nickolai's visit, the paper reported, "The only building in good preservation is the governor's house, which has been improved by a new roof, and weather-boarded outside."
1911	J. Smeaton Chase	"The commandant's house (which now serves as a hotel for chance visitors), with a diminutive post-office, a small wharf, and half a dozen miscellaneous dwellings, make up the whole of the place."[40]
1911	Jack London	"And much of Fort Ross still stands. Log-bastions, church, and stables hold their own, and so well, with rusty hinges creaking, that we warmed ourselves at the hundred-years old double fireplace and slept under the hand-hewn roof beams still held together by spikes of hand-wrought iron."[41]
1927	E. O. Essig	"The outside of the Commandant's house was modernized with a shingled roof and mill-sawed siding, (footnote: 'The weatherboard or siding was added prior to 1895) while the inside has been polluted and soiled by man, birds and beasts for years. One looks with remorse at the walls and ceilings shedding portions of the numerous coats of paper and paint and at the floors with the half-soles of narrow pine boards. The double fireplace alone has withstood the attacks of time with the exception of the bricks at the back which have been burnt clear through. The neatly-hewn sandstone facing and mantels are still almost perfect. . . The Commandant's

		house was the envy of all who visited Ross. It had carpets, a piano and glass windows and contained six rooms, a kitchen and a corridor. I counted but five rooms at this time. New foundation timbers were placed under the building in 1926."[42]

DATE	ILLUSTRATION/PHOTO	DESCRIPTION
1816	sketch by Chucano/Estudillo	Based on a description by a Russian deserter.[43] This primitive style sketch shows the buildings within the stockade, including the Kuskov House with its 6-pane windows.
1817	map found by Fedorova	This detailed map, prepared by the RAC, indicates a 3-room clerks' quarters in the same location of the Rotchev House. The legend states this was made of "planks" (probably post-and-sill method). Part of the map, including the lower two rooms of this building, is missing.
November 11?, 1818	In US Congress	*Not viewed; may be a copy of the Chucano map*
June 4, 1828	drawing by Duhaut-Cilly	A view of Fort Ross and its surroundings, including the buildings and gardens outside of the stockade walls. The stockade, bastions and church are visible, as are some roofs of buildings inside the fort.
1840	sketch by Ilia Gavrilovich Voznesenskii	The simple ink sketch of the fort is drawn from the southeast and clearly portrays the stockade, church and bastions. The roofs of some buildings are visible although the Rotchev House's is not.
1841	painting by Ilia Gavrilovich Voznesenskii	A colored rendering of the fort and surrounding area. "Some of the buildings within the enclosure -- the two sentry boxes, the church, the first and third buildings on the left and the building on the extreme right -- have metal roofs shown in red."[44] The roof of the Rotchev House is gray.
early 1843	drawing by Gustav M. Waseurtz af Sandels	A view of the fort from the west and buildings outside the fort including a windmill. The rendering is not very clear, but indicates a hip roof on the Rotchev House, openings on the west and south, and what may be a chimney on the north end. The accuracy of this is questionable.
1859	survey by Matthewson for Muniz Rancho	This survey was conducted to establish the land within the Muniz Rancho. The Rotchev House measured 74 x 36 feet (this included the 8-feet deep full-width porch and the north extension). The south annex was 24 x 45 feet.
c. 1866	photograph	Shows the Rotchev House after renovations by Benitz sometime before 1859. The pristine condition of the house suggests that this may have been taken shortly after the renovations were finished, probably earlier than 1866
1877	illustration	This view of the Call Ranch included the nearby Sandy Beach, the fort and the Fort Ross Landing. It appeared in the 1877 *Atlas of Sonoma County* by Thompson and West.

1878	advertisement for Fort Ross Hotel	Broadside by Cushman and Leonard includes drawings of buildings on the Call Ranch. The Rotchev House is labeled the "Fort Ross Hotel" and appears unchanged from the c.1866 photograph.
1878	Alphonse Louis Pinart	*A sketch of Fort Ross is found in volume 9 of his "Correspondence and Papers, 1870-85" at the Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley.*[45]
1880	photograph	The Rotchev House as the Fort Ross Hotel is unchanged from the c.1866 photo.
1892	map by Frank B. Veasey	Shows the hotel and its dimensions. The Rotchev House, with its north extension measures 74 x 37.4 feet. The south annex is 45 x 24 feet.
1911	photographs	Taken by Jack London, these portray the Rotchev House much as it appeared during the hotel period, although more dilapidated. The chimney is shorter since it partially toppled in the 1906 earthquake.
c.1926	photograph	Taken sometime after Carlos Call removed the two-story annex on the south in 1922 but before his 1926 restoration. The building is in a state of deterioration.
1934	photographs by HABS	One exterior photo and two interior photos of the fireplace. HABS Ref. No. CA 1315
1947-48	photographs	Numerous photographs were taken during the 1948 restoration for documentation purposes.
1973	photographs, drawings	Construction documents were prepared by the California DPR for repairs after the 1971 fire. Numerous photographs were taken for documentation purposes.

[1] Archives of California, Provincial Papers Vol. 12 (XIX), 324-326 (323-325). Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley. Translated TMs in the hands of Glenn Farris, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[2] Glenn Farris, "Fort Ross, California: Archaeology of the Old Magazin," in *Russian in North America, Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America,* ed. Richard A. Pierce (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990): 477-78.

[3] August C. Mahr, *The Visit of the "Rurik" to San Francisco in 1816* (Stanford University: Stanford University Press, 1932), 115.

[4] Peter Corney, *Early Voyages in the North Pacific, 1813-1818,* facsimile reprint of the 1896 edition (Fairfield, Washington: Ye Galleon Press, 1965), 168.

[5] V. M. Golovnin, *Around the World on the Kamchatka, 1817-1819,* trans. Ella Lury Wiswell (Honolulu: The Hawaiian Historical Society and the University Press of Hawaii, 1979), 162.

[6] Corney, 48.

[7] John A. Hussey, *Notes Toward a Bibliography of Sources Relating to Fort Ross State Historic Park* (Sacramento: Department of Parks and Recreation, 1979), 62:

[8] Hussey, 21.

[9] Hussey, 97.

[10] Mariano Payeras, *Writings of Mariano Payeras*, trans. and ed. Donald C. Cutter (Santa Barbara: Bellerophon Press, 1995), 332-333.

[11] Hussey, 135.

[12] Otto von Kotzebue, *A New Voyage Round the World in the Years 1823-26,* reprint of the 1830 original (New York: DaCapo Press, 1967), 120-21.

[13] Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan, *Colonial Russian America: Kyrill T. Khlebnikov's Reports, 1817-1832* (Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1976), 107-08.

[14] Hussey, 54.

[15] Charles F. Carter, "Duhaut-Cilly's Account of California," *California Historical Society Quarterly* 88, no. 4 (December 1929), 325.

[16] James O. Pattie, *The Personal Narrative of James O. Pattie,* reprint of the 1831 edition with introduction by William H. Goetzmann (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1984), 200.

[17] *Northwest Coast of America and California: 1832, Letters from Fort Ross, Monterey, San Pedro, and Santa Barbara, by an Intelligent Bostonian* (Los Angeles: Printed for Glen Dawson, 1959), 3-4.

[18] Glenn Farris, trans., "Report to the Commanding General, Ensign of the Permitting Company, Mariano G. Vallejo" TMs in hands of translator, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[19] James R. Gibson, "Russia in California, 1833: Report of Governor Wrangel," *Pacific Northwest Quarterly* 60, no. 4 (October 1969), 207.

[20] "An Extract of the Report to the Chief Ruler of the Russian America Colonies in America to the Head Management of the Russian-American Co," quoted in John McKenzie, "The Restoration of Fort Ross, 1834 to 1961, 10 April 1961' TMs [photocopy], John McKenzie Papers, Fort Ross Visitors Center, Fort Ross, California.

[21] Hussey, 20.

[22] James R. Gibson, "A Russian Orthodox Priest in a Mexican Catholic Parish: Father Ionn Veniaminov's Sojourn at Fort Ross and visit to Missions San Rafael, San Jose, Santa Clara, and San Francisco in 1836," *The Pacific Historian* 15, no. 2 (Summer 1971), 59-62.

[23] William A. Slacum, "Slacum's Report on Oregon 1836-7," *Oregon Historical Society Quarterly* 13, no. 1 (March 1912), 206.

[24] Faxon Dean Atherton, *The California Diary of Faxon Dean Atherton, 1836-1839,* ed. Doyce B. Nunis, Jr. (San Francisco, Los Angeles: California Historical Society, 1964), 106.

[25] Edward Belcher, *H.M.S. Sulphur on the Northwest and California Coasts, 1837 and 1839,* ed. Richard A. Pierce and John H. Winslow (Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1979), 76-77.

[26] Erwin G. Gudde, *Sutter's Own Story* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1936), 38.

[27] Cyrille LaPlace, *Campagne de Circumnavigation de la Fregae l'Artemise pendant les annees 1837, 1838, 1839, et sous le commandement de M. LaPlace, capitaine de vaisseau,* vol. 6 (Paris: Arthur Bertrand, 1854), trans. TMs by and in the hands of Glenn Farris, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[28] Bancroft Manuscript PK-5, "Extracts from a letter of Post-Captain Etholine to the Chief Administration of the Russian American Company at St. Petersburg, regarding the Colony Ross. Forwarded by the American brig Joseph Peabody, Capt. Dominis, via Mazatlan," trans. TMs by and in the hands of Glenn Farris, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[29]Eugene Duflot de Mofràs, *Travels on the Pacific Coast,* trans, and ed. Marguerite E. Wilbur (Santa Ana, California: The Fine Arts Press, 1937), 7.

[30] Glenn Farris, "Fathoming Fort Ross," *Historical Archaeology* 17, no. 2 (1983), 95-96. *Braza* is a Spanish linear measurement. It translates as "fathom" but is equal to 5.48 feet.

[31] Ibid., 96. *Toise* is a French linear measurement. It translates as "fathom" but is equal to 6.39 feet.

[32] Duflot de Mofràs, 251.

[33] "The King's Orphan's Manuscript," *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers* 3. no. 2 (June 30, 1926), 96.

[34] Glenn Farris, "Two Accounts of Raids for Indian Slaves at Yocaya and Fort Ross in 1845, 12 December 1994" TMs, California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

[35] J. P. Munro-Fraser, *History of Sonoma County, California* (San Francisco: Alley, Bowen & Co., 1880), 366.

[36] Charles S. Greene, "Fort Ross and the Russians," *Overland Monthly* 22, no. 127 (July 1893), 9.

[37] Ibid., 13.

[38] Robert A. Thompson, *The Russian Settlement in California Known as Fort Ross* (Santa Rosa: Sonoma Democrat Pub. Co., 1896), 24.

[39] Nikolai, Bishop of the Aleutians and North America, "Trip to Fort Ross," *Amerikanskii Pravoslavnii Vestnik* 1, no. 17 (1897) and in *Orthodox American Messenger,* 2, no 14 (March 1897), trans. by Waldemar Aktsinov.

[40] J. Smeaton Chase, *California Coast Trails: A Horseback Ride from Mexico to Oregon* (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1913), 262.

[41] Jack London, "Navigating Four Horses North of the Bay," *Sunset* 27, no. 3 (1911), 239-40.

[42] E. O. Essig, "The Russian Settlement at Ross," *Quarterly of the California Historical Society* 12, no. 3 (September 1933), 203-04.

[43] Inez Haase, "The Russian-American Company in California," (Thesis, University of California, 1955), 22.

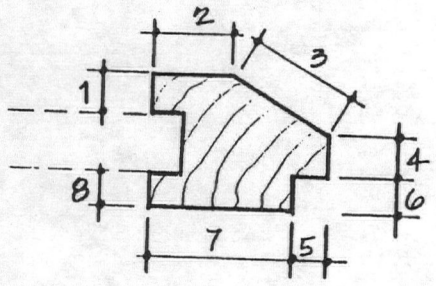
[44] E. E. Blomkvist, "A Russian Scientific Expedition to California and Alaska, 1839-1849," trans. Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan, *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 73, no. 2 (June 1972), 106.

[45] Hussey, 33.

APPENDIX C - DOOR SCHEDULE

DOOR MARK	OUTSIDE FRAME (width x height)	DOOR SIZE (width x height)	FRAME DIMENSIONS								HISTORIC COMPONENTS		
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	right jamb	left jamb	head
A	5'-2 1/2" x 7'-0 3/4"	4'-0 1/2" x 6'-6 1/2"	1"-2"	5"	6 1/4"	2 1/4"	1 3/4"	1 3/4"	7"	0"-1 1/2"	✓	✓	✓
B	5'-3 1/4" x 7'-2 1/2"	4'-1" x 6'-7"	0"-3/4"	5 1/2"	5 1/4"	2"	1 1/4"	2"	7"	0"			
C	5'-0" x 6'-11 3/4"	3'-9 1/4" x 6'-4 1/2"	0"	4 1/2"	6"	2"	1/2"	2"	7 1/2"	1"			
D	4'-4 1/4" x 7'-2 1/4"	3'-1 1/2" x 6'-7"	2"	5 7/8"	4 1/2"	1 5/8"	1/2"	1 1/4"	7 1/2"	2"			
E	3'-7" x 6'-11 1/2"	2'-5 1/2" x 6'-4 3/4"	0"	3 5/8"	6 1/8"	2 1/2"	3/8"	1 3/8"	6 3/4"	0"-1/4"			
F	3'-9" x 7'-1 3/4"	2'-6" x 6'-6 1/2"	1 1/2"	5 3/4"	5 3/8"	2"	1/2"	1 3/8"	7 5/8"	2"			
G	4'-5 1/4" x 7'-0"	3'-3 1/4" x 6'-6 1/2"	2"	4"	5"	2"	1/2"	1 1/4"	7"	1 1/2"			
H	3'-9" x 7'-0 3/4"	2'-8" x 6'-6 1/2"	0"-1/2"	5"	4 1/2"	2 1/4"	5/8"	1 3/8"	6 1/2"	0"			
I	4'-3" x 7'-1"	3'-1 1/2" x 6'-6"	1 1/2"	4"	5"	1 3/4"	1/2"	1 3/8"	7"	2"			
J	3'-7" x 7'-0 1/2"	2'-7 1/2" x 6'-7 1/4"	1 1/4"	3 1/2"	5"	1 1/4"	1 3/8"	1 3/8"	5 3/4"	2 1/2"	✓	✓	✓
K	3'-8 1/2" x 7'-2 1/4"	2'-5 3/4" x 6'-7"	1 7/8"	5 3/4"	4 1/2"	1 5/8"	1 /2"	1 3/8"	7 1/2"	2"			

Refer to key plan on page 35 for door mark.



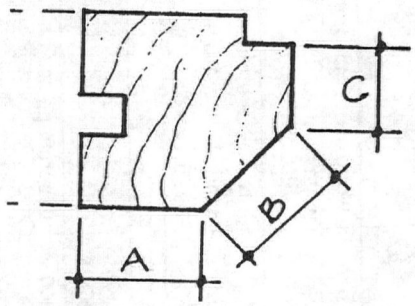
Door jamb detail.

APPENDIX D - WINDOW SCHEDULE

WINDOW MARK	OUTSIDE FRAME (width x height)	INSIDE FRAME (width x height)	WINDOW TYPE	FRAME DIMENSIONS			HISTORIC COMPONENTS			
				A	B	C	sill	right jamb*	left jamb*	head
1	3'-9 1/2" x 4'-10"	2'-7 1/4" x 4'-0 1/4"	A	4 3/4"	4 3/4"	3 1/2"		✓	✓	✓
2	3'-9 1/2" x 5'-3"	2'-7 1/2" x 4'-0 1/2"	B	4 5/8"	5"	3 1/8"	?	✓	?	?
3	3'-9 1/2" x 5'-1"	2'-8" x 4'-0 3/4"	A	4 3/4"	4 1/2"	3 3/8"	?	✓	✓	✓
4	3'-9 1/4" x 5'-1 3/4"	2'-7 1/4" x 4'-0 3/4"	B	4 1/4"	4 3/4"	3 1/2"				
5	3'-10" x 5'-3"	2'-8" x 4'-0 3/4"	A	4 1/2"	4 3/4"	3 1/2"				
6	3'-9" x 5'-5 3/4"	2'-7" x 4'-0 3/4"	B	4 3/4"	4 1/2"	3 1/2"				
7	3'-9 3/4" x 5'-2"	2'-7 3/4" x 4'-0 3/4"	A	4 1/2"	4 1/2"	4 1/4"				
8	3'- 9 3/4" x 5'-1 1/2"	2'-8" x 4'-0 3/4"	B	4 1/2"	4 1/2"	4 1/2"				
9	3'-10 1/4" x 5'-4"	2'-7 1/2" x 4'-0 3/4"	A	5"	4 3/4"	3 1/2"				
10	3'-8 1/2" x 4'-8"	2'-7 3/4" x 3'-6 1/2"	C	3 7/8"	4 3/4"	3 3/4"				
11	3'-8 1/2" x 4'-7 3/4"	2'-7 3/4" x 3'-6 1/2"	C	3 7/8"	4 1/2"	3 5/8"		✓	✓	
12	3'-9 1/2" x 4'-9 1/2"	2'-7 1/2" x 3'-6 1/2"	C	5"	2 7/8"	4 1/2"				
13	3'-10 1/2" x 4'-6 3/4"	2'-8 1/2" x 3'-6 3/4"	C	5"	2 3/4"	5"	?		✓	

* *from inside*

Refer to key plan on page 35 for window mark.
Refer to page 61 for window types.



Window jamb detail.

APPENDIX E

CONDITION ASSESSMENT SUMMARY

L = low P = poor
M = medium F = fair
H = high G = good

Element	Description	Integrity	Condition	Deficiency	Recommended Treatment	Priority
SITE						
visitor access 1	plank ramp at north entrance provides adequate access	L	G	none	none	n/a
visitor access 2	wood stairs on west with wood railing (no balusters)	L	P	severe deterioration has created unsafe conditions; railing does not meet code	replace entire stair	H
visitor access 3	wood stairs on south with wood railing (no balusters)	L		railing does not meet code	replace railing the next time repairs are necessary	L
grade	site is well drained; graded away from building	n/a	G	none	none	n/a
EXTERIOR ENVELOPE						
foundation	concrete posts	L	G	accumulated leaves and other organic debris may lead to possible water damage	a. remove organic debris on regular basis	a. H
skirting	wood roofing planks	L	G	accumulated leaves and other organic debris may lead to water damage	a. remove organic debris on regular basis b. replace with more appropriate skirting	a. H b. L
walls	hewn and round logs; half-dovetail corner joints	M	F	deterioration caused by fungal and insect infestation, including powder post beetles, water penetration; not level may cause uneven settling	regular fumigation, replacement of unrepairable logs, consolidation with epoxy, reduce water penetration	H

Element	Description	Integrity	Condition	Deficiency	Recommended Treatment	Priority
door A	(2) plank doors (non-historic) and wood frame (historic)	L	G	slight deterioration at edges	none	L
door B	(2) plank doors and wood frame (non-historic)	L	G	water seepage at bottom edge (capillary action)	none	L
door C	(2) plank doors and wood frame (non-historic)	L	G	some water seepage at bottom edge (capillary action)	none	L
window 1	(2) 6-pane casements and 8-pane transom with clear glass; parts of frame are historic	M	P	missing hardware, deteriorated putty and paint, doesn't close properly, extreme water penetration	replace window OR repair by replacing putty and hardware; plane sashes for proper closure; paint	H
window 2	(2) 10-pane casements with clear glass; parts of frame are historic	M	F	missing hardware, deteriorated paint	replace window OR repair by replacing hardware; paint	M
window 3	(2) 6-pane casements and 8-pane transom with clear glass; parts of frame are historic	M	F	deteriorated paint;, doesn't close tightly, water penetration	replace window OR plane sashes for proper closure and paint	H
window 4	(2) 10-pane casements with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	P	deteriorated putty and paint, broken mullions, missing pane	replace window OR repair by replacing pane, putty and hardware; paint	H
window 5	(2) 6-pane casements and 8-pane transom with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	F	deteriorated paint, doesn't close tightly, water penetration	replace window OR plane sashes for proper closure and paint	M
window 6	(2) 10-pane casements with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	P	missing hardware, deteriorated putty and paint, corner of sash is missing, deteriorated and missing mullions, water penetration	replace window OR repair by replacing putty and hardware; repair mullions and sash; paint	H
window 7	(2) 6-pane casements and 8-pane transom with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	F	deteriorated paint, slight water penetration	replace window OR repair by painting	M
window 8	(2) 10-pane casements with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	G	slight water penetration	replace window OR leave as is	M
window 9	(2) 8-pane casements with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	G	doesn't close properly	replace window OR plane sashes for proper closure	M

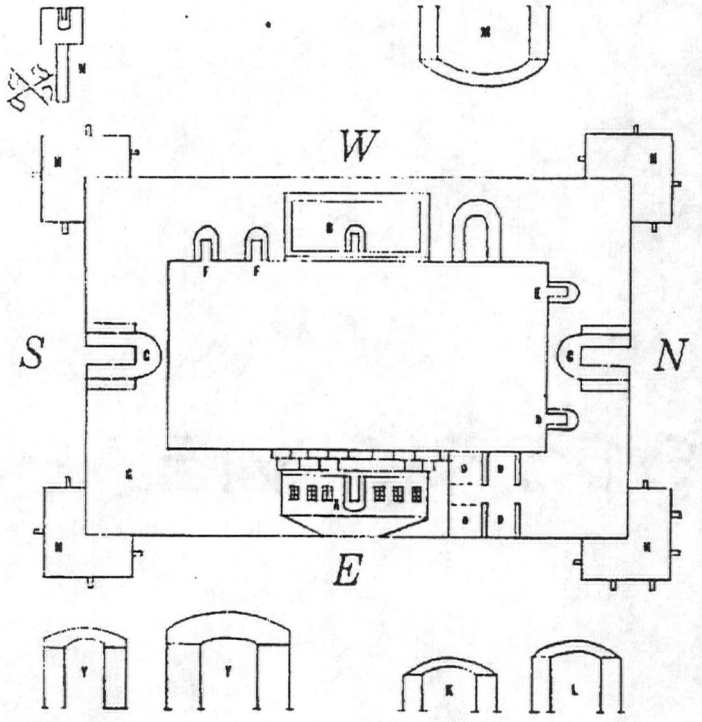
Element	Description	Integrity	Condition	Deficiency	Recommended Treatment	Priority
window 10	(2) 8-pane casements with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	G	doesn't close properly	replace window OR plane sashes for proper closure;	M
window 11	(2) 8-pane casements with clear glass; some parts are historic	M	G	missing hardware, doesn't close properly	replace window OR repair by replacing hardware	M
window 12	(2) 8-pane casements with clear glass; non-historic frame	L	G	deteriorated putty, doesn't close properly	replace window OR plane sashes for proper closure and replace putty	H
window 13	(2) 10-pane casements with clear glass; some parts are historic	L	G	slightly deteriorated paint, doesn't close properly	replace window OR plane sashes for proper closure and paint	M
roof surfacing	2 layers of 1x10 planks; wood planks at ridges	L	G, F	top ridge board missing, leakage	replace ridge board; repair planks	H
roof structure	purlins and rafters secured to ridge beam and collar ties.	L	G	none	n/a	n/a
chimney	brick, metal flashing	M	F	mortar is friable, stone is delaminating, flashing has failed	a. repoint mortar b. consolidate stone c. repair flashing	a. M b. M c. H
INTERIOR ENVELOPE						
floor surface	wood planks, 4" thick x 8" - 27" wide	M	G	none	n/a	n/a
floor structure	wood beams supported by wood posts on concrete footings	L	G	not level, but stable; structure not tied together; slight termite damage	tie beams and footings together to resist displacement in case of seismic activity	M
walls 1	3" - 4" wood planks, about X% are historic	L, H	F, G	evidence of charring; deterioration of paint	none	n/a
walls 2	hewn logs, square-notched into regular walls; historic	H	F	areas of charring, not level, insect infestation, rot	fumigate for insects on regular basis; consolidate or remove areas of rot	H
door D	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a
door E	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a
door F	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a
door G	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a
door H	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a

Element	Description	Integrity	Condition	Deficiency	Recommended Treatment	Priority
door I	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a
door J	no door, frame is historic; contains wrought and cut nails, nail patterns	H	G	none	analyze/preserve	H
door K	no door, non-historic frame only	L	G	none	none	n/a
baseboard	mostly non-historic	L	G	none	none	n/a
crown molding	non-historic	L	G	none	none	n/a
ceiling	wood planks, 3"-4" thick, variable width; some are historic		G	none	none	
paint	layers of historic paint; varies from room to room	H	P	no date	analyze	M
wallpaper	miniscule remnants on corner post	H	P	no date	analyze	M
attic access	folding stairs	L	G	not in original location	none	n/a
fireplace	hewn sandstone; non-Russian design; had built-in cabinets on either side at one time	M	G	hole in stone floor of south firebox	preserve	H
SYSTEMS						
fire alarm		L				
fire suppression	sprinkler system, fire extinguishers	L	unknown	no evidence of regular testing or inspection	test and/or inspect regularly	H
lighting	2 fluorescent fixtures in attic	L	P	one of 4 bulbs is working	replace bulbs	L
electrical	sockets in attic	L	unknown		none	L

APPENDIX F

PHOTOGRAPHS AND DRAWINGS

HISTORIC VIEWS

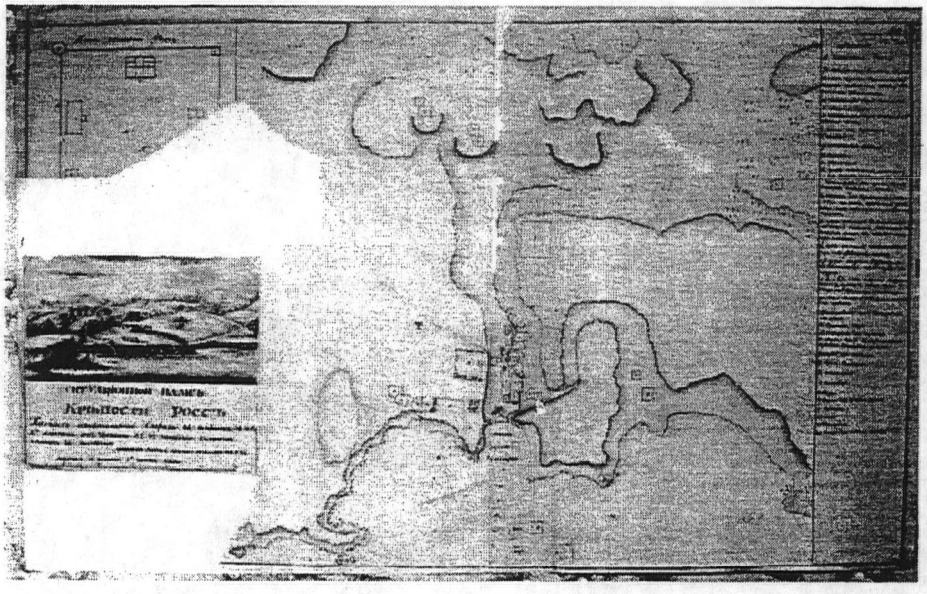


ROUGH TRANSLATION OF KEY

A-Kuskof's House.
B-Kitchen.
C-Main Gates.
D-Doors to Warehouses.
E-Office.
F-Provision Store.
G-Russian Barracks.
H-Ruvelins for 14 cannon.
Y-Shipyard.
K-Bathhouse.
L-Blacksmith Shop.
M-Covered Corral.
N-Wind Mill.

DIAGRAM DEPICTING THE ELEMENTS SHOWN IN "CHUCANO'S DIAGRAM" DATED 1816.

DIAGRAM OF SKETCH BY CHUCANO, 1816.



MAP OF FORT ROSS AND SURROUNDING AREA
BY THE RUSSIAN-AMERICAN COMPANY, 1817.

ROTCHEV HOUSE	HISTORIC VIEWS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale

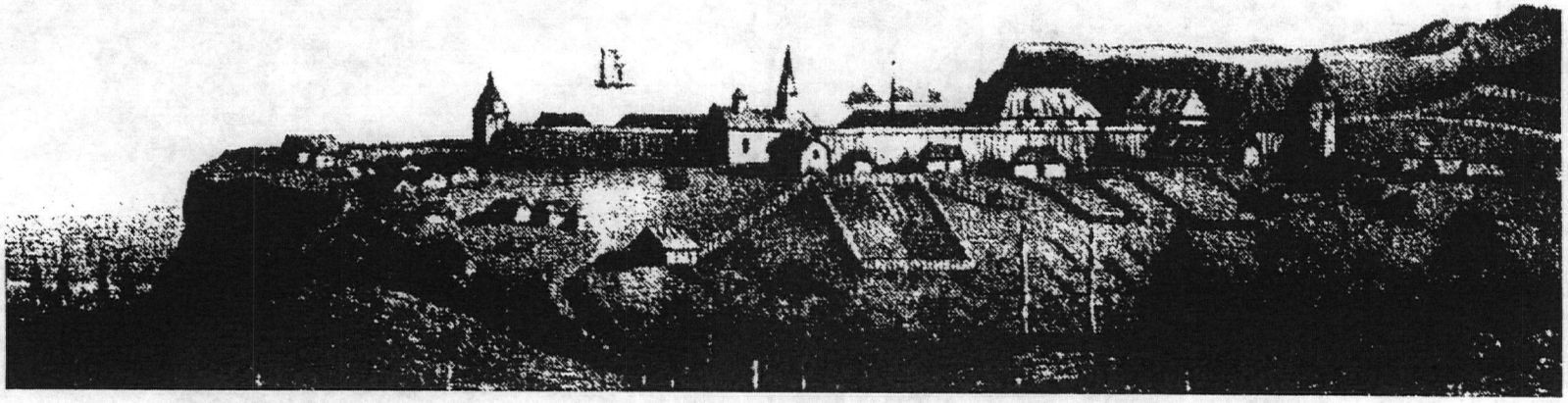
ROTCHEV HOUSE

Fort Ross State Historic Park

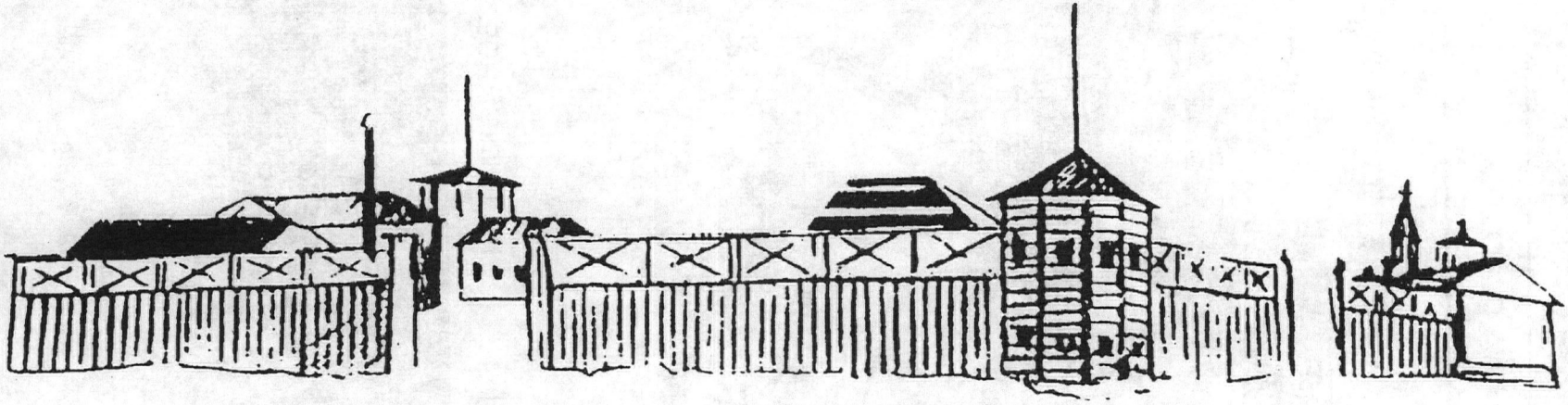
HISTORIC VIEWS

1 April 1998

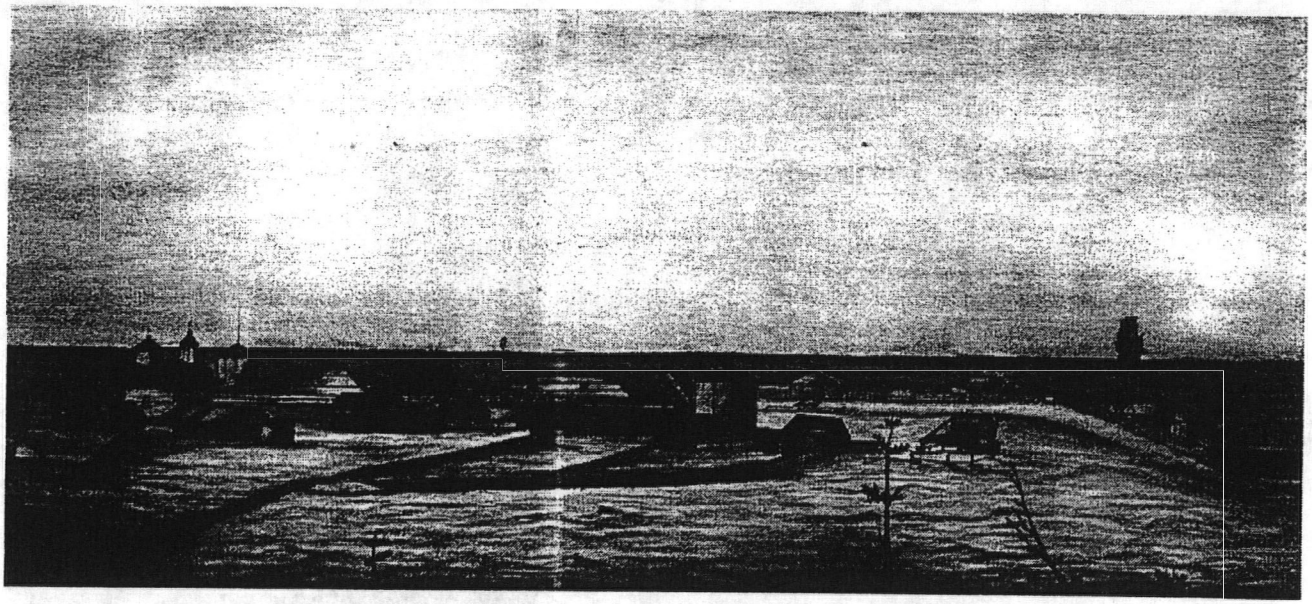
no scale



PAINTING BY A. B. DUHAUT-CILLY, 1828.



SKETCH BY I. G. VOZNESENSKII, 1840.



PAINTING BY I. G. VOZNESENSKII, 1841.



DRAWING BY G. M. WASEURTZ AF SANDELS, 1843.

ROTCHEV HOUSE	HISTORIC VIEWS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale

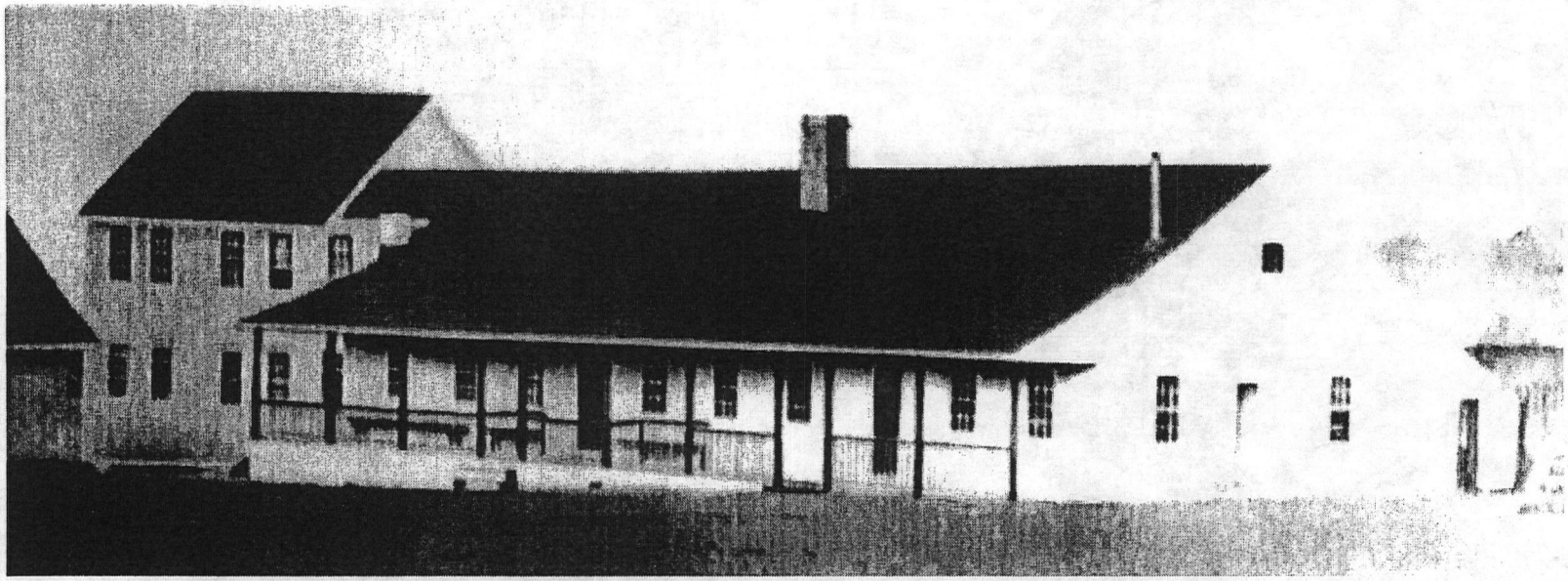
ROTCHEV HOUSE

Fort Ross State Historic Park

HISTORIC VIEWS

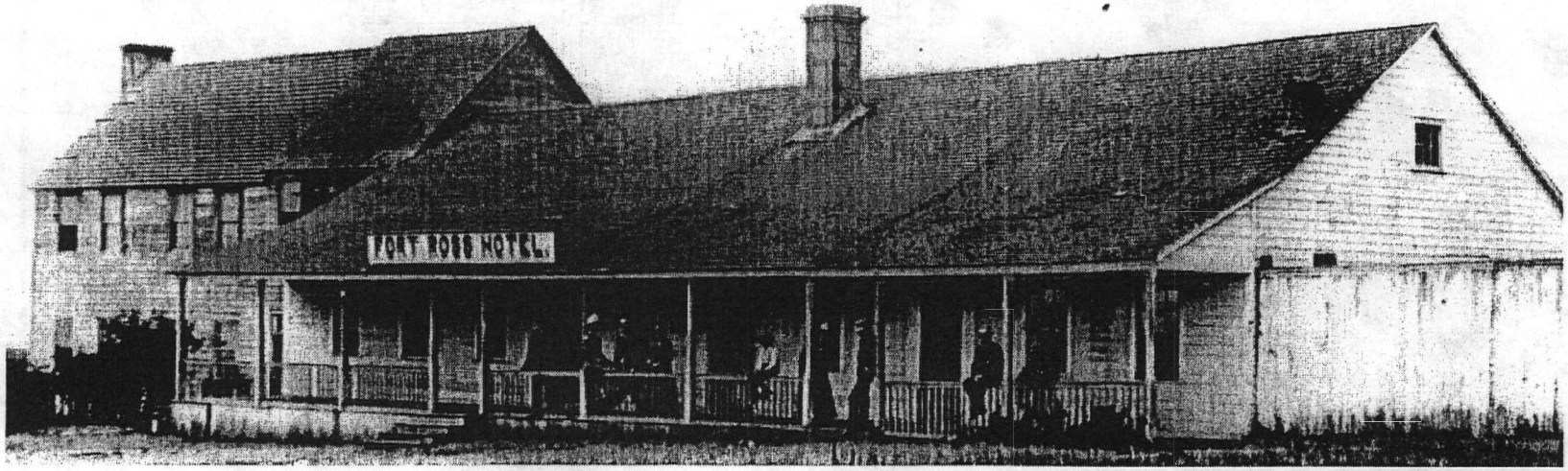
1 April 1998

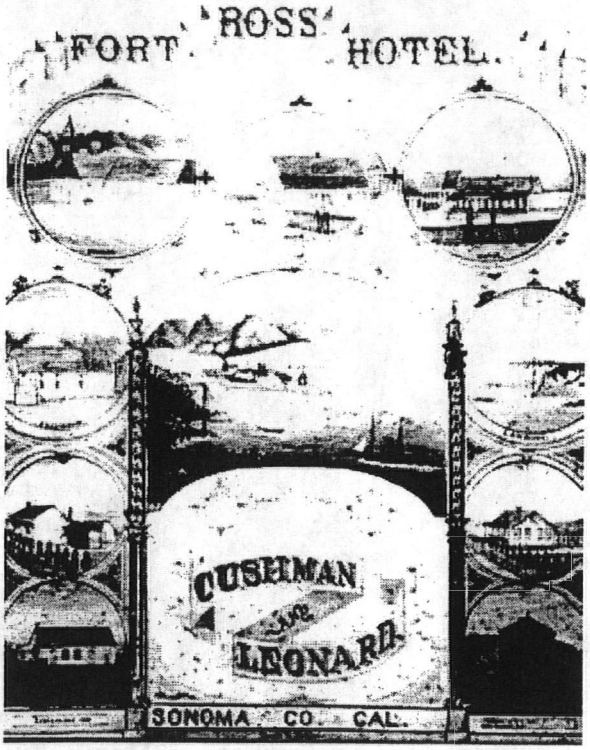
no scale



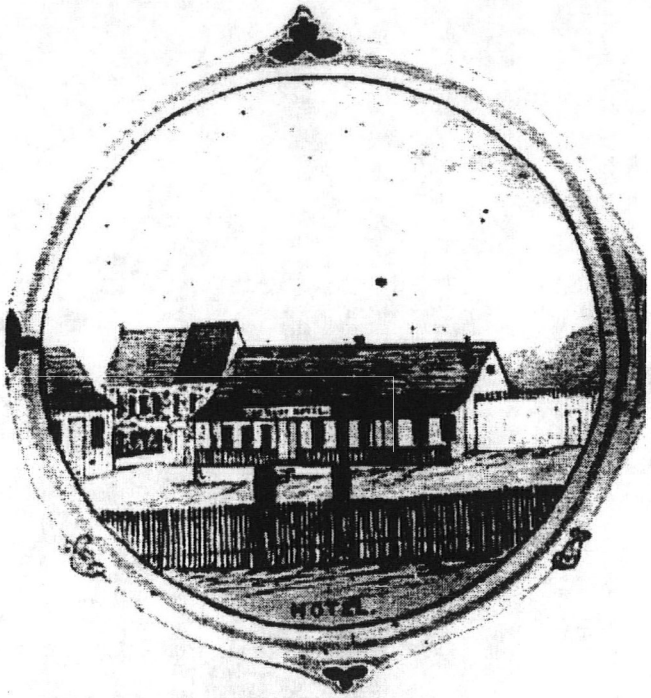
c.1866, AFTER RENOVATIONS BY BENITZ (above)

1880, HOTEL PERIOD (below)

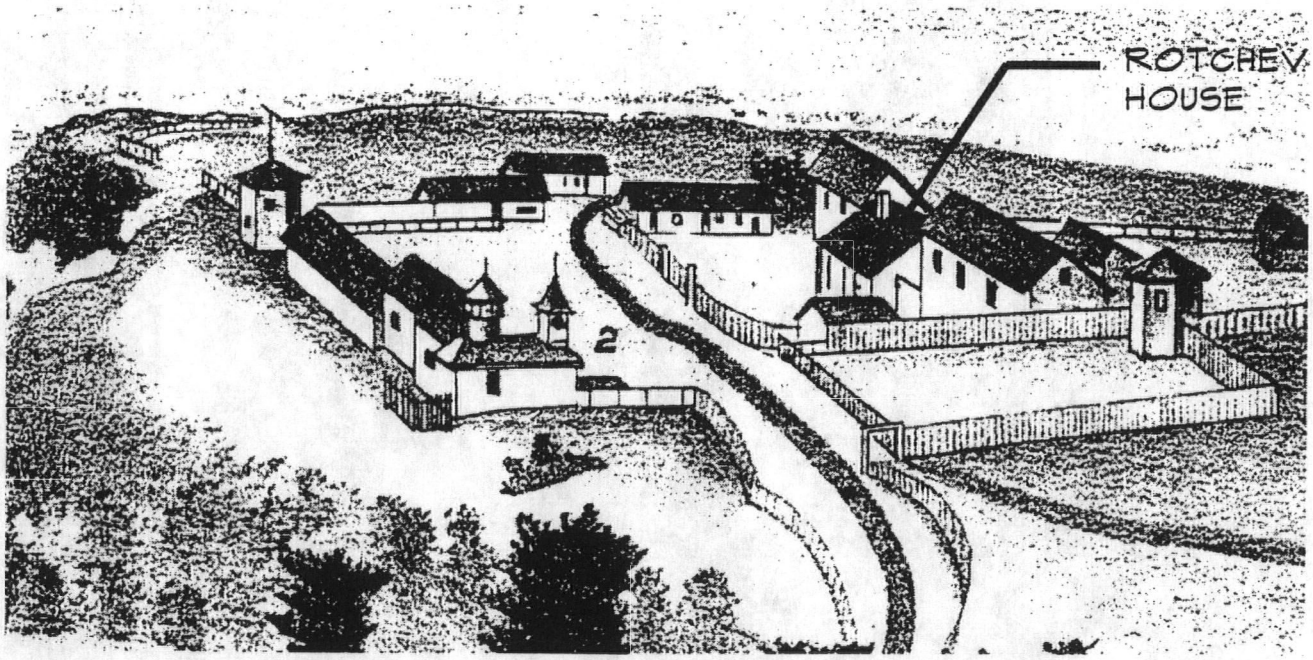




1878 ADVERTISEMENT

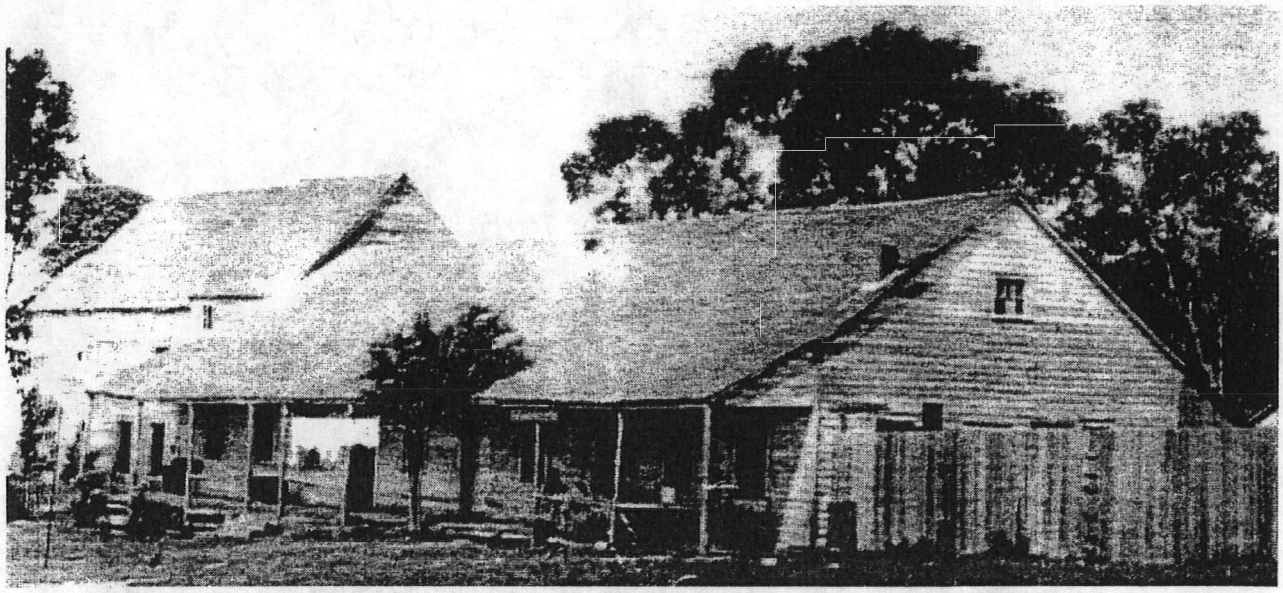


DETAIL OF ROTCHEV HOUSE
FROM 1878 ADVERTISEMENT



THE CALL RANCH
Detail from illustration in Thompson and West's Atlas of Sonoma County (1877)

ROTCHEV HOUSE	HISTORIC VIEWS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



1911 PHOTO TAKEN BY JACK LONDON

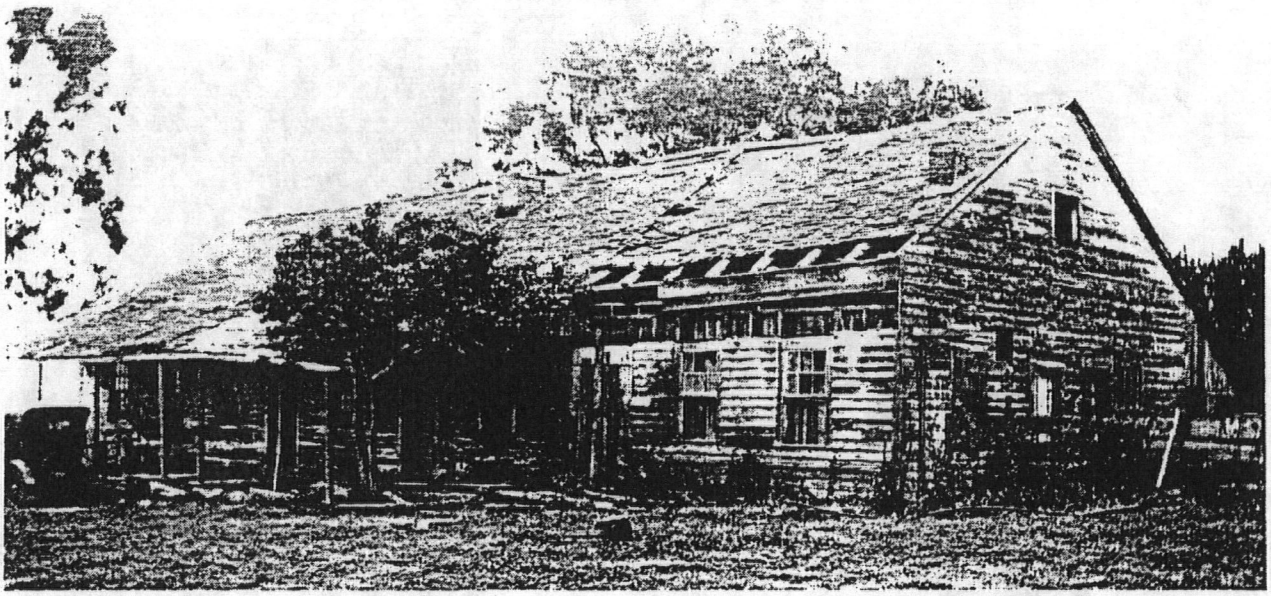
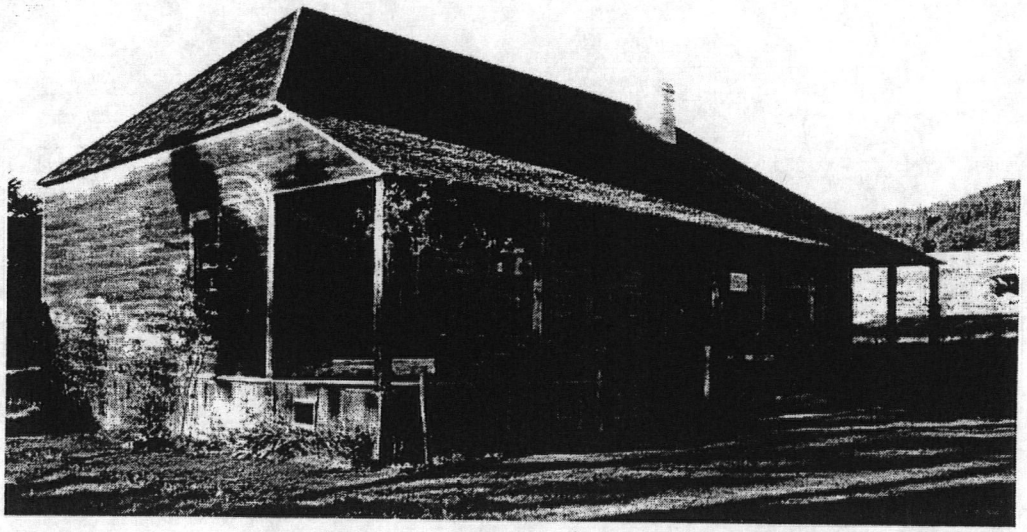


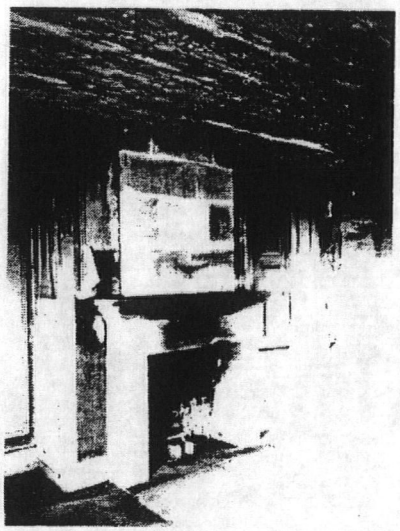
PHOTO TAKEN AFTER 1922 REMOVAL OF 2-STORY ANNEX
AND BEFORE 1926 RESTORATION

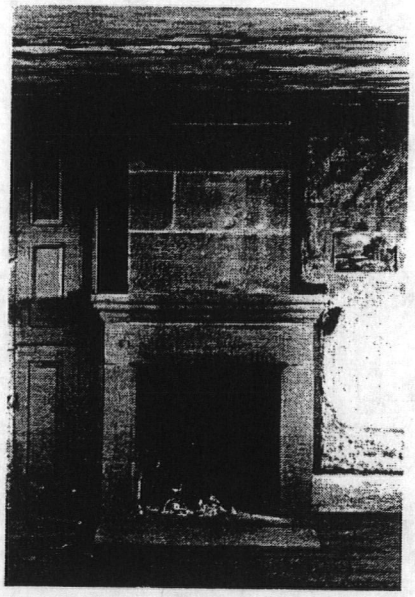
ROTCHEV HOUSE	HISTORIC VIEWS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale

1934 HABS PHOTOS
BY ROGER STURTEVANT



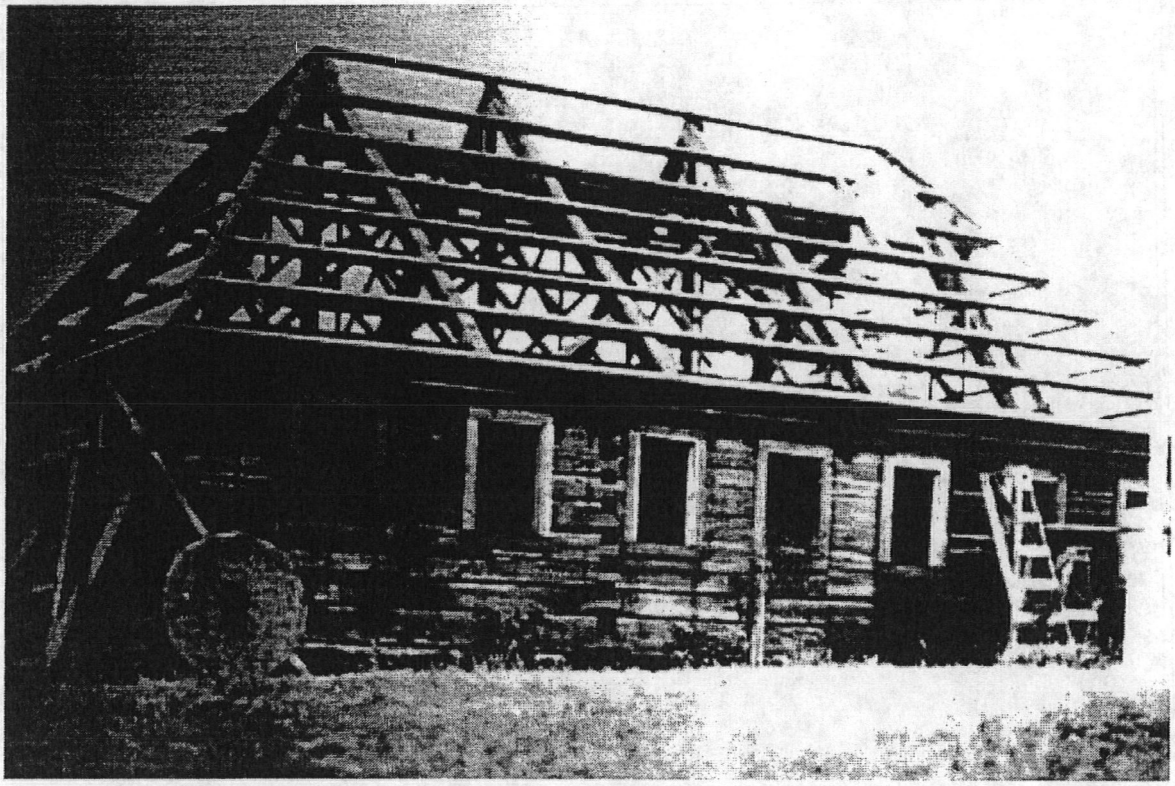
SOUTH AND EAST FACADES





FIREPLACE

ROTCHEV HOUSE	HISTORIC VIEWS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



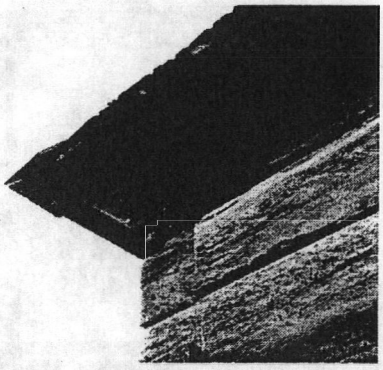
1948 RESTORATION, IN PROGRESS



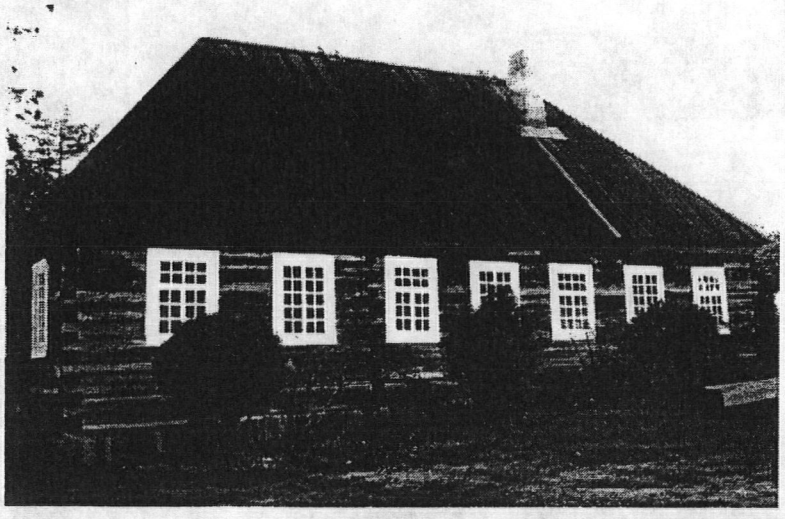
DATE UNKNOWN (after 1948 restoration)

ROTCHEV HOUSE	HISTORIC VIEWS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale

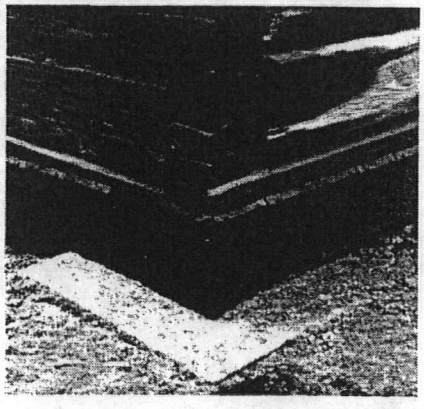
PHOTOGRAPHS OF EXISTING CONDITIONS



EAVE DETAIL
(note 2 layers of roof planks)

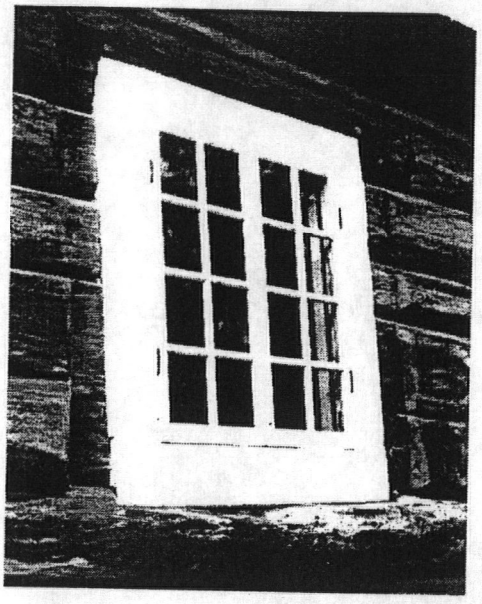


EAST FACADE

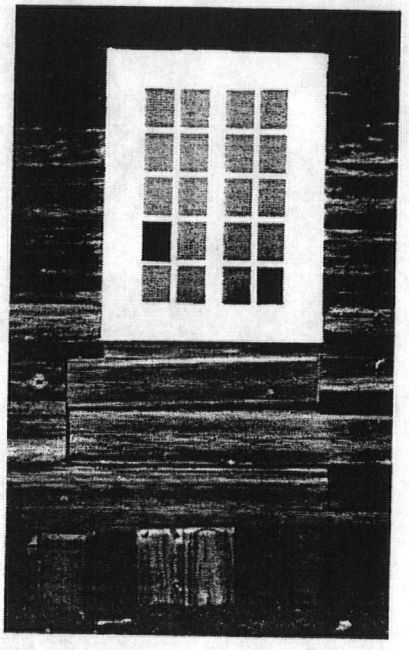


SKIRTING DETAIL
(note concrete footing)

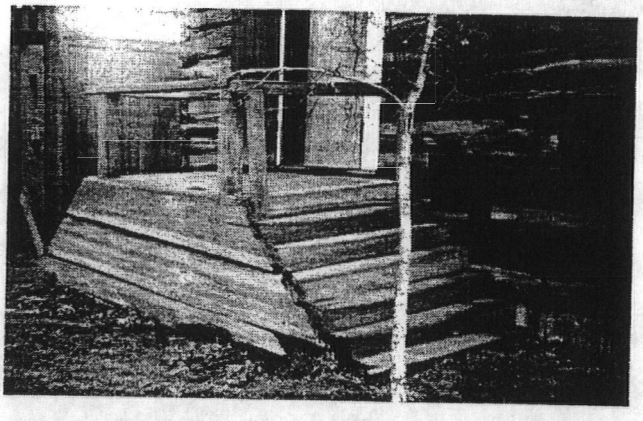
ROTCHEV HOUSE	EXISTING CONDITIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



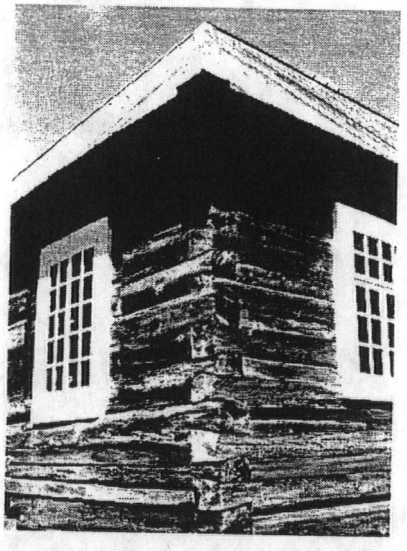
WEST WALL
(note chamfer of logs
near window)



WINDOW 4
(note missing pane
and log infill below
window)

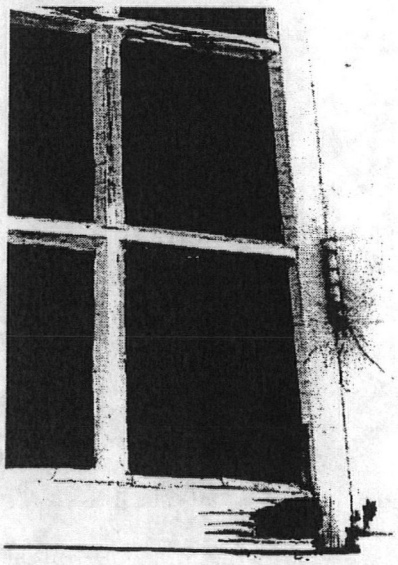


DETERIORATION OF SOUTH
WALL AND STEPS

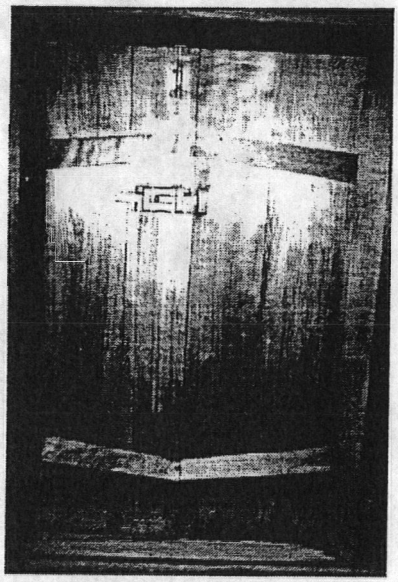


DETERIORATION OF
LOGS, SE CORNER

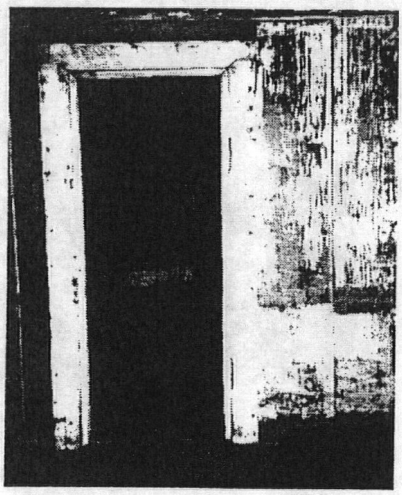
ROTCHEV HOUSE	EXISTING CONDITIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



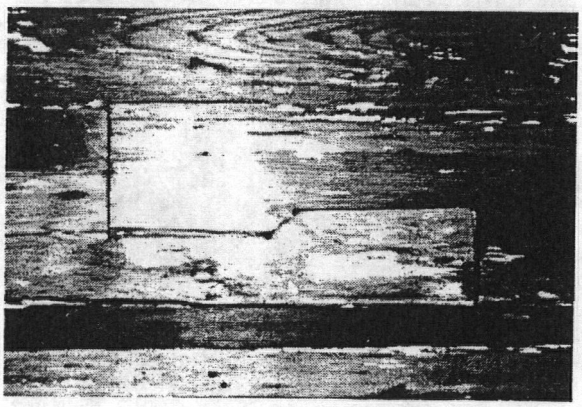
WINDOW 6
(note deterioration of sash, caulking and paint)



DOOR B

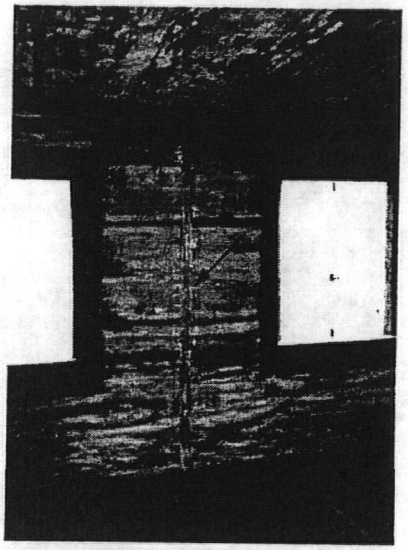


HISTORIC DOOR FRAME J

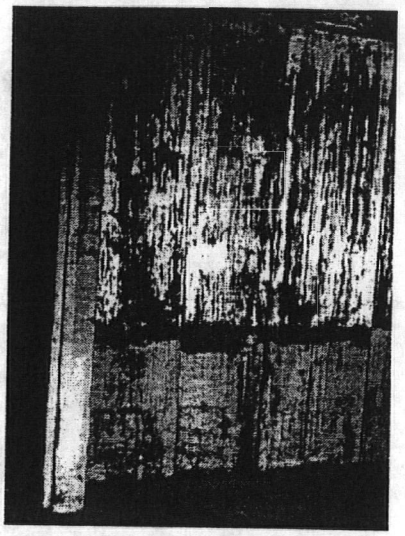


LOCK JOINT, INTERIOR CROSSWALL

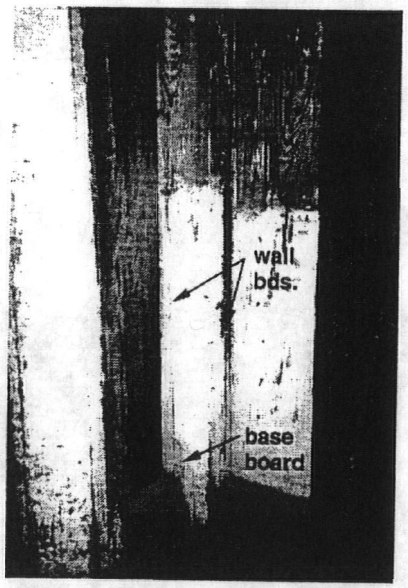
ROTCHEV HOUSE	EXISTING CONDITIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



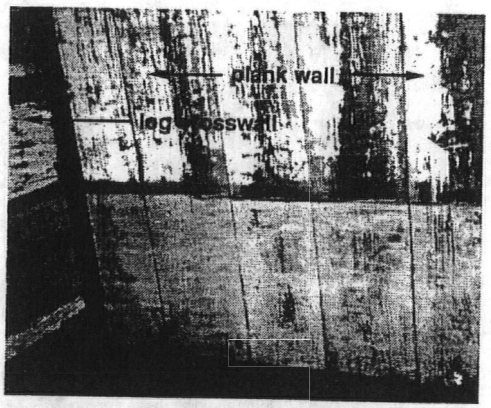
CHANNEL IN EXTERIOR WALL FOR INTERIOR PLANK WALL



WEST WALL, ROOM 1 WITH HISTORIC PAINT AND GHOST MARKS OF CHAIR RAIL

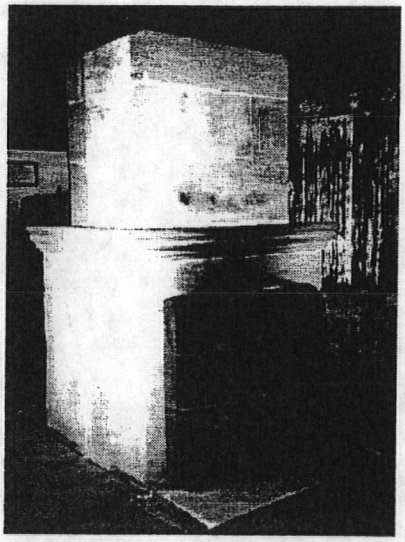


SE CORNER POST, ROOM 6 WITH HISTORIC PAINT AND GHOST MARKS OF WALL BOARDS AND BASEBOARD

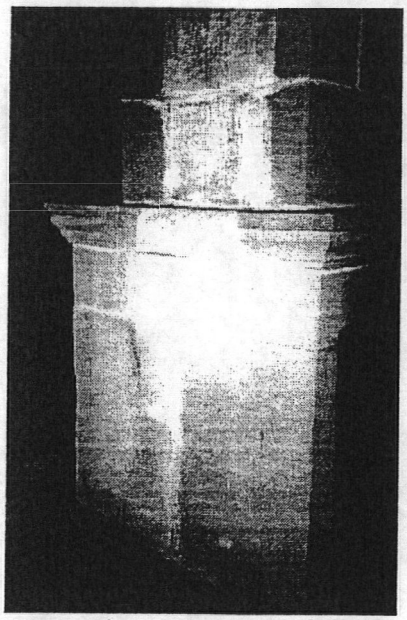


WEST WALL, ROOM 2 WITH HISTORIC PAINT AND GHOST MARKS OF CHAIR RAIL

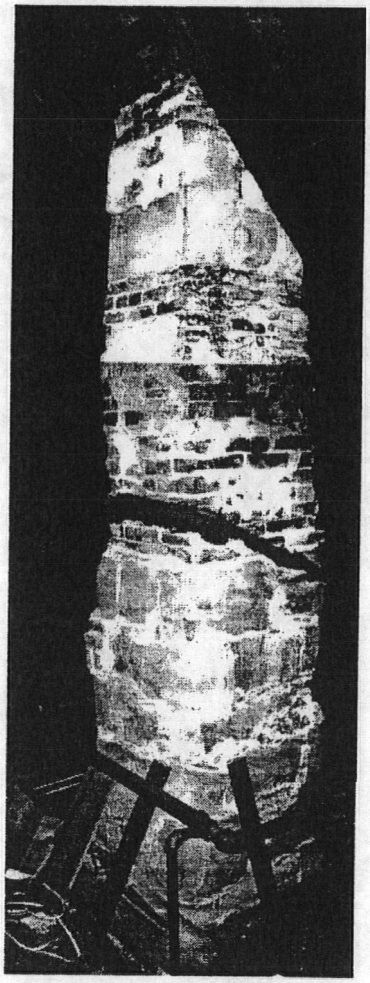
ROTCHEV HOUSE	EXISTING CONDITIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



FIREPLACE, NORTH
AND EAST SIDES



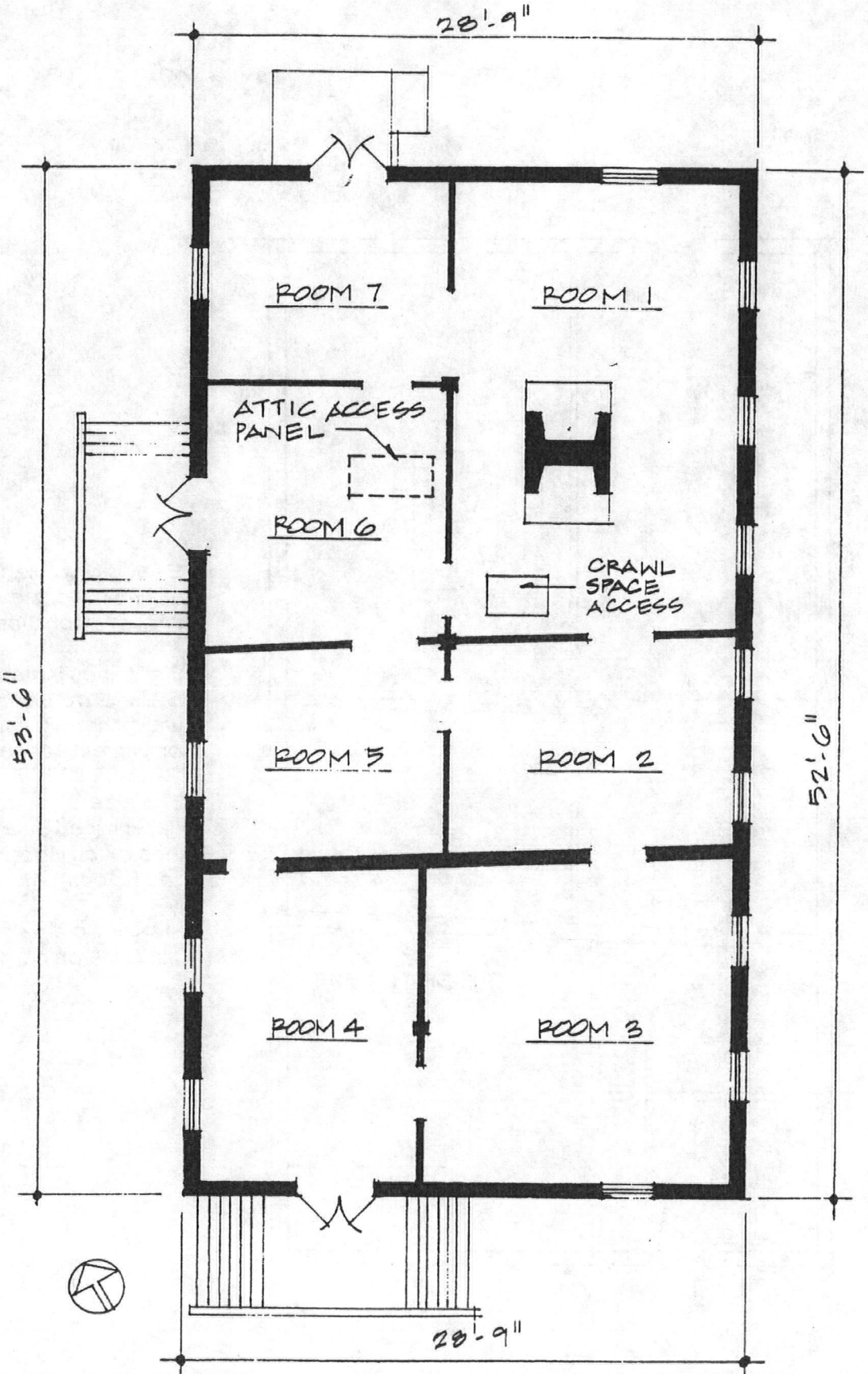
FIREPLACE
PATCHING AND GHOST
MARKS OF CUPBOARDS
ON EAST SIDE



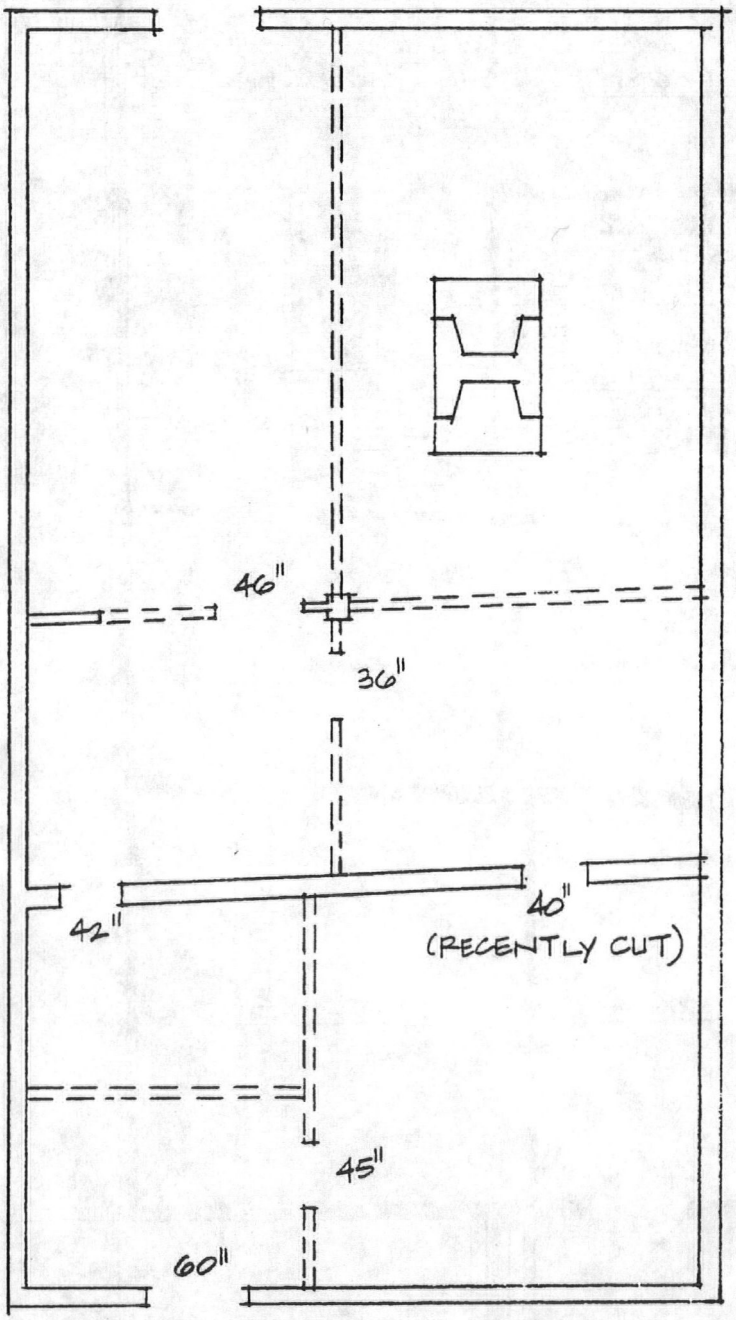
CHIMNEY
BRICK PATCHING AND
REMNANTS OF
FLASHING FROM
TEMPORARY ROOF
(1945)

ROTCHEV HOUSE	EXISTING CONDITIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale

DRAWINGS



ROTCHEV HOUSE	FLOOR PLAN	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"



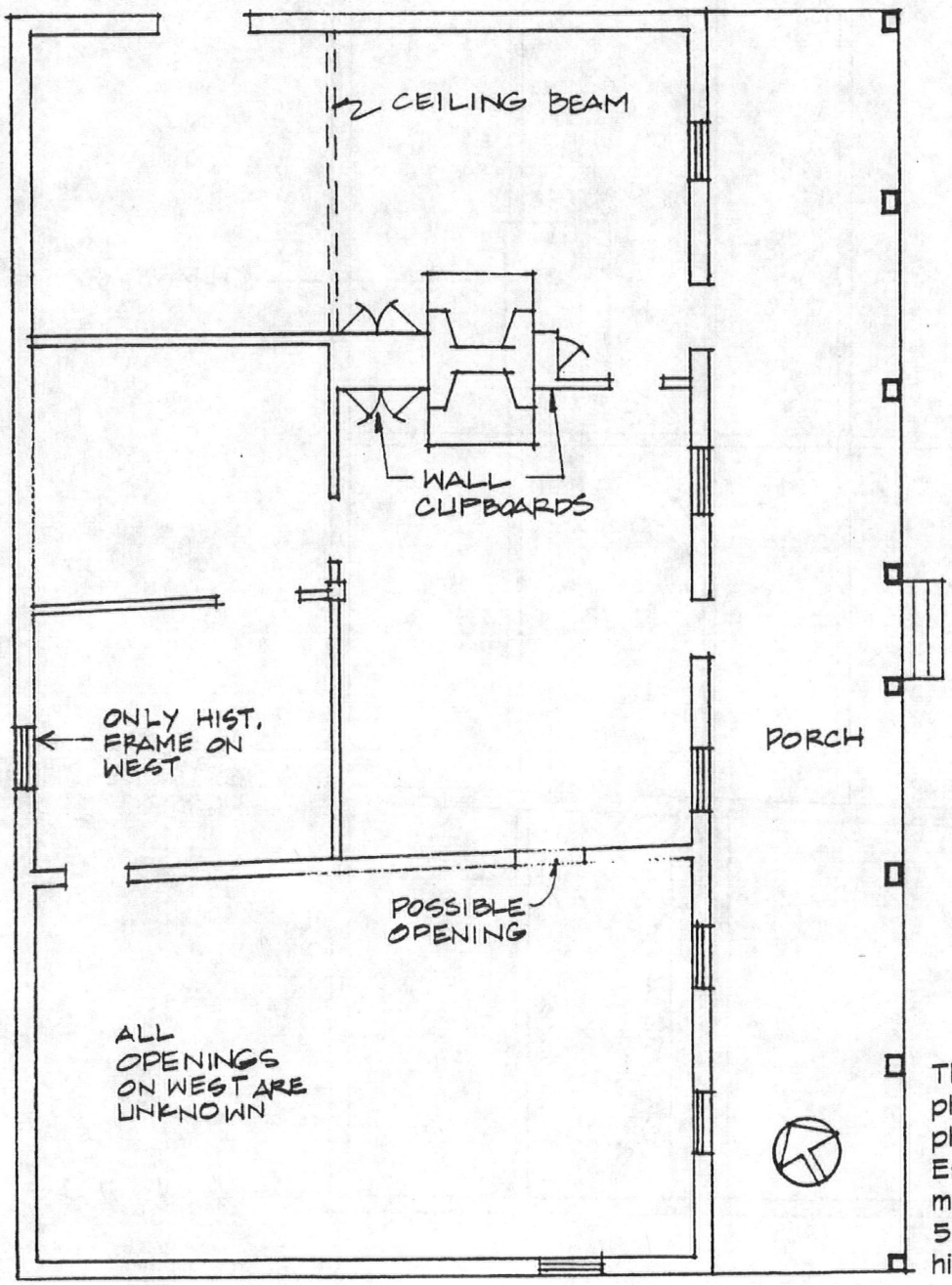
Based on a plan drawn by John McKenzie after the restoration was started.

Solid lines indicate existing walls. Dotted lines indicate walls that no longer existed or were disassembled.

The size of doorways were determined by existing openings or by mortise holes in the floors.

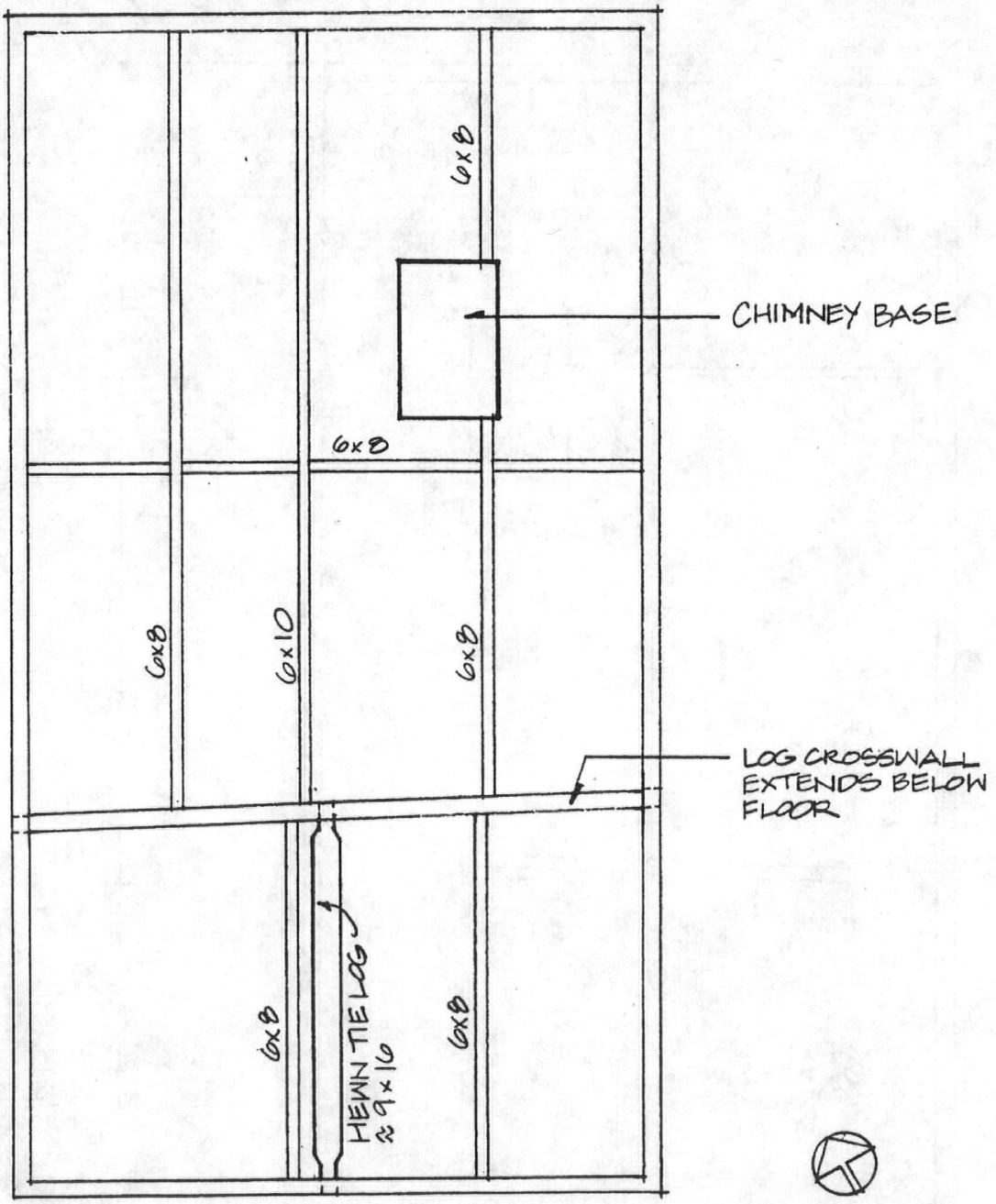
McKenzie did not show windows on his plan.

ROTCHEV HOUSE	C.1948 FLOOR PLAN	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"



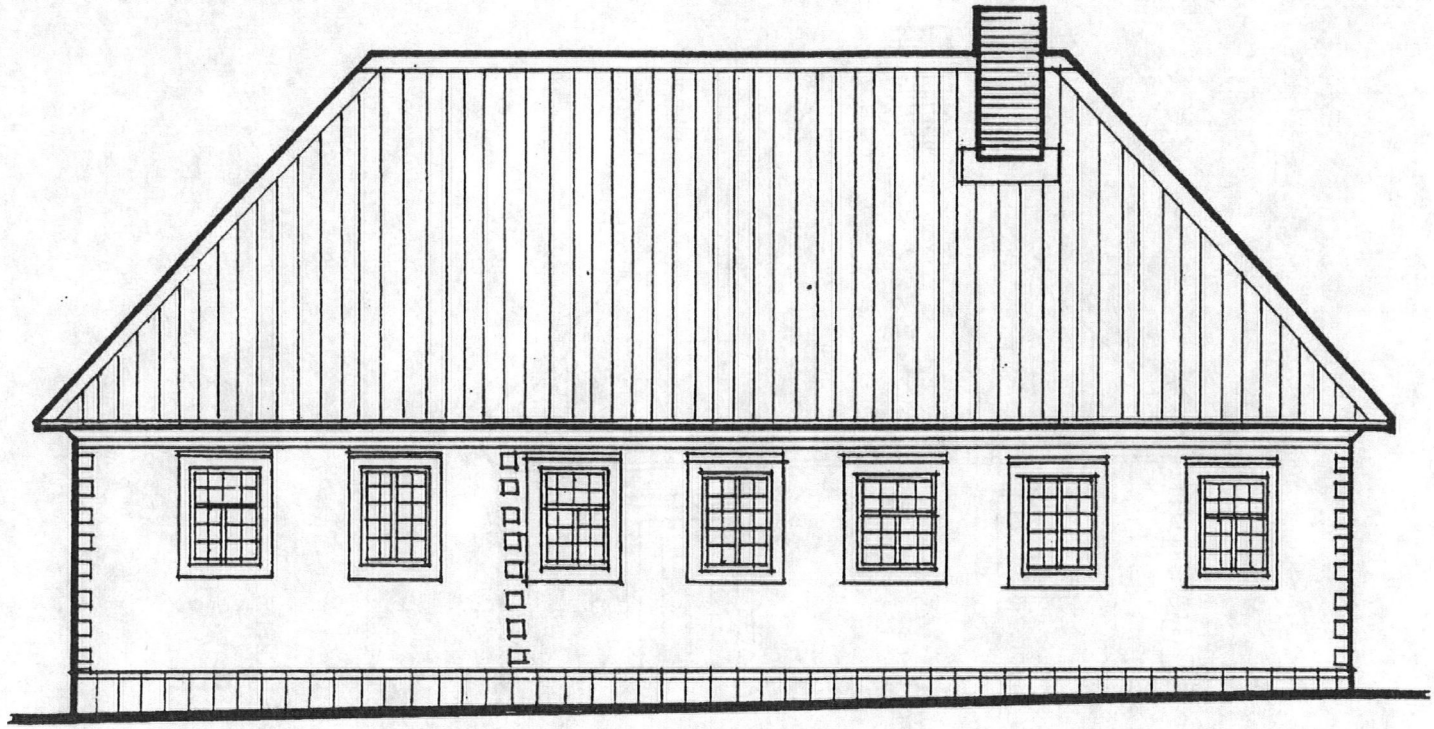
This plan is based on physical evidence, photographs and E. O. Essig's 1933 comment that there were 5 rooms at the time of his visit.

ROTCHEV HOUSE	POSSIBLE FLOOR PLAN DURING HOTEL PERIOD	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"

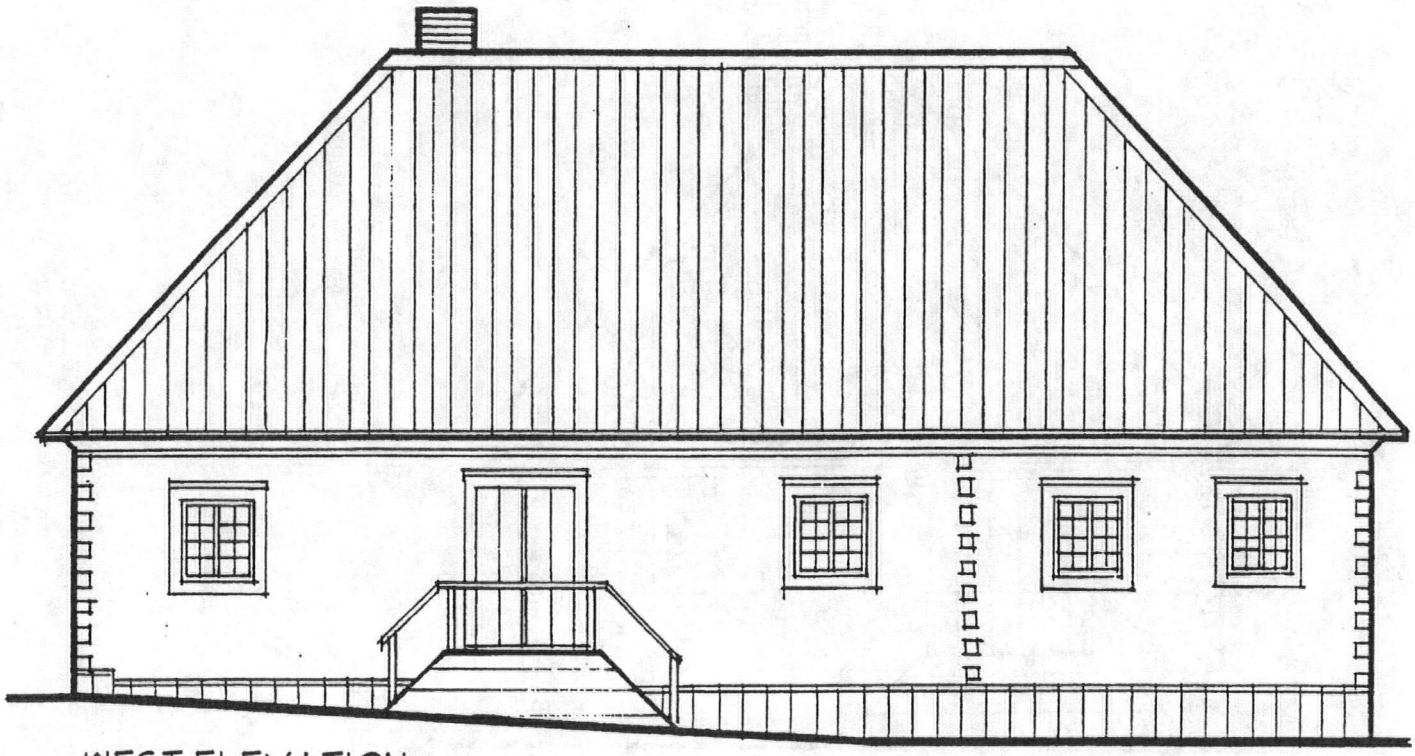


BASED ON A DRAWING BY JOHN McKENZIE DATED 5/1/78

ROTCHEV HOUSE	FLOOR STRUCTURE PLAN	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"

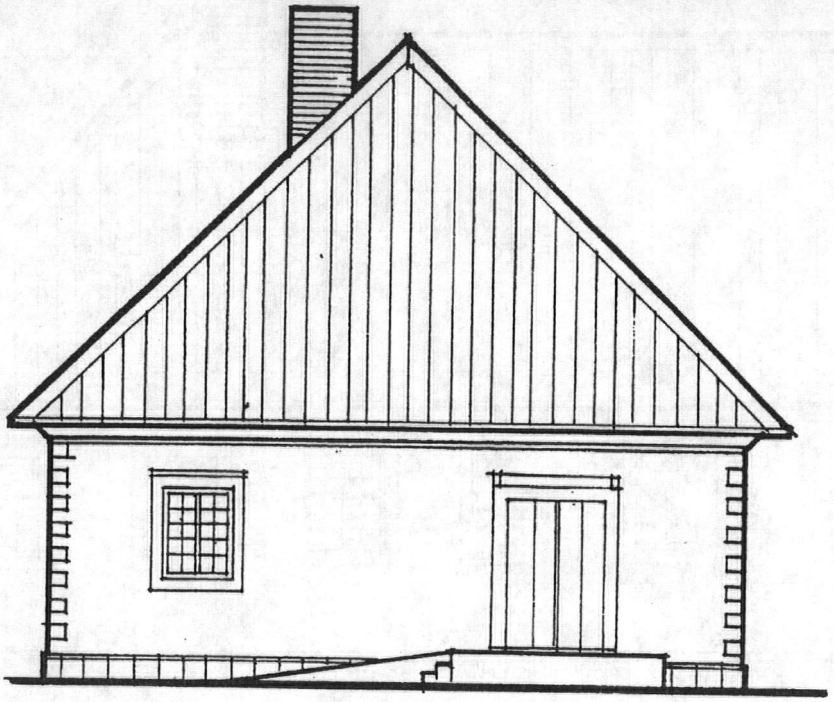


EAST ELEVATION

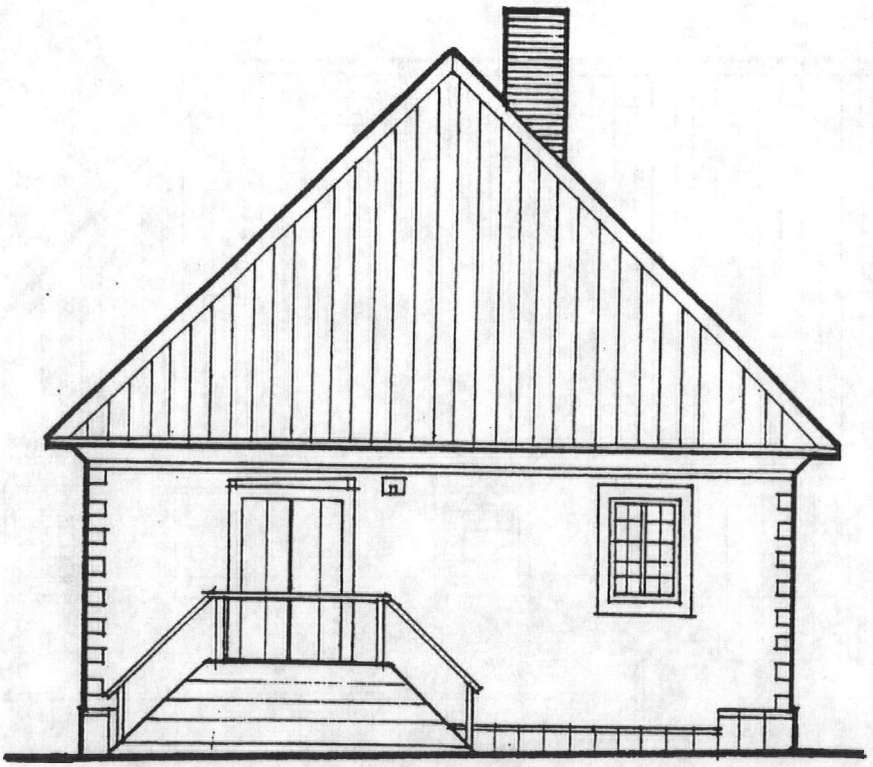


WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	ELEVATIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"



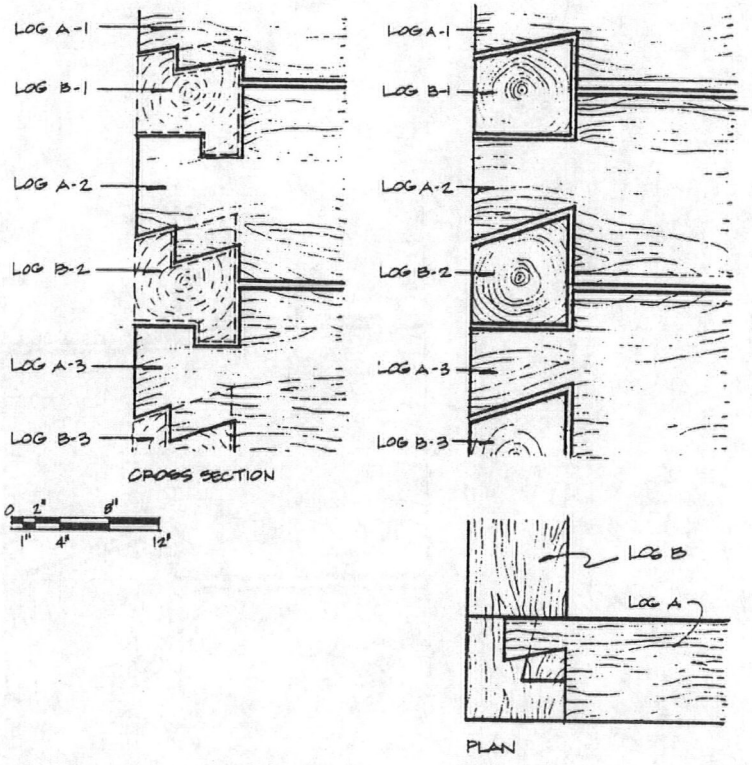
NORTH ELEVATION



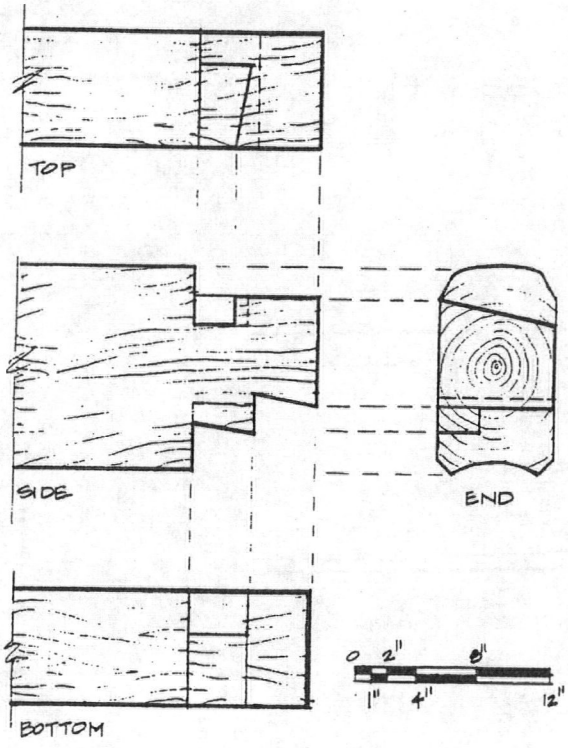
SOUTH ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	ELEVATIONS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"

The exterior corners are formed with complex half-dovetail joints.



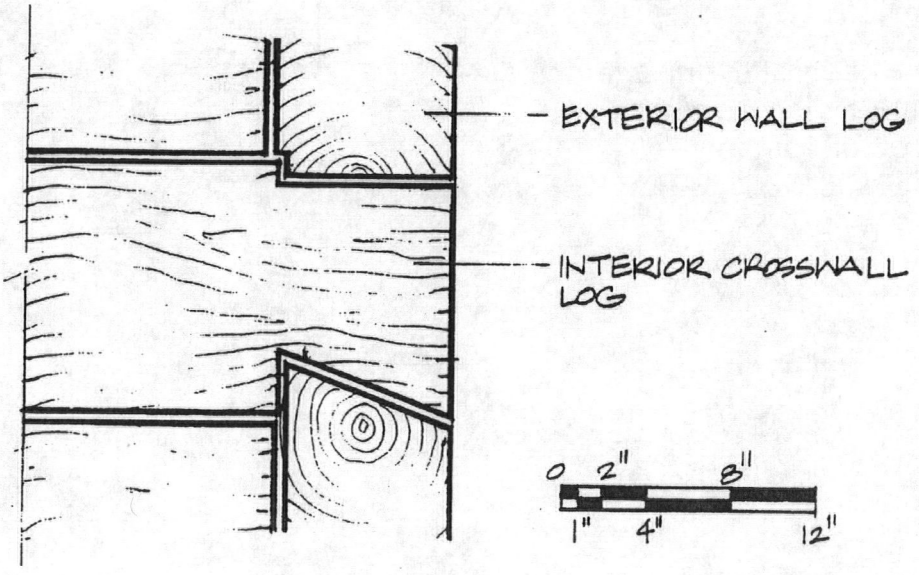
EXTERIOR CORNER NOTCHING



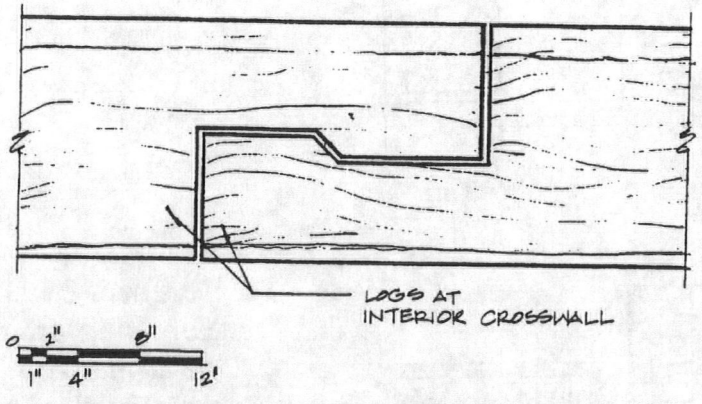
END OF EXTERIOR LOG

The ends of the exterior logs were hewn with an ax, adze and chisel. The complex joinery required a good deal of skill and contributed to a weathertight, structurally sound building.

ROTCHEV HOUSE	JOINERY DETAILS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	scale as noted

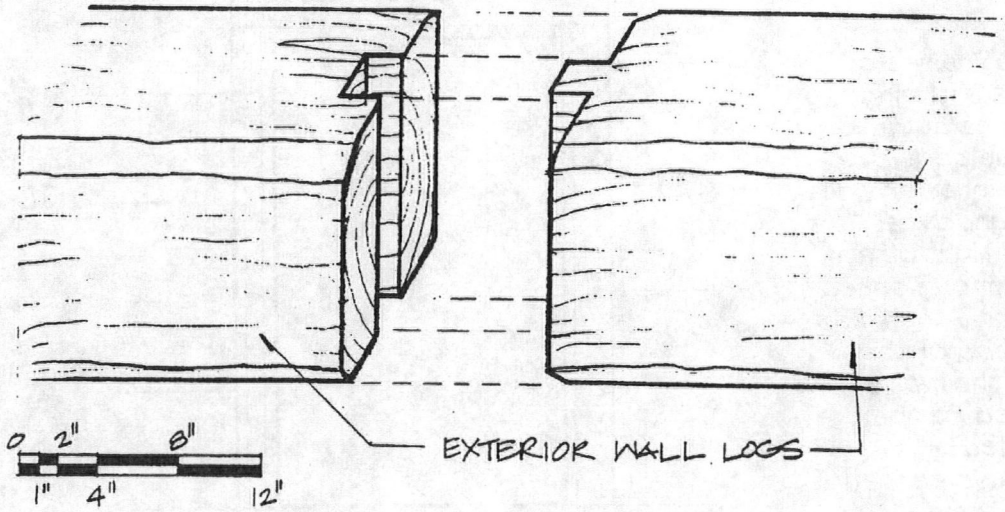


INTERIOR CROSSWALL
TO EXTERIOR WALL



END-TO-END JOINT,
INTERIOR CROSSWALL

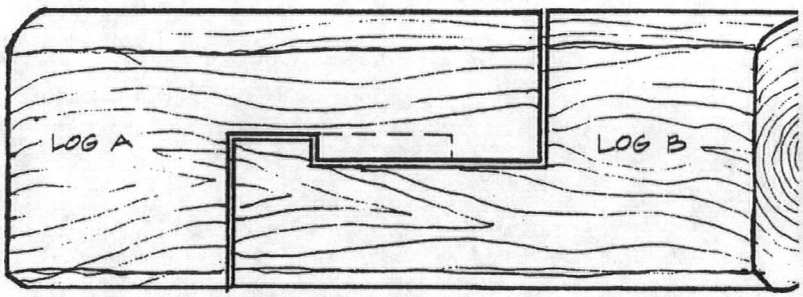
ROTCHEV HOUSE	JOINERY DETAILS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	scale as noted

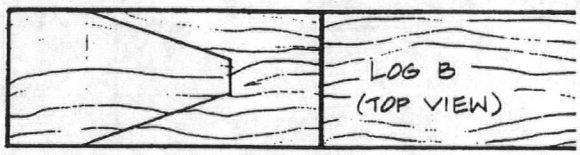


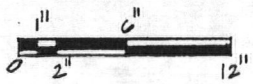
With only two exceptions, the ends of the logs were joined with a simple tongue and groove connection

TONGUE AND GROOVE JOINT

Some of the wall logs were joined with a more complex lock joint. This type of connection was also found in the Erskine House in Kodiak



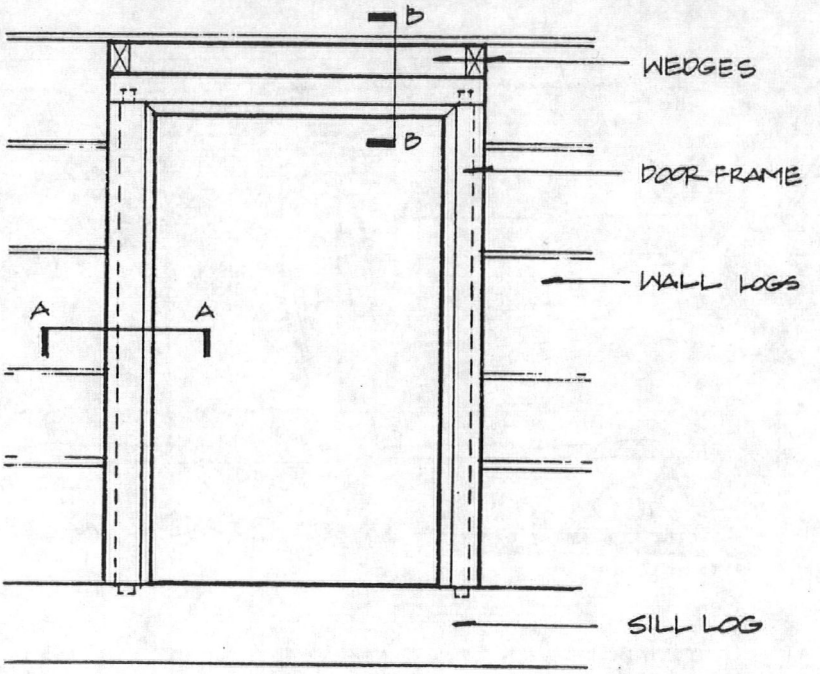


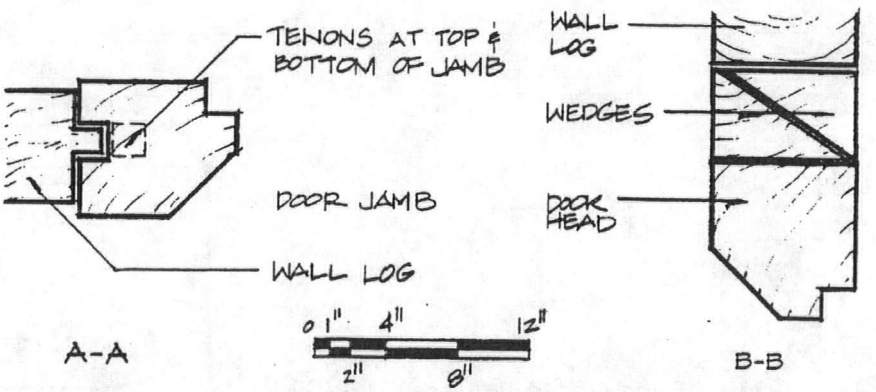


LOCK JOINT

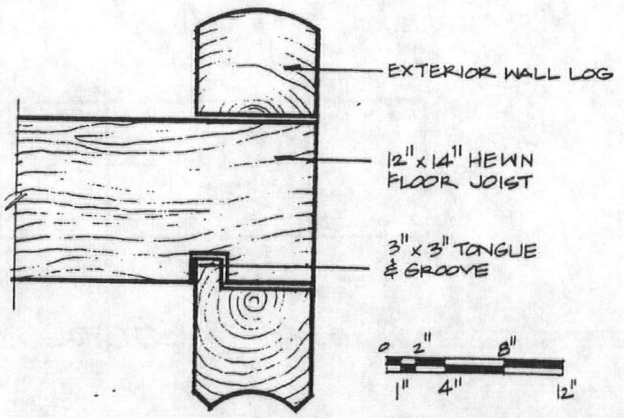
ROTCHEV HOUSE	JOINERY DETAILS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	scale as noted

Grooves in the frames of exterior doors and windows received tongues cut into the wall logs. Inside, the planks forming interior walls fit into similar grooves. The frame was held tight by a mortice-and-tenon connection to the floor. A gap was needed at the top of the frame to allow the placement of the head member. The gap was filled with wedges which also served to secure the frame.





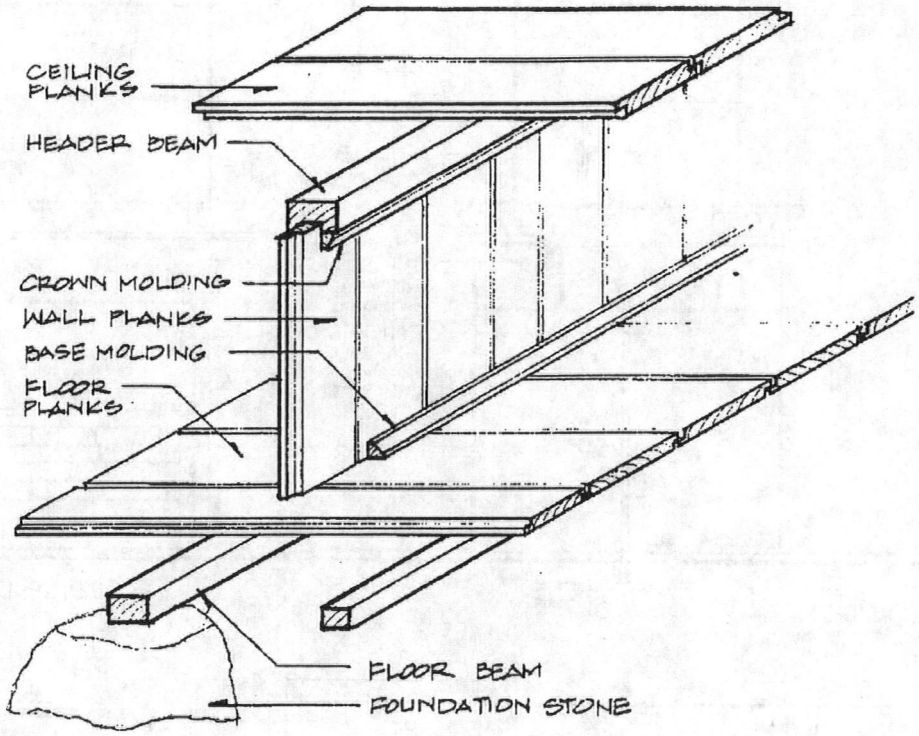
DOOR FRAME



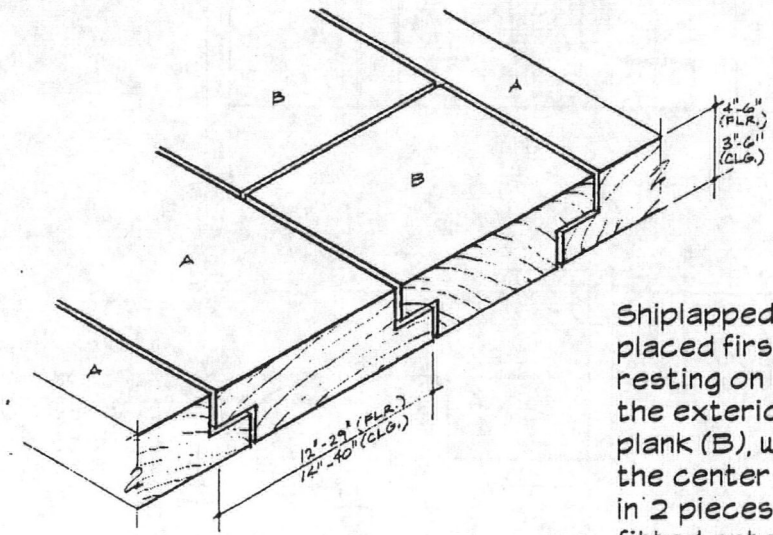
The connection of the floor beam to exterior walls helped tie the building together.

FLOOR BEAM TO EXTERIOR WALL

ROTCHEV HOUSE	JOINERY DETAILS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	scale as noted



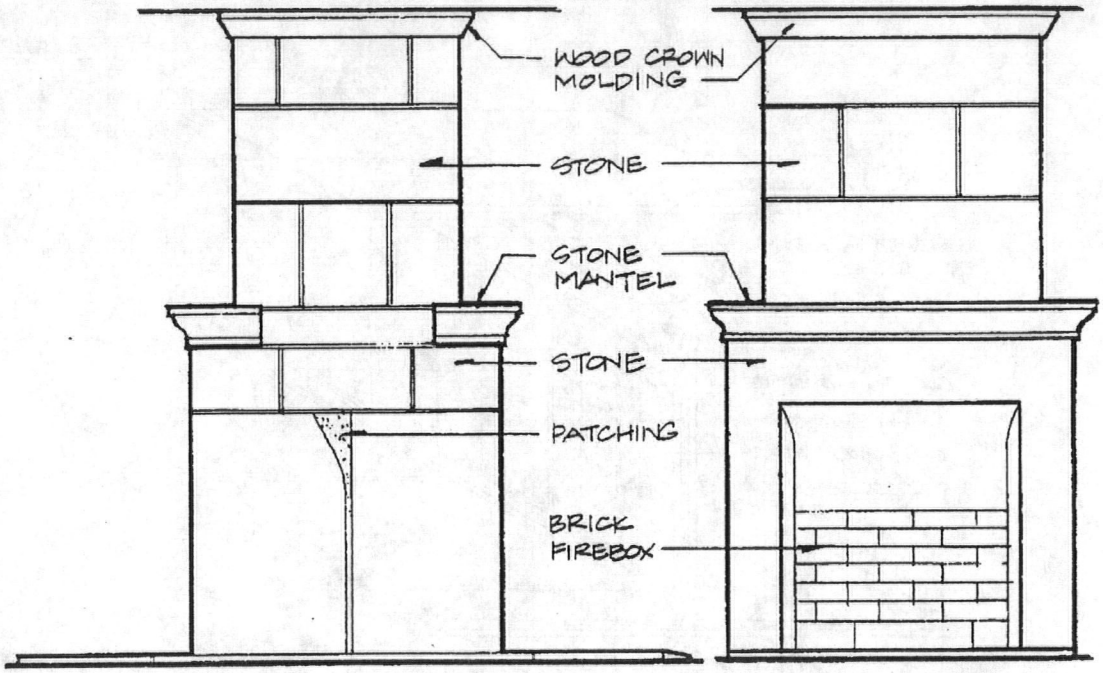
INTERIOR WALL CONSTRUCTION



Shiplapped planks (A) were placed first, with their ends resting on ledges cut into the exterior walls. The last plank (B), which was set in the center of the room, was in 2 pieces to allow it to be fitted onto the supporting ledge.

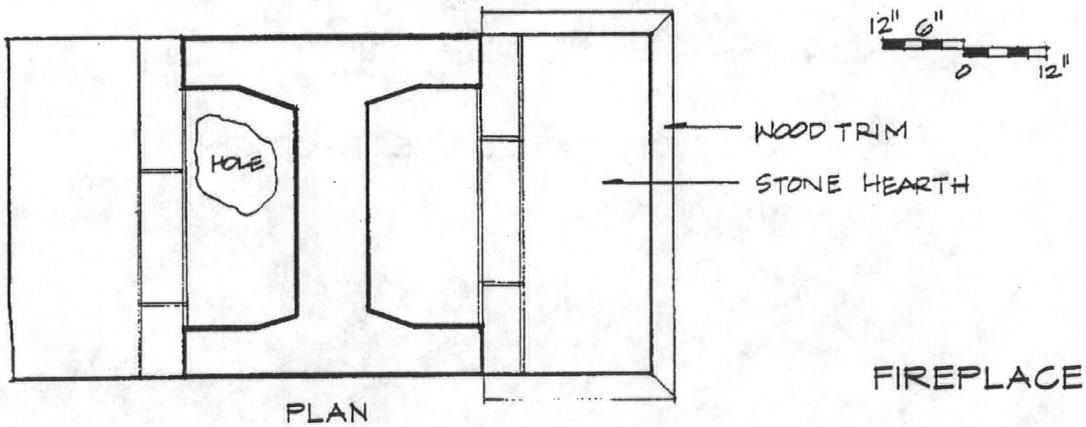
CEILING AND FLOOR PLANKS

ROTCHEV HOUSE	INTERIOR DETAILS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	no scale



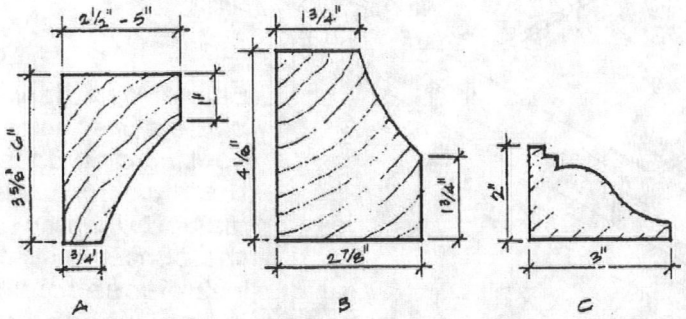
EAST SIDE

SOUTH SIDE



PLAN

FIREPLACE



MOLDING PROFILES:

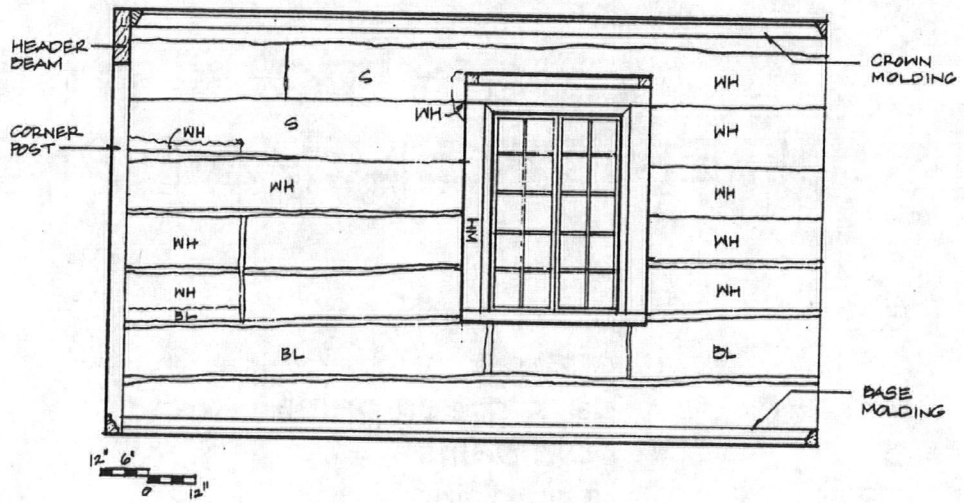
A. crown molding
B. base molding
C. base molding found on west wall of Room 1 (possibly re-used crown molding)

ROTCHEV HOUSE	INTERIOR DETAILS	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	scale as noted

KEY TO INTERIOR ELEVATIONS

BL	blue paint
CH	charred
DK GN	dark green paint
G	gold paint
GR	gray paint
H	historic, unpainted
P	pink paint
R	rust paint
S	scraped
WH	white paint

Some planks have only traces of paint, others retain a significant amount in very distinct layers. Colors and layers need verification through analysis. Some colors (e.g., white, gray) may be other colors that have faded or are dirty.

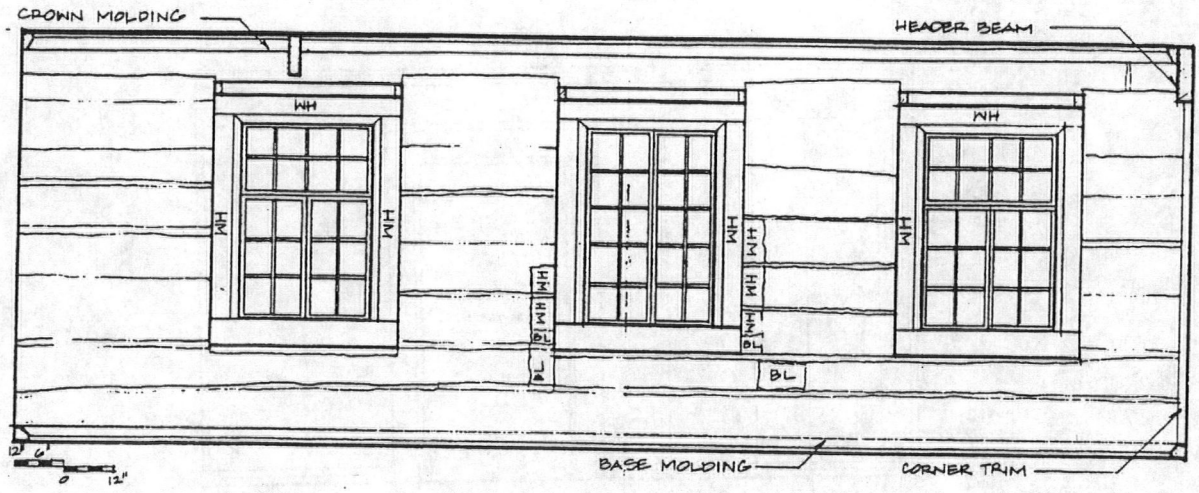


NORTH ELEVATION

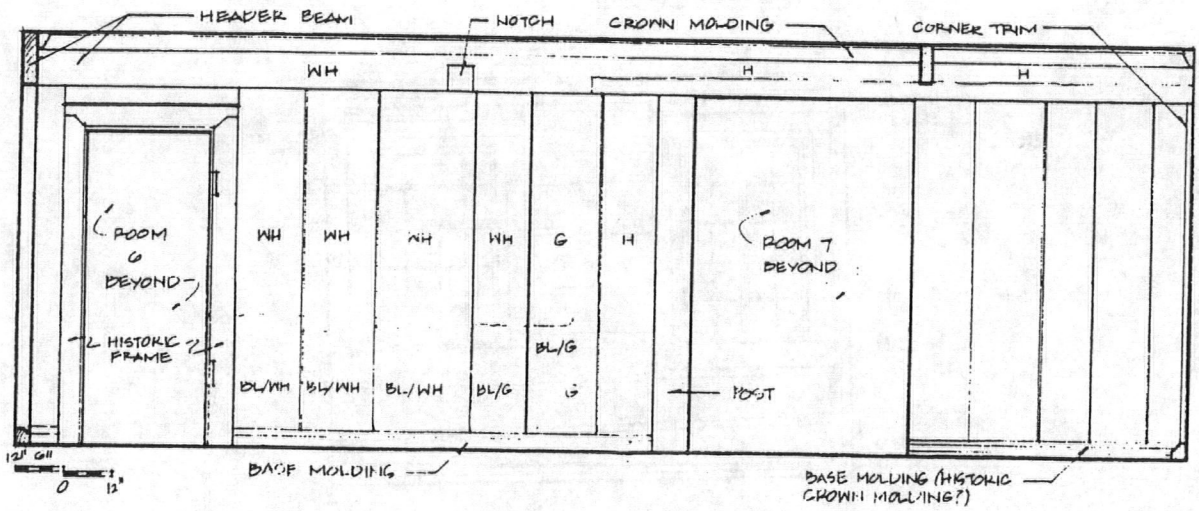


SOUTH ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 1

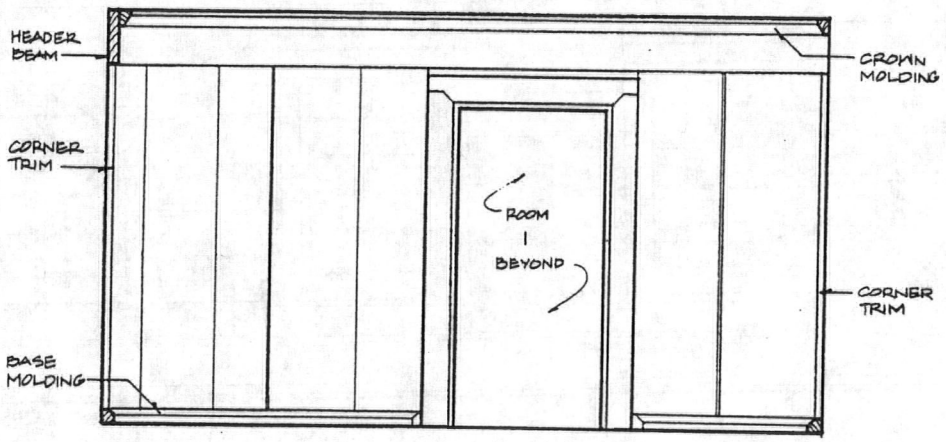


EAST ELEVATION

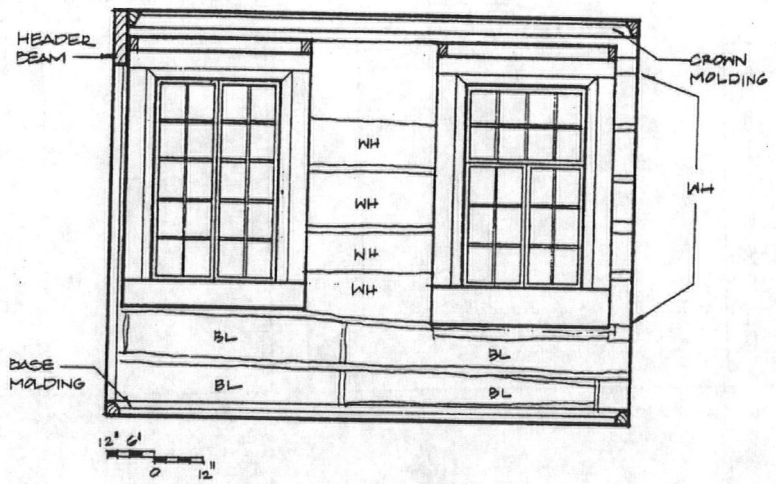


WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 1

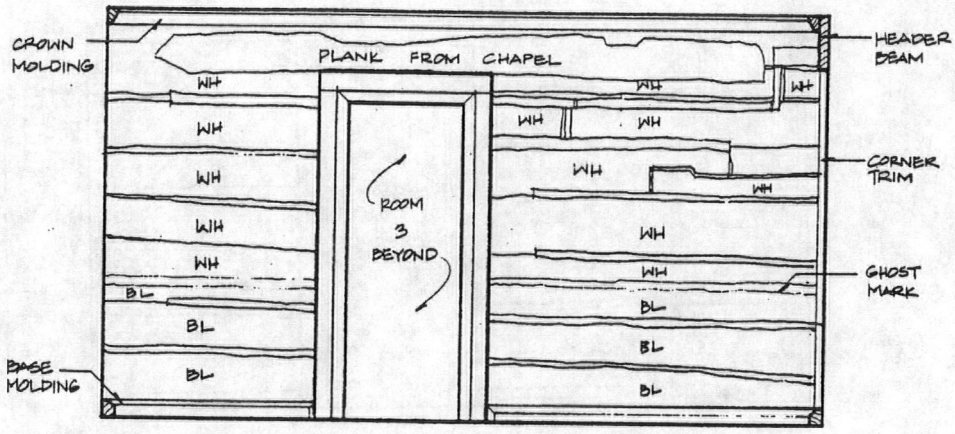


NORTH ELEVATION



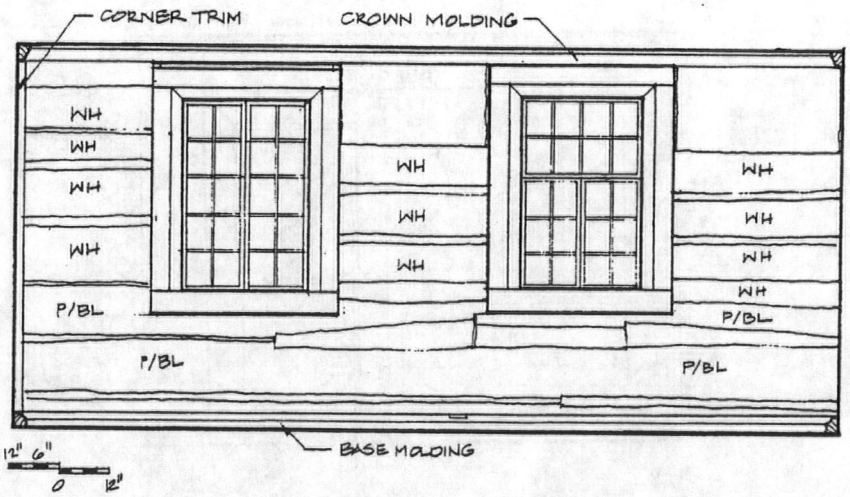
EAST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 2


CROWN MOLDING
PLANK FROM CHAPEL
HEADER BEAM
WH
WH
WH

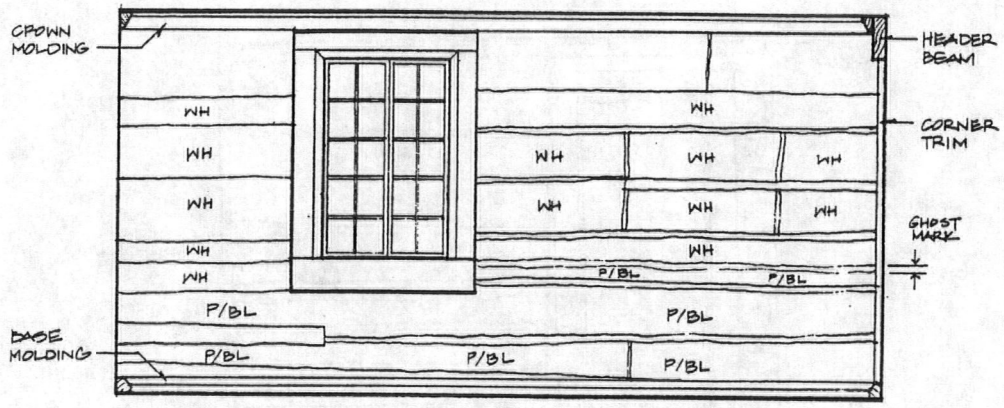


NORTH ELEVATION

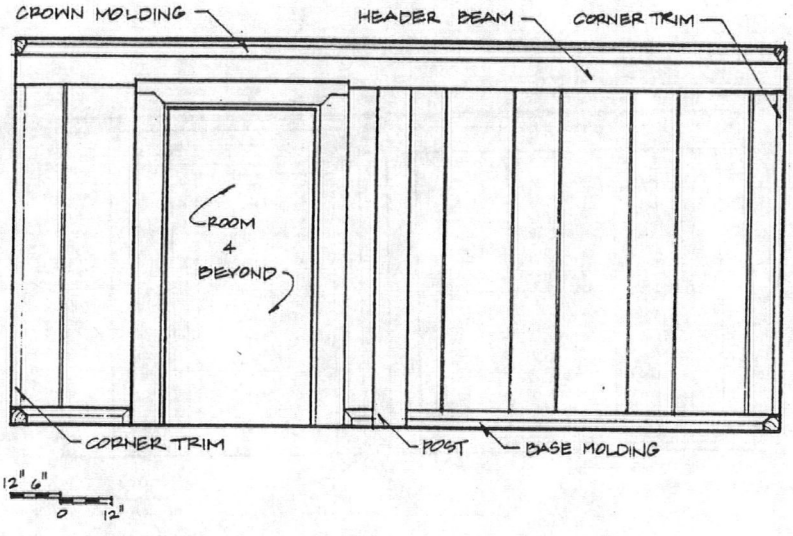


EAST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 3

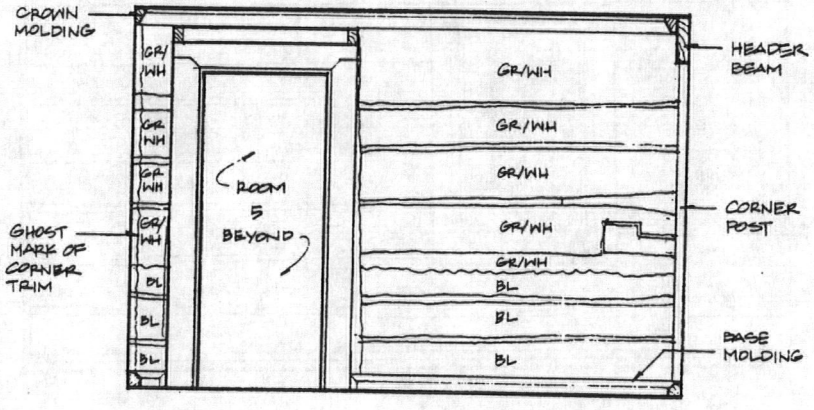


SOUTH ELEVATION

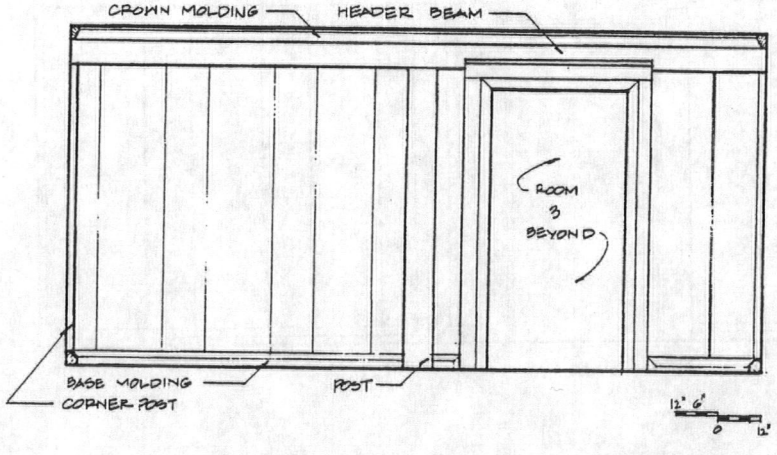


WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 3

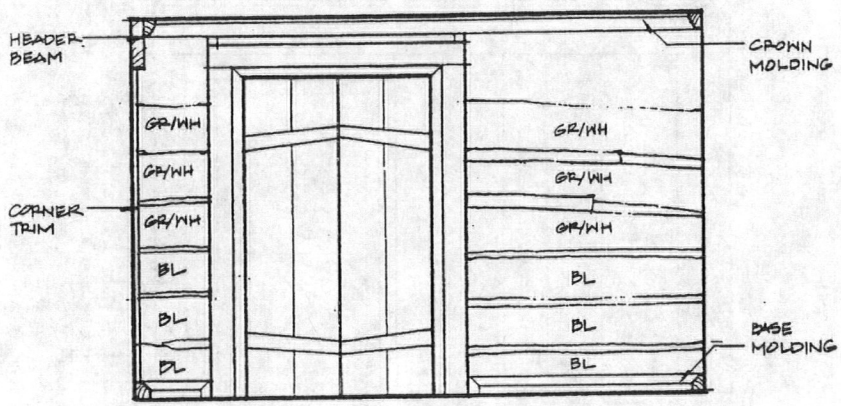


NORTH ELEVATION

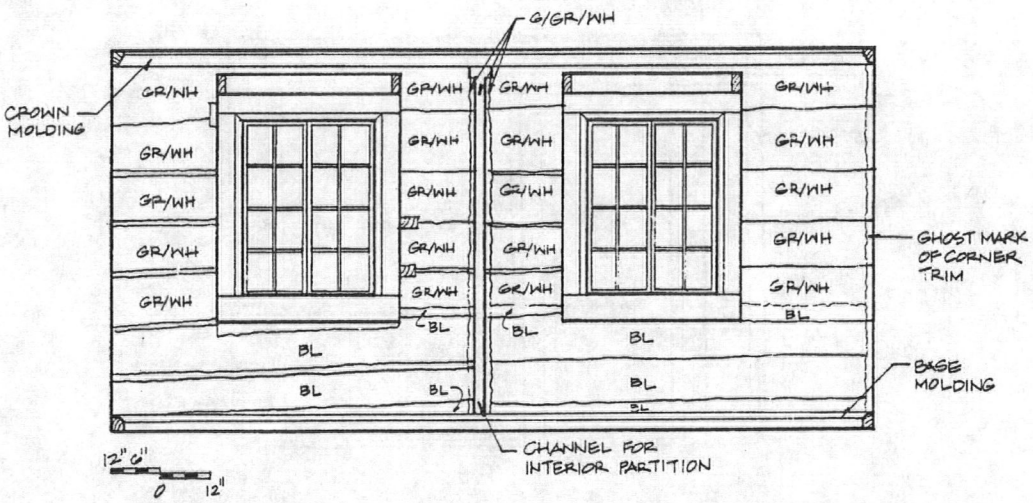


EAST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 4

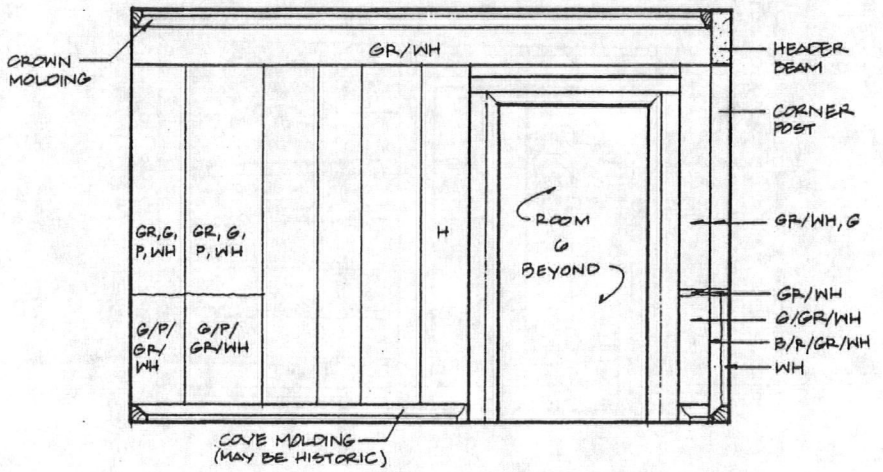


SOUTH ELEVATION

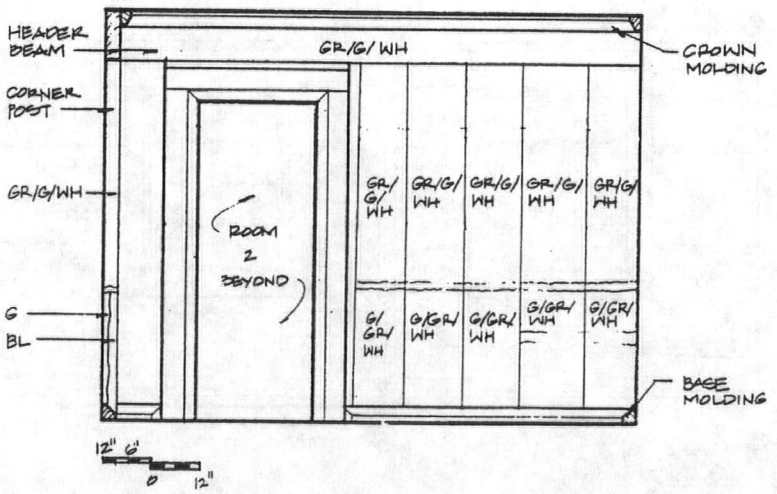


WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 4

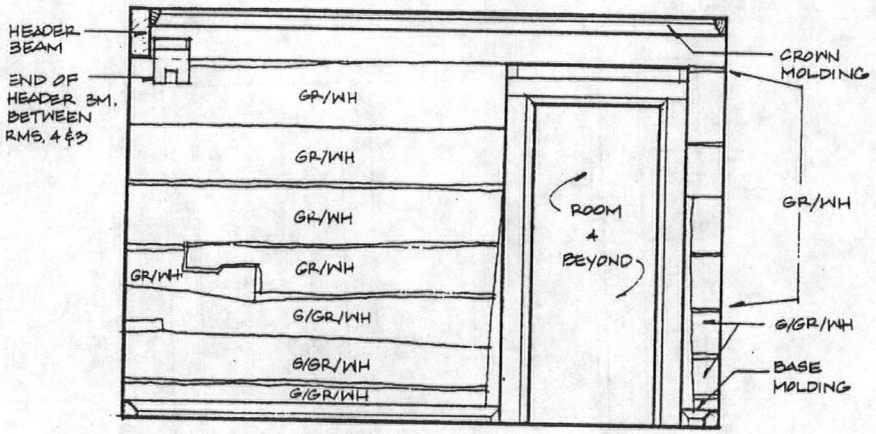


NORTH ELEVATION

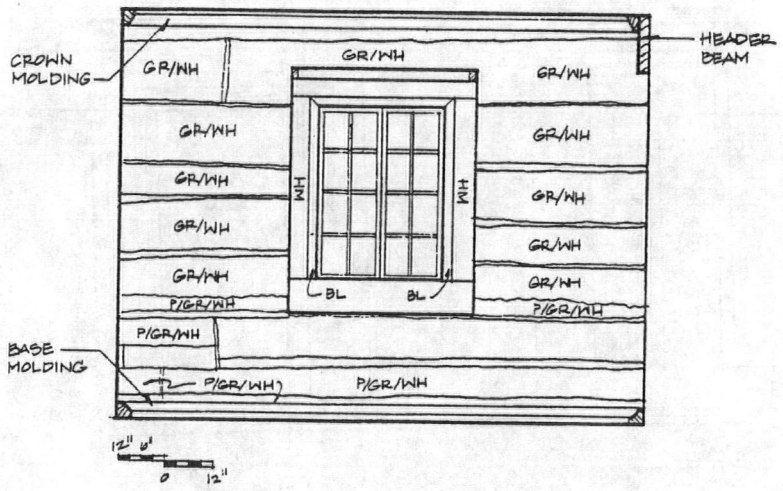


EAST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 5

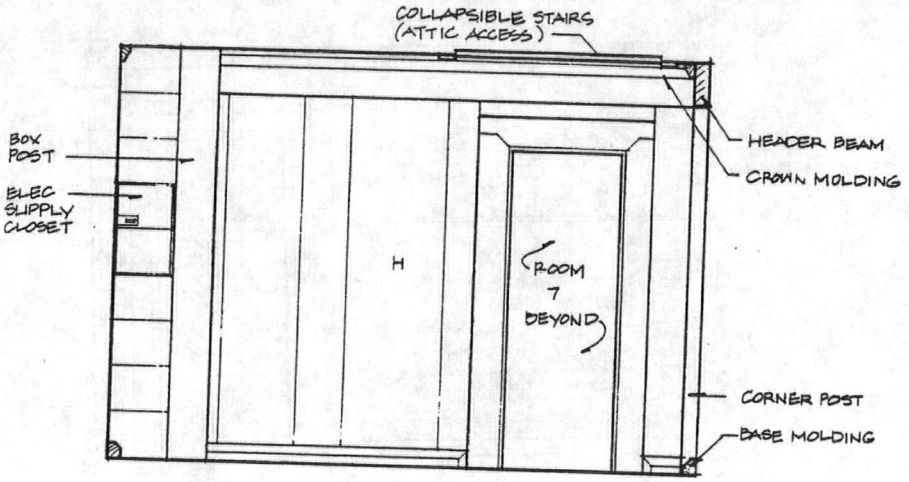


SOUTH ELEVATION

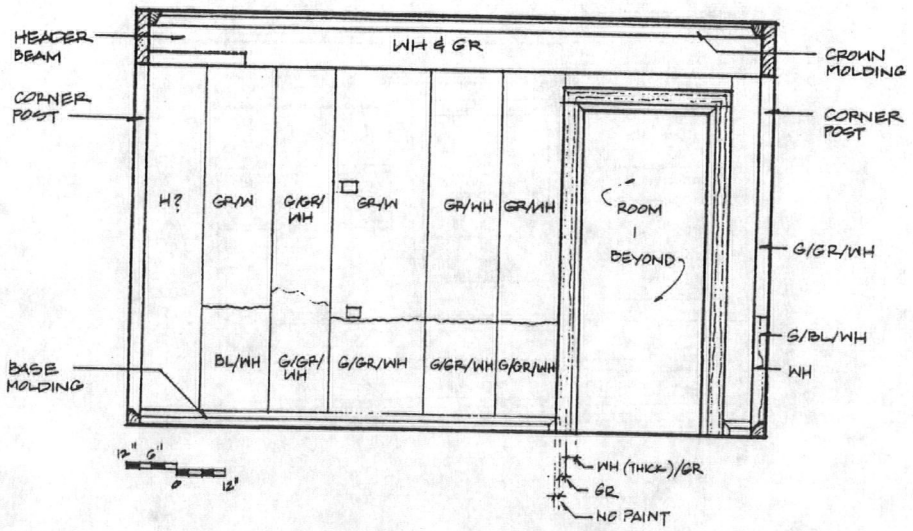


WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 5

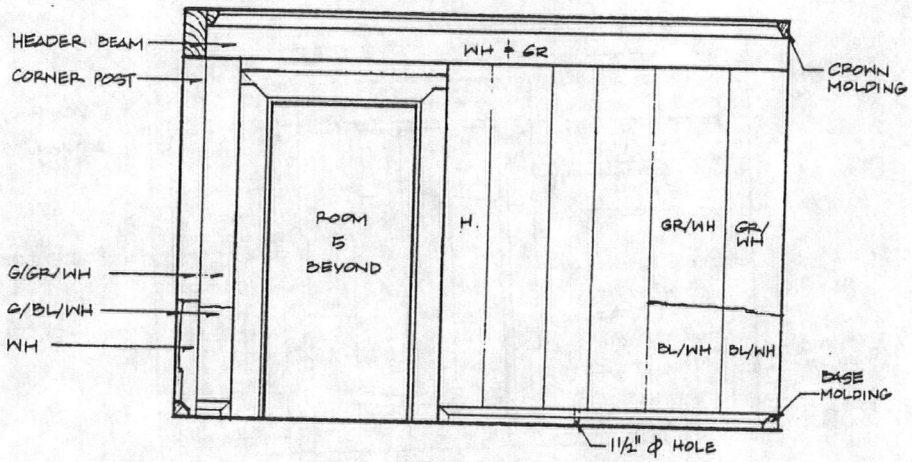


NORTH ELEVATION

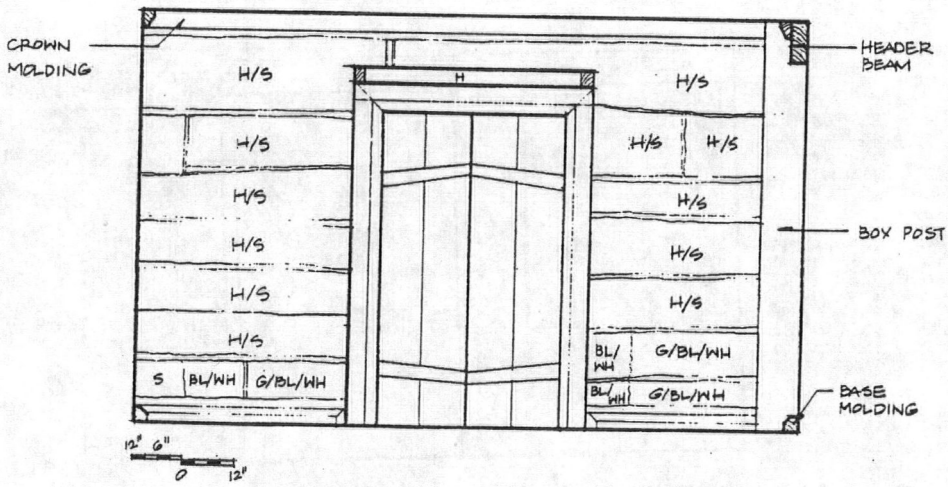


EAST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 6

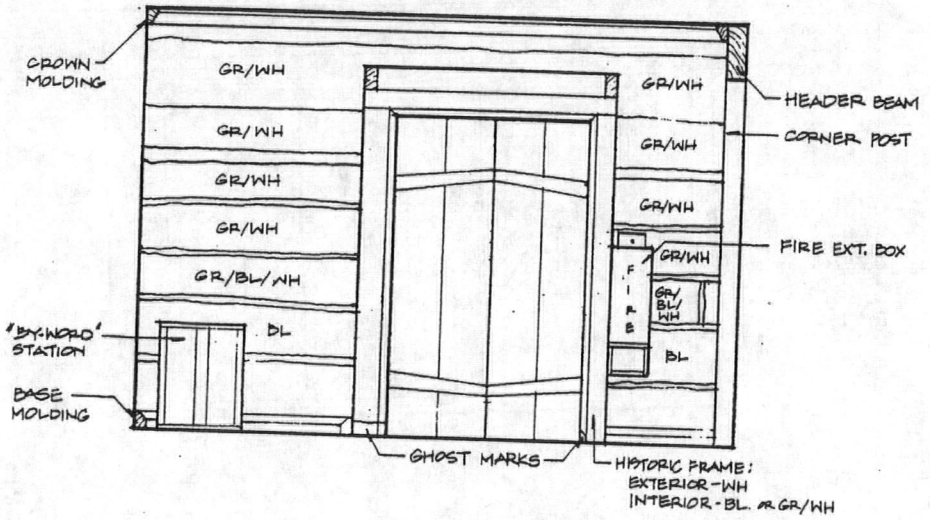


SOUTH ELEVATION

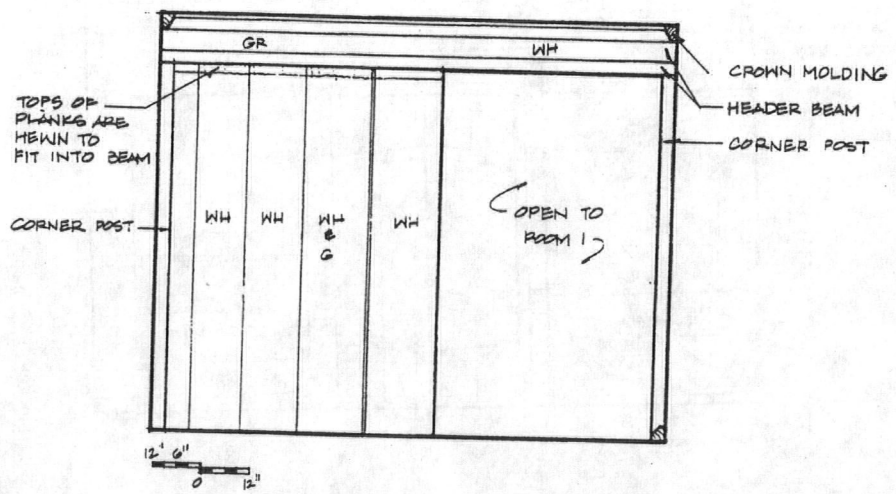


WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 6

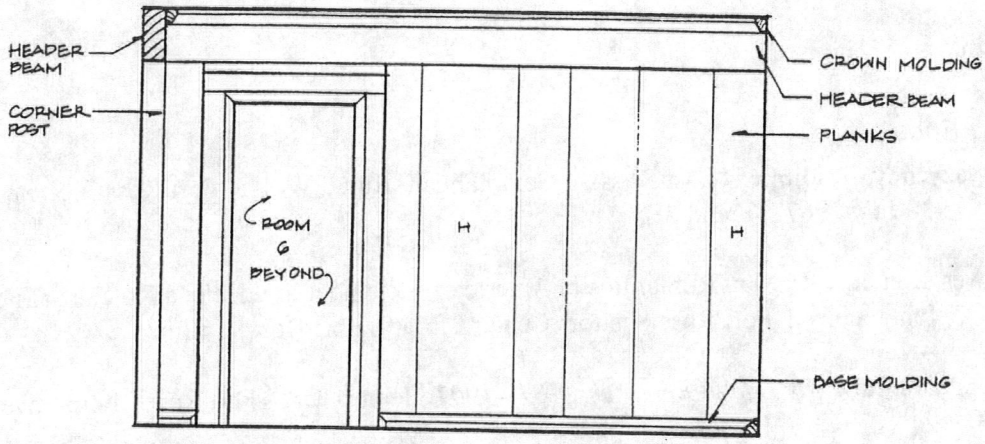


NORTH ELEVATION

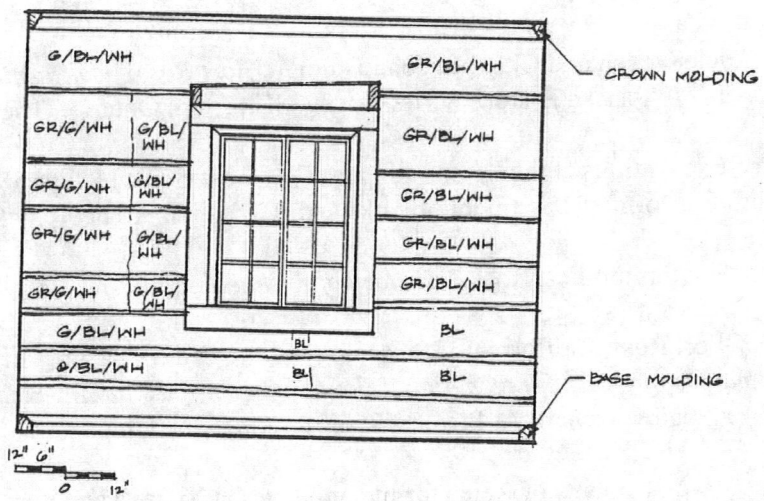


EAST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 7



SOUTH ELEVATION



WEST ELEVATION

ROTCHEV HOUSE	Interior Elevations	
Fort Ross State Historic Park	1 April 1998	Room 7

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Fort Ross

Bezyazychny, Vladimir. "Last Russian Commandant Ruled Well at Fort Ross." *Santa Rosa Press Democrat* 30 July 1967, 1E and 8E.

Brower, Daniel. "Russian Romantics in America: Alexander and Helena Rotchev at Fort Ross." TMs [photocopy]. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

Carr, Laura Call. *My Life at Fort Ross, 1877-1907.* Jenner, CA: Fort Ross Interpretive Association, 1987.

Cordes, Frederick C., trans. "Letters of A. Rotchev, Last Commandant at Fort Ross." *California Historical Society Quarterly* 39, no. 2 (June 1960): 99.

Dufour, Clarence John. *The Russian Withdrawal from California.* Reprinted from the *Quarterly of the California Historical Society* 10, no. 3 (September 1933).

Essig, E. O. "The Russian Settlement at Ross." *Quarterly of the California Historical Society* 12 (September 1933): 191-209.

Essig, E. O., Adele Ogden and Clarence John DuFour. *Fort Ross: California Outpost of Russian Alaska, 1812 - 1841.* Alaska History Series No. 39. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1991.

Farris, Glenn. "Excavations at the West Sallyport, Fort Ross SHP, 11 June 1993" TMs in the hands of author. California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

Farris, Glenn. "Fathoming Fort Ross." *Historical Archaeology* 17, no. 2 (1983): 93-99.

Farris, Glenn. "Fort Ross, California: Archaeology of the Old Magazin." In *Russia in North America: Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America, Sitka, Alaska, August 19-22, 1987,* edited by Richard A. Pierce, 475-505. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990.

Farris, Glenn. "Two Accounts of Raids for Indian Slaves at Yocaya and Fort Ross in 1845, 12 December 1994" TMs in the hands of author. California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

Fort Ross State Historic Park Resource Management Plan and General Development Plan. Sacramento: California Department of Parks and Recreation, February 1976.

Gibson, James R. "Russia in California, 1833: Report of Governor Wrangel." *Pacific Northwest Quarterly* 60, no. 4 (October 1969): 205-15.

Greene, Charles S. "Fort Ross and the Russians." *Overland Monthly* 22, no. 127 (July 1893): 1-15.

Haase, Inez. "The Russian-American Company in California." Master's thesis, University of California, Berkeley, 1955.

Hatch, Flora Faith. "The Russian Advance into California." Master's thesis, University of California, 1922.

Hussey, John A. *Notes Toward a Bibliography of Sources Relating to Fort Ross State Historic Park, California.* Sacramento: California Department of Parks and Recreation, May 1979.

Lightfoot, Kent G., Thomas A. Wake and Ann M. Schiff. *The Archaeology and Ethnohistory of Fort Ross, California. Volume 1, Introduction.* Contributions of the University of California Archaeological Research Facility, no. 49. December 1991.

McKenzie, Papers. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

McKithan, Cecil. "National Register of Historic Places Inventory/Nomination Form, Fort Ross." 12 September 1977. File #537-49 in Central Records, California Department of Parks and Recreation, Sacramento.

O'Brien, Bickford, ed. *Fort Ross: Indians - Russians - Americans.* Jenner, California: Fort Ross Interpretive Association, 1980.

Parkman, E. Breck. "A Fort by Any Other Name: Interpretation and Semantics at Colony Ross, 1992" TMs [photocopy]. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

Rickman, David W. "Krepost' Ross: A Chronicle of Research for the Fort Ross Visitors Center Drawings, July 1985" TMs [photocopy]. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

Safford, Caerleon. "The Benitz Ranch at Fort Ross: At the Confluence of Indian, Russian, Mexican and American California, 1993." TMs in the hands of the author, Fort Ross, California.

Stafford, Mercedes P. "100 Years of Fort Ross History Told." *Independent Coast Observer,* October 1971.

Thomas, Bryn. "Historic Sites Researches at Fort Ross, California, June 1976" TMs [photocopy]. California Department of Parks and Recreation, Sacramento.

Thompson, Robert A. *The Russian Settlement in California known as Fort Ross.* Santa Rosa: Sonoma Democrat Pub. Co., 1896.

Tomlin, Kaye, ed. *Outpost of an Empire. Fort Ross: The Russian Colony in California.* Jenner, CA: Fort Ross Interpretive Association, Inc., 1993.

Watrous, Stephen. "Portraits of Prominent Russians at Fort Ross" TMs [photocopy]. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

Welts, Allen W. "National Register of Historic Places Inventory/Nomination Form." 25 February 1970. History Division, National Park Service, Washington, DC.

Russian America

Blomkvist, E. E. "A Russian Scientific Expedition to California and Alaska, 1839-1849." Translated by Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan. *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 73, no. 2 (June 1972): 101-170.

Chevigny, Hector. *Russian America: The Great Alaskan Venture, 1741-1867.* New York: Viking Press, 1965.

Dmytryshyn, Basil and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan. *The End of Russian America. Capt. P.N. Golovin's Last Report, 1862.* Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1979.

Dmytryshyn, Basil, E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan and Thomas Vaughan, eds. *To Siberia and Russian America: Three Centuries of Russian Eastward Expansion,* Vol. 3, *The Russian American Colonies, 1798-1867.* Portland: Oregon Historical Society Press, 1989.

Fedorova, Svetlana G. *Ethnic Processes in Russian America.* Translated by Antoinette Shalkop. Anchorage: Anchorage Historical and Fine Arts Museum, 1975.

Fedorova, Svetlana G. *The Russian Population in Alaska and California, Late 18th Century - 1867.* Translated and edited by Richard A. Pierce and Alton S. Donnelly. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1973.

Fedorova, Svetlana G. "Russkaia Amerika i Tot'ma v sud'be Ivana Kuskova," *Problemy istorii i etnografii Americki.* Moscow: Nauka, 1979.

Gibson, James R. *Imperial Russia in Frontier America.* New York: Oxford Press, 1976.

Gibson, James R. "Russian America in 1821." *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 77, no. 2 (June 1976): 174-88.

Gibson, James R. "The 'Russian Contract': The Agreement of 1838 Between the Hudson's Bay and Russian-American Companies." In *Russia in North America. Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America,* edited by Richard A. Pierce. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990.

Khlebnikov, Kyrill T. *Colonial Russian America: Kyrill T. Khlebnikov's Reports, 1817-1832.* Translation and editing of original 1861 publication by Basil Dmytryshyn and E. A. P. Crownhart-Vaughan. Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1976.

Khlebnikov, Kyrill. *The Khlebnikov Archive. Unpublished Journal (1800-1837) and Travel Notes (1820, 1822, and 1824).* Edited by Leonid Shur. Translated by John Bisk. Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 1990.

Khlebnikov, Kyrill T. *Notes on Russian America. Parts II-V: Kad'iak, Unalashka, Atkha, The Pribylovs.* Translated by Marina Ramsey. Edited by Richard Pierce. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1994.

Khlebnikov, K. T. *Russkaia Amerika v "zapiskahk" Kirila Khlebnikova: Novo-Arkhangelsk.* Edited by S. G. Fedorovoi. Moscow: Nauka, 1985.

On the Ambitious Projects of Russia in Regard to North West America, with Particular Reference to New Albion & New California by an Englishman. With an introduction by George P. Hammond. London: Frederic Shober, 1830; reprint, San Francisco: The Book Club of California, 1955.

Pierce, Richard A. *Russian America: A Bibliographical Dictionary.* Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990.

Pierce, Richard A., trans. *The Russian-American Company, Correspondence of the Governors Communications Sent: 1818.* Alaska History, No. 25. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1984.

Shenitz, Helen A. "The Vestiges of Old Russia in Alaska." *The Russian Review* 14, No. 1 (January 1955): 55-9.

Smith, Barbara Sweetland and Redmond J. Barnett, ed. *Russian America: The Forgotten Frontier.* Tacoma: Washington State Historical Society, 1990.

Starr, S. Frederick, ed. *Russia's American Colony.* Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press, 1987.

Tikhmenev, P. A. *A History of the Russian-American Company.* Translated and edited by Richard A. Pierce and Alton S. Donnelly. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1978.

Architecture and Construction

Bartenev, I. and B. Fyodorov. *North Russian Architecture.* Translated by Kathleen Cook. Moscow: Progress Publishers, 1972.

Bomberger, Bruce D. *The Preservation and Repair of Historic Log Buildings.* Preservation Brief 26. Washington, DC: National Park Service, 1991.

Brumfield, William Craft. *Gold in Azure: One Thousand Years of Russian Architecture.* Boston: David R. Godine, Publisher, Inc., 1983.

Bychkov, Oleg V. "The Origin of Colonial Glass Production in Irkutsk." *The Archaeology of Russian Colonialism in the North and Tropical Pacific.* Edited by Peter R. Mills and Antoinette Martinez. Kroeber Anthropoligical Society Papers, No. 81. (1997): 42-49.

Candelaria, Gary. "If These Walls Could Talk." In *The Russian Bishop's House: Legacy of an Empire 1842,* 8-10. Sitka: SEATIC, 1992.

Cloyd, Paul C. *Historic Structure Report, Russian Bishop's House, Sitka National Historical Park, Alaska.* Denver: National Park Service, March 1982. NTIS, PB83-186973.

Farris, Glenn. "Bricks Found at the Fort Ross Fur Warehouse Site, December 12, 1994" TMs in hands of author, Archeology Lab, California Department of Parks and Recreation, West Sacramento.

Fiodorov, B. *Architecture of the Russian North: 12th-19th Centuries.* Translated by N. Johnstone. Leningrad: Aurora Art Publishers, 1976.

Goodall, Harrison and Renee Friedman. *Log Structures: Preservation and Problem Solving.* Nashville: The American Association for State and Local History, 1980.

Guidelines for Maintenance of Restored Historic Buildings. Sacramento: The Resources Agency, California Department of Parks and Recreation, no date.

Gurcke, Karl. *Bricks and Brickmaking: A Handbook for Historical Archaeology.* Moscow, Idaho: The University of Idaho Press, 1987.

Hamilton, George Heard. *The Art and Architecture of Russia.* London: Penguin Books, 1983.

Hart, Arthur A. "Fur Trade Posts and Early Missions." In *Space, Style and Structure. Building in Northwest America*, vol. I, edited by Thomas Vaughan, 30-43. Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1974.

Hoagland, Alison K. *Buildings of Alaska.* New York: Oxford University Press, 1993.

Hughes, Lindsey A. J. "Architectural Books in Petrine Russia." In *Russia and the West in the Eighteenth Century,* edited by A. G. Cross, 101-108. Newtonville, Mass: Oriental Research Partners, 1983.

Kniffen, Fred B. and Henry Glassie. "Building in Wood in the Eastern United States: A Time-Place Perspective." In *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture*, edited by Dell Upton and John Michael Vlach, 159-81. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1986.

Lidfors, Kathleen. "Russian Building Traditions and their Legacy in Alaska, Part I: Origins of the Alaskan Church Forms." *Pacifica* 2, No. 2 (November 1990): 115-29.

Maincheva, Anna. "Almighty Time." *Museum* XLIV, no. 3 (1992): 174-77.

McKenzie Papers. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

McKenzie, John . "Restoration and Repair of Historic Buildings at Fort Ross State Historic Park." *Reporter* (newsletter for the California State Park Rangers Association) 6, no. 5 (May 1974): 4 and 6.

Nylander, Richard C. *Wallpapers for Historic Buildings.* 2nd Edition. Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1992.

Opolovnikov, Alexander and Yelena Opolovnikova. *The Wooden Architecture of Russia: Houses, Fortifications, Churches.* Edited by David Buxton. Translated by Julia and Robin Whitby. New York: Harry N. Abrams, Inc., Publishers, 1989.

Peterson, Steven M. "Russian Building Traditions and their Legacy in Alaska, Part II: The Alaska Architectural Resource." *Pacifica* 2, No. 2 (November 1990): 130-41.

Pierce, Richard A. "Reconstructing 'Baranov's Castle'." *Alaska History* 4, no. 1 (Spring 1989): 27-44.

Rickman, David to John McKenzie, 8 March 1985. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

Ritchie, T. "Plankwall Framing, a Modern Wall Construction with an Ancient History." *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 30, no. 1 (March 1971): 66-70.

Roenke, Karl G. *Flat Glass: Its Use as a Dating Tool for Nineteenth Century Archaeological Sites in the Pacific Northwest and Elsewhere.* Northwest Anthropological Research Notes, Memoir no. 4, vol. 12, part 2. Moscow, Idaho: 1978.

Schwalbenberg, Peter. "Notes on Conversation with Oleg Bychkov on Windows at the Rotchev House, 4-6 December 1997." TMs [photocopy]. Fort Ross Visitors Center Library, Fort Ross, California.

Senkevitch, Anatole Jr. "The Architecture and Settlements of Russian America, no date." TMs. Occasional Paper No. 69. Conference on Russian America. Sponsored by Kennan Institute for Advanced Russian Studies, the Wilson Center and the American Historical Association.

Senkevitch, Anatole, Jr. "The Early Architecture and Settlements of Russian America." In *Russia's American Colony,* ed. S. Frederick Starr. Durham: Duke University Press, 1987.

Sheetz, Ron and Charles Fisher. *Protecting Woodwork Against Decay Using Borate Preservatives.* Tech Notes for Exterior Woodwork, no. 4. Washington, DC: National Park Service, 1993.

Shivers, Natalie. *Walls and Moldings.* Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1990.

Smith, Barbara Sweetland. "Russian Cultural Heritage: A Resource At Risk, Part One: The Veiled Legacy." In *Russia in North America. Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Russian America,* edited by Richard A. Pierce, 379-84. Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1990.

Voyce, Arthur. "National Elements in Russian Architecture." *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 16 (May 1957): 6-16.

Weeks, Kay D. and Anne E. Grimmer. *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for Preserving, Rehabilitating, Restoring and Reconstructing Historic Buildings.* Washington, DC: National Park Service, Heritage Preservation Services, 1995.

California and the Northwest

Bancroft, Hubert Howe. *History of California.* The Works of Hubert Howe Bancroft, vols. 18-25. San Francisco: The History Company, 1884-90.

Blake, Anson S. "The Hudson's Bay Company in San Francisco." *California Historical Society Quarterly* 28, no. 2 (June 1949): 97-112.

Clar, Raymond C. *California Government and Forestry.* Sacramento: California Department of Natural Resources, Division of Forestry, 1959.

Farris, Glenn. "The Russian Imprint on the Colonization of California." In *Columbian Consequences*, edited by David Hurst Thomas, 481-97. Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution, 1989.

Gudde, Erwin G. *Sutter's Own Story.* New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1936.

Mackie, Richard Somerset. *Trading Beyond the Mountains: The British Fur Trade on the Pacific, 1793-1843.* Vancouver: UBC Press, 1997.

Munro-Fraser, J. P. *History of Sonoma County, California.* San Francisco: Alley, Bowen & Co., Facsimile Reprint 1973, Petaluma, California.

Northwest Coast of American and California: 1832, Letters from Fort Ross, Monterey, San Pedro, and Santa Barbara by an Intelligent Bostonian. Los Angeles: Printed for Glen Dawson, 1959.

Travelers

Atherton, Faxon Dean. *The California Diary of Faxon Dean Atherton, 1836-1839.* Edited by Doyce B. Nunis, Jr. San Francisco: California Historical Society, 1964.

Campbell, Archibald. *A Voyage Round the World, 1806 - 1812.* Edinburgh: A. Constable & Co., 1816.

Carter, Charles F. "Duhaut-Cilly's Account of California in the Years 1827-1828." *California Historical Society Quarterly* 8 (December 1929), 322-327.

Chase, J. Smeaton. *California Coast Trails: A Horseback Ride from Mexico to Oregon.* Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1913.

Corney, Peter. *Early Voyages in the North Pacific, 1813-1818.* Facsimile reprint of the 1896 edition. Fairfield, Washington: Ye Galleon Press, 1965.

Duflot de Mofras, Eugene. *Travels on the Pacific Coast.* Translated and edited by Marguerite E. Wilbur. Volume 11. Santa Ana, CA: The Fine Arts Press, 1937.

Gibson, James R. "A Russian Orthodox Priest in a Mexican Catholic Parish: Father Ionn Veniaminov's sojourn at Fort Ross and visit to Missions San Rafael, San Jose, Santa Clara, and San Francisco in 1836." *The Pacific Historian* 15, no. 2 (Summer 1971): 59-62.

Golovnin, V. M. *Around the World on the Kamchatka, 1817-1819.* Translated by Ella Lury Wiswell. Honolulu: The Hawaiian Historical Society and the University Press of Hawaii, 1979.

"The King's Orphan's Manuscript." *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers* 3, no. 2 (June 30, 1926): 56-98.

Kotzebue, Otto von. *A New Voyage Round the World in the Years 1823-26.* Reprint of the 1830 original. New York: DaCapo Press, 1967.

LaPlace, Cyrille. *Campagne de Circumnavigation de la Fregae l'Artemise pendant les annees 1837, 1838, 1839, et sous le commandement de M. LaPlace, capitaine de vaisseau.* Volume 6. Paris: Arthur Bertrand, 1854. TMs translation by Glenn Farris, March 2, 1994. California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeology Lab, West Sacramento.

Mahr, August C. *The Visit of the "Rurik" to San Francisco in 1816.* Stanford University, CA: Stanford University Press, 1932.

Pattie, James O. *The Personal Narrative of James O. Pattie.* Reprint of the 1831 edition with introduction by William H. Goetzmann. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1984.

Payeras, Mariano. *Writings of Mariano Payeras.* Translated and edited by Donald C. Cutter. Santa Barbara: Bellerophon Press, 1995.

Pierce, Richard A. and John H. Winslow, ed. *H.M.S. Sulphur on the Northwest and California Coasts, 1837 and 1839. The Accounts of Captain Edward Belcher and Midshipman Francis Guillemard Simpkinson.* Kingston, Ontario: The Limestone Press, 1979.

Simpson, Sir George. *Narrative of a Voyage to California Ports in 1841-1842.* Edited by Thomas C. Russell. San Francisco: Thomas C. Russell, 1930.

Slacum, William A. "Slacum's Report on Oregon 1836-7." *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 13, no. 2 (June 1912): 175-224.

Other

Haine, Malou. *Iles Facteurs D'Instruments de Musique á Paris au XIXe Siecle.* Editions de' l'université de Bruxelles, 1985.

03-ML – 0 1 5

Save America's Treasur

FY 2003 Historic Preservation Fund Grants to
Nationally Significant Intellectual and Cultural Artifacts and His

APPLICATION

Please follow the Guidelines and Application Instructions to complete this application. Applicants must submit one (1) signed original and seven (7) copies of a complete application plus one (1) additional photocopy of this page for each project. See Additional Information on page 7 for program contacts and instructions on how to receive an electronic version of this application.

1. PROJECT INFORMATION

Title of Project (no more than 10 words) *Rotchev House Interior Preservation at Fort Ross State Historic Park

Historic Property Address or Location of Collection Fort Ross State Historic Park, 19005 Coast Highway One,

City Jenner **County** Sonoma **Congressional District** Sixth **State** CA **Zip** 95450

Type of project (select only one)

Historic district ____ Site ____ Building ___X__ Structure ____ Object ____

Artifact ____ Collection ____ Document ____ Sculpture ____ Work of art ____

Amount Requested (Federal share) $ 250,000 **TOTAL Project Cost** $ 500,000

(*AKA "Commandant's House" and Commander's House)

2. APPLICANT AND PROJECT DIRECTOR

APPLICANT AGENCY / ORGANIZATION

Authorizing Official's Name Lyn Kalani **Title** Executive Director

Organization Fort Ross Interpretive Association

Address 19005 Coast Highway One

City Jenner **State** CA **Zip** 95450

Phone (707) 847 3437 **Fax** (707) 847-3601 **e-mail** fria@mcn.org

PROJECT DIRECTOR (if different from Authorizing Official)

Name Heidi Horvitz **Title** Fort Ross Supervising Ranger

Organization Fort Ross State Historic Park

Address 19005 Coast Highway One

City Jenner **State** CA **Zip** 95450

Phone (707) 847-3286 **Fax** (707) 847-3601 **e-mail** heidih@mcn.org

3. SIGNATURE OF AUTHORIZING OFFICIAL

The applicant's authorizing official must sign and date this form. Signatures must be original and in ink.

Signature Heidi Horvitz / Lyn Kalani **Date** 3/10/03

4. Ownership and Proof of Nonprofit Status

Does the applicant own this property or collection?

_____ Yes ___X___ No.

If the applicant does not own this property, attach a letter explaining the relationship between the owner and the applicant and the authority under which the applicant will be the grantee of record to undertake preservation work on the property or collection. The letter must be on the owner's letterhead and must be signed by the owner's authorizing official.

If the applicant is not a Federal agency, proof of nonprofit status must be attached to this application. Proof of nonprofit status may be:

- A copy of the Federal IRS letter indicating the applicant's eligibility for nonprofit status under the applicable provisions of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, as amended.
- An official document identifying the applicant as a unit of state or local government or other tax exempt multipurpose organization. If prepared specifically for this application, the certification must be on the parent organization letterhead and certified by an official of the parent organization.

Please note – A letter of sales tax exemption is not acceptable as proof of nonprofit status.

---

5. Documentation

A minimum of four (4), 4"x6" or larger black and white or color photographs must accompany each copy of the application. Two must be general views of the historic property or collection, and the other two must document the threat or damage. Photographs must be labeled. Photocopies and photographs submitted electronically will not be accepted. Photographs will not be returned. **Please note –** Submission of printed digital photographs will not disqualify an application; however, photographs of lesser quality could affect reviewers' evaluation of an application.

---

6. Project Summary

ROTCHEV HOUSE INTERIOR PRESERVATION AT FORT ROSS STATE HISTORIC PARK

National significance. The Rotchev House at Fort Ross is a unique and nationally significant structure. It is a little known national treasure. It is one of only four surviving buildings built in the Russian-American colonial period (late 1700s through Russia's sale of Alaska to the United States in 1867), and the only surviving Russian-built structure outside of Alaska. All of the original Russian structures in Alaska are National Historic Landmarks and have received substantial federal support in their preservation and restoration.

The Rotchev House (aka Commandant's House), built circa 1836, is named after Alexander Rotchev, the Russian-American Company's last manager (or "Commandant") at Fort Ross, and was constructed to serve as his home with his wife, Princess Helena, and their children. It is the only structure remaining from Russia's thirty-year settlement on the California north coast and is located at Fort Ross State Historic Park. The park was established in 1906 to preserve a unique site where Russians, with the help of Alaska Natives, developed a colony in California. A little known part of United States history is that Fort Ross was a thriving Russian-American Company settlement from 1812 to 1841. Of the six buildings presently within the fort compound only one, the Rotchev House, is an original Russian-built structure. Structural elements date from the early 19th century and numerous rare examples of original Russian building techniques are visible. Fort Ross and the Rotchev House are National Historic Landmarks as well as California Landmark Number 5. An estimated 150,000 people visit Fort Ross and walk through the Rotchev House each year.

Urgent preservation need. Although California State Parks has maintained the Rotchev House and restored the exterior of the structure to its original Russian appearance, the inside remains unfinished and deteriorating. There is ongoing deterioration of fragile finishes, rotting of original wooden building elements, insect infestation, instability of the masonry chimney, rotted windows and doors which allow water to enter the structure and electrical systems that do not meet current codes. The Fort Ross Interpretive Association, a non-profit California State Park Cooperating Association at Fort Ross, proposes to raise funds for interior restoration and accomplish this goal over the next five years. California State Parks enthusiastically supports this proposal.

The Rotchev House, as an original Russian-built structure, is the most important, yet the least maintained, building in the largely recreated Fort Ross compound. There is urgent and ongoing need for Fort Ross and Russian American history to be understood through the accurate preservation of a true historic building, rather than confine this task to the reconstructed buildings in the fort compound. The Rotchev House built in 1836 has a rich history: its use transitions the Russian settlement, the American Ranching years when it was the Fort Ross Hotel, and the present era as a California

State Park. Preservation of this Fort Ross, California, national and Russian American treasure is essential. The house has undergone much exterior preservation and restoration over the years, but it has never had the interior work needed to ensure ongoing preservation. It is a well-documented structure, and records of all original structural elements and past preservation and restoration efforts are available in the Fort Ross Library as well as in the *Structure Report* prepared by Richa Wilson in 1998 which is included with this proposal.

***Proposed work to address the threat*. This application addresses Phase II of the three-phase restoration project discussed below.** The overall goal and objective is to preserve the historic Russian-built Rotchev House at Fort Ross and then to establish a structure museum which will preserve and showcase rare 19th century construction details. The restoration will take place over a five-year period and have three phases. Though this grant request addresses only Phase II, the ongoing Phase I and the future Phase III are outlined to give a better idea of the planned scope and goal of the interior preservation and restoration of the Rotchev House.

Phase I 2003-2004, research, is presently in progress funded by a grant from Sonoma County Landmarks Commission for $14,800 from the 2002-2003 grant cycle. This grant has allowed the Fort Ross Interpretive Association to bring together eight international specialists with unique expertise in 19th century Russian American architecture and material culture. At a conference at Fort Ross in February 2003 these advisors drew up detailed proposals for preservation and restoration of the Rotchev House, including complete furnishings for two of the rooms. (Please see attached list of advisors. Advisors will be a resource through all phases of the restoration.)

***Phase II* 2004-2006 (Addressed by this grant request.)** Immediate necessary repairs to preserve original structural elements and prevent further weather damage to historic structural elements. Interior structural restoration and preservation of the Rotchev House will be undertaken in accordance with the Secretary of the Interior's Standards and Guidelines for Treatment of Historic Buildings, advisors' recommendations and the requirements of the furnishing plan. Portions of the structure with distinctly visible historical features will be preserved as examples of the original 19th century construction techniques for viewing, interpretation and education. Conference proceedings in February, 2002 identified repairs and restorations to preserve the structure which are listed in the Project Description.

Phase III 2006-2008. Structure museum established in accordance with the furnishing plan

Educational, interpretive, or training value and a clear public benefit. The preservation of the Rotchev House is eminently suited to public viewing as well as scholarly research. An estimated 150,000 visitors and 6,000 school children visit Fort Ross each year and take part in the ongoing interpretive programs. The Rotchev House is open for visitors to walk through during park hours. When visiting the Rotchev House, visitors from all over the world get an authentic and unique glimpse of history, a house built by Russian hands on the California coast in the 1830s. The preservation of the Rotchev House is an educational resource which will inform future generations of children and help them learn about California's history, the history of Russian America and the United States' unique connection with Russia. This structure is the only opportunity within the otherwise reconstructed fort to show the ordinary life of a Russian family, as the other structures focus on the commercial, military and religious elements of the settlement. The preservation will greatly enhance the visitor's understanding of life in Russian California and highlight the early contributions of Russian culture to United States history. Visitors will be informed of the preservation and history through signs and a walking tour.

Applicant's ability to complete the project and match the Federal funds. Fort Ross Interpretive Association was established in 1976 as a California State Park Cooperating Association at Fort Ross, and since then has assisted the park in initiating, organizing and administering numerous supportive endeavors. FRIA has proven the strength of its commitment to preservation and interpretive efforts at Fort Ross over the last 26 years. The Fort Ross Visitor Center and Museum Bookstore have been successfully operated by FRIA as an interpretive resource as well as funding source since the 1980s; revenues exceed $120,000 each year. A recent project is the initiation and completion of the restoration of the Call Ranch House, another historic structure in the park. Grants and matching funds were acquired and administered to restore this structure built in 1873 to its original appearance, and the preparation of a house museum is now in progress. FRIA has already applied for matching funds for the interior preservation Phase II of the Rotchev House from the Sonoma County Landmarks Commission, one of the parties responsible for funding the Call House restoration.

7. National Significance

Applications not meeting this criterion will not receive further consideration. Complete either section A or section B, as appropriate.

A. For Historic Properties

Check one of the following and complete item "e".

The district, site, building, structure, or object is:

a) ___X___ **Designated as a National Historic Landmark.**

b) _____ **Listed in the National Register of Historic Places for national significance. Please note that properties can be listed in the National Register for their significance at the local, state, or national level; most properties are not listed for national significance.** The level of significance can be found in Section 3 - State/Federal Agency Certification of the property's approved National Register nomination. Contact your State Historic Preservation Office (SHPO) if you have questions about the level of significance or do not have a copy of the approved nomination. If the property is listed for local or state significance, please go to item "d" below.

c) _____ **Determined eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places for its national significance by the Keeper of the National Register.** Documentation of this determination by the Keeper must be attached to the application. If funded, the grantee must submit a National Register nomination to the State Historic Preservation Office within 12 months. Nomination preparation costs may be included in section 9 of the project budget.

d) _____ **Evaluated as being eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places by the State Historic Preservation Office (SHPO).** The SHPO evaluates a property according to criteria laid out in 36 CFR 60 - *National Register of Historic Places* and may determine that the property is eligible for listing for its significance at the local, state or national level. The property must be determined to be eligible for listing for its national significance in order to be eligible for a Save America's Treasures grant. **A letter from the State Historic Preservation Office clearly stating that the building has been evaluated and is considered to be eligible for listing for its national significance and explaining the reasons why it is nationally significant must be attached to this application. Letters sent separately will not be considered part of the application.** If funded, the grantee must submit a National Register nomination, or an amended nomination supporting the national significance if the property is currently listed for its state or local significance, to the State Historic Preservation Office within 12 months. Nomination preparation costs may be included in section 9 of the project budget.

e) Briefly explain the reasons why the property is nationally significant; one continuation form may be attached. If you checked "a" or "b" above, you may attach a copy of Section 8, Statement of Significance of the property's National Register nomination form instead of writing a narrative.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE OF THE ROTCHEV HOUSE AT FORT ROSS STATE HISTORIC PARK

The Rotchev House (aka Commandant's House), built circa 1836, is the only structure remaining from Russia's thirty-year settlement on the California north coast. It is located at Fort Ross State Historic Park, which was established in 1906 to preserve a unique site where Russians, with the help of Alaska Natives, developed a colony in California. A little known part of United States history is that Fort Ross was a thriving Russian-American Company settlement from 1812 to 1841. The Russian-American Company, a commercial hunting and trading company chartered by Russia's tsarist government, controlled all Russian exploration, trade and settlement in North America and established permanent settlements in present day Alaska and California. Fort Ross was the most southern settlement in the Russian colonization of America. Settlers inhabited the colony until 1841 conducting business and ranching the land to grow food for the Company's Alaskan colonies. It was a successfully functioning multicultural unit for some thirty years.

Of the six buildings presently within the fort compound only one, the Rotchev House, is an original Russian-built structure. The Rotchev House is unique and nationally significant. It is one of only four surviving buildings built in the Russian-American colonial period (late 1700s through Russia's sale of Alaska to the United States in 1867), and the only surviving Russian-built structure outside of Alaska. It is named after Alexander Rotchev, the Russian-American Company's last manager (or "Commandant") at Fort Ross, and was constructed to serve as his home with his wife, Princess Helena, and their children. Early accounts indicate that the Rotchev House was considered a relatively refined and properly furnished residence, given its location on the frontier. The library, French wines, and piano, as well as the

hospitality of the Rotchevs were highly regarded. In addition, the Rotchev House is one of the oldest surviving wooden structures in California. Fort Ross and the Rotchev House are National Historic Landmarks as well as California Landmark Number 5.

Structural elements in the Rotchev House date from the early 19th century, and numerous rare examples of original Russian building techniques are visible. The 29' by 53' single-story house is constructed of redwood members held in place with mortise-and-tenon joints and half-dovetail notching. As was typical with 19th century Russian construction, the Rotchev House was built with only a few types of hand tools. Redwood logs, with dimensions up to 25 feet in length and two feet in diameter, were manipulated with axes, adzes, chisels and planes into an interlocking system of parts. There are thirteen pairs of multi-light wood casement windows. The building is accessed by three sets of double doors. The door and window frames are constructed of beveled wood members and connected with mortise-and-tenon joints. The seven rooms are delineated by interior partitions formed by variable-width planks set vertically and held into place by notched headers and base molding. The interior is quite simple but physical evidence suggests a more refined appearance in earlier days. Crown and base molding are found throughout the building, as are remnants of blue, gold, white, yellow, and gray paint. Ghost marks indicated the previous existence of corner trim, chair rails, and molding around the door and window frames.

[The Statement of Significance prepared in 1970 when the structure was designated a National Landmark: "The Commander's House, erected in 1812, is an excellent, rare, and little-altered example of Russian built log house," is followed by the then popular version of Fort Ross history. Paperwork is attached for both the Rotchev (Commandant's) House and Fort Ross. On the Web database for National Historic Landmarks the Statement of Significance reads: "Erected in 1812, this is an excellent, rare, and little-altered example of a Russian-built log house. It is built of large hand-squared redwood timbers mortised at the corners. Fort Ross is a State Historical Landmark." Scholarly research has taught us much about Russian American, Fort Ross and Rotchev House history in the past decades.]

8. PROJECT DESCRIPTION

Additional sheets may be attached; however, applicants are strongly encouraged to provide brief, concise narratives.

A. WHAT IS THE THREAT TO THE HISTORIC PROPERTY OR COLLECTION? Briefly describe the current physical condition and the source(s) and effect(s) of the threat, danger or damage to the historic property or collection.

THREAT TO THE ROTCHEV HOUSE

The Rotchev House, as an original Russian-built structure, is the most important, yet the most neglected building in the largely recreated Fort Ross compound. California State Parks has maintained the Rotchev House and restored the exterior of the structure to its original Russian appearance, but the interior is empty, unfinished and deteriorating. State funds have never been made available for this important and complex interior preservation and restoration. In 1998 the *Rotchev House Structure Report* was completed by Richa Leann Wilson, but the interior of the structure has stood empty and untouched since the most recent State Park restoration in 1974. In 1995 it became evident that all the old windows in the building were leaking, but there has not been State funding to replace them and prevent water damage to original structural elements. Water continues to run into the building during the winter months causing further deterioration.

The threats to the historic structure and the necessary preservation work have been identified by the panel of specialists which met at the Rotchev House Conference in February, 2003. This panel will be available for consultation throughout the restoration process. (Please see attached list of advisors and their qualifications). The deteriorated state of the current windows and the three doors leading to the exterior of the building is a major threat to the historic structure. All of the rotten windows and doors need to be replaced to prevent further deterioration to the interior of the structure. The chimney of the historic fireplace in room 1 (please see attached diagram) is crumbling and is a hazard. The portion in the attic and through the roof must be repaired. The masonry chimney suffers from mortar deterioration and, with the nearby San Andreas fault line, is subject to collapse with seismic activity. It requires stabilization and seismic retrofitting. In addition the existing historic walls and wooden elements have areas of rot and termite damage and there is ongoing deterioration of fragile finishes. These structural elements must be stabilized to prevent further deterioration. This preservation is urgently needed to eliminate the threat to Russian-built Rotchev House.

B. WHAT WORK WILL BE SUPPORTED BY THIS GRANT AND HOW WILL IT ADDRESS THE THREAT TO THE HISTORIC PROPERTY OR COLLECTION? Briefly describe the key project activities and products to be supported by this grant and the required non-Federal matching share. Describe how the work will significantly diminish or eliminate the threat, danger or damage described above. List the key personnel undertaking the work and briefly describe their qualifications. If personnel have not been selected, briefly describe the qualifications you will require. (Please note: Do not send vitae. Grantee consultants must be selected competitively.) Describe how the project will have a clear public benefit. Explain how your organization will ensure continued maintenance of the historic property or collection in the context of your organization-wide preservation or conservation activities. On a separate sheet, provide a timeline for project completion, including each major activity with a schedule for its completion and its cost. Projects must be completed within the grant period, which is generally 2 to 3 years.

WORK SUPPORTED BY THE ROTCHEV HOUSE INTERIOR RESTORATION PROJECT

Necessary repairs to preserve original structural elements and prevent further weather damage to historic elements will be undertaken in the Rotchev House Interior Preservation project. Interior structural preservation and restoration of the Rotchev House will be accomplished in accordance with the Secretary of the Interior's Standards and Guidelines for Treatment of Historic Buildings and the recommendations of the advisors attending the Rotchev House Conference in February 2003. Portions of the structure with distinctly visible historical features will be preserved as examples of the original 19th century construction techniques for viewing, interpretation and education.

At present the interior is an empty shell which conveys no idea of the structure's historic use as a family home. At the conference it was decided to completely preserve and restore two rooms, (rooms 2 and 3 on the attached diagram) to their historic appearance. Finishing these two rooms with their historic paint applied on sailcloth panels will not only give a true picture of the structure's historic use, and the high level of culture of the Fort Ross managers, but will also assist with the protection and preservation of historic elements. Under the panels layers of historic finishes will be protected from further deterioration for future generations of researchers. Though portions of exposed existing historic wall structure must be stabilized, the advisors recommended that the remainder of the interior walls be left unfinished at this time, leaving the layers of paint and Russian construction details for current public viewing.

Conference proceedings in February, 2003 identified the following repairs and restorations to preserve the structure.

Windows—Replace the 13 historically inaccurate rotten window sashes with reproduction historic six-pane sashes with the traditional one-opening pane as drawn by Russian architect Igor Medvedev. Thirteen new window sashes must be custom made, fitted with restoration glass and hardware, and fitted to the historic window openings. To preserve original construction details these new window frames must be inserted into the Russian-constructed frame openings without altering or damaging the original wood.

Exterior doors—Replace the three rotten inaccurate exterior doors with historically accurate doors as drawn by Igor Medvedev and Insert the doors without altering original openings.

Interior doors—Install seven historic interior doors for security as well as to completely finish two rooms to the original configuration. Insert the doors without altering original openings.

Hardware—replace all window and door hardware with historically accurate Russian hardware.

Analysis of original finishes is necessary to determine correct historic paint for the Russian Rotchev House.

Recommended finishes—In rooms 2 and 3, which are targeted to be completely finished, paint over sailcloth with earliest color and attach sailcloth panels to walls and ceiling. Walls in all other rooms will be left as is to show historic layers of paint and construction features.

Attach sailcloth panels to walls with battens as they did at the Russian Bishop's House in Sitka National Historic Park to ensure that original boards and remnants of original finishes will not be disturbed. Window and door frames in the rooms 2 and 3 will be painted the historic white. The two surviving Russian-era frames will be left as is to show historic finishes and details.

Historic fireplace—Retrofit portion of unsafe chimney in attic and through roof.

Historic wall structure—Consolidate, stabilize or replace rotten elements in kind; exterminate insects.

Integrated pest management—Comprehensive survey and report by an entomologist with treatment and preventative measures for termites, wood boring beetles, etc.

Electrical and security considerations:

Electrical system in structure must be tested and brought up to current safety standards.

Install security alarm.

Upgrade fire detection and suppression systems

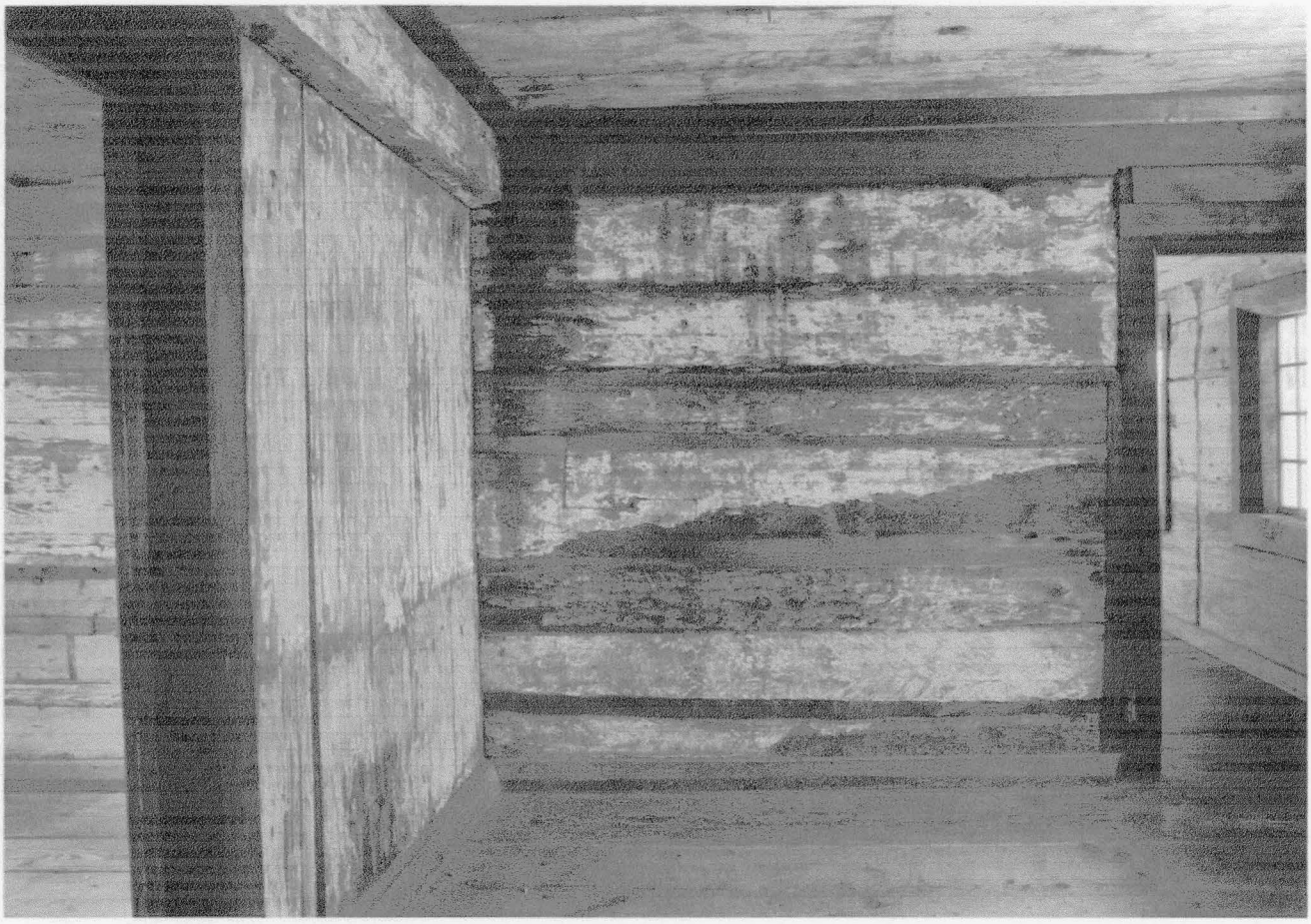
Install data loggers to monitor temperature and humidity.

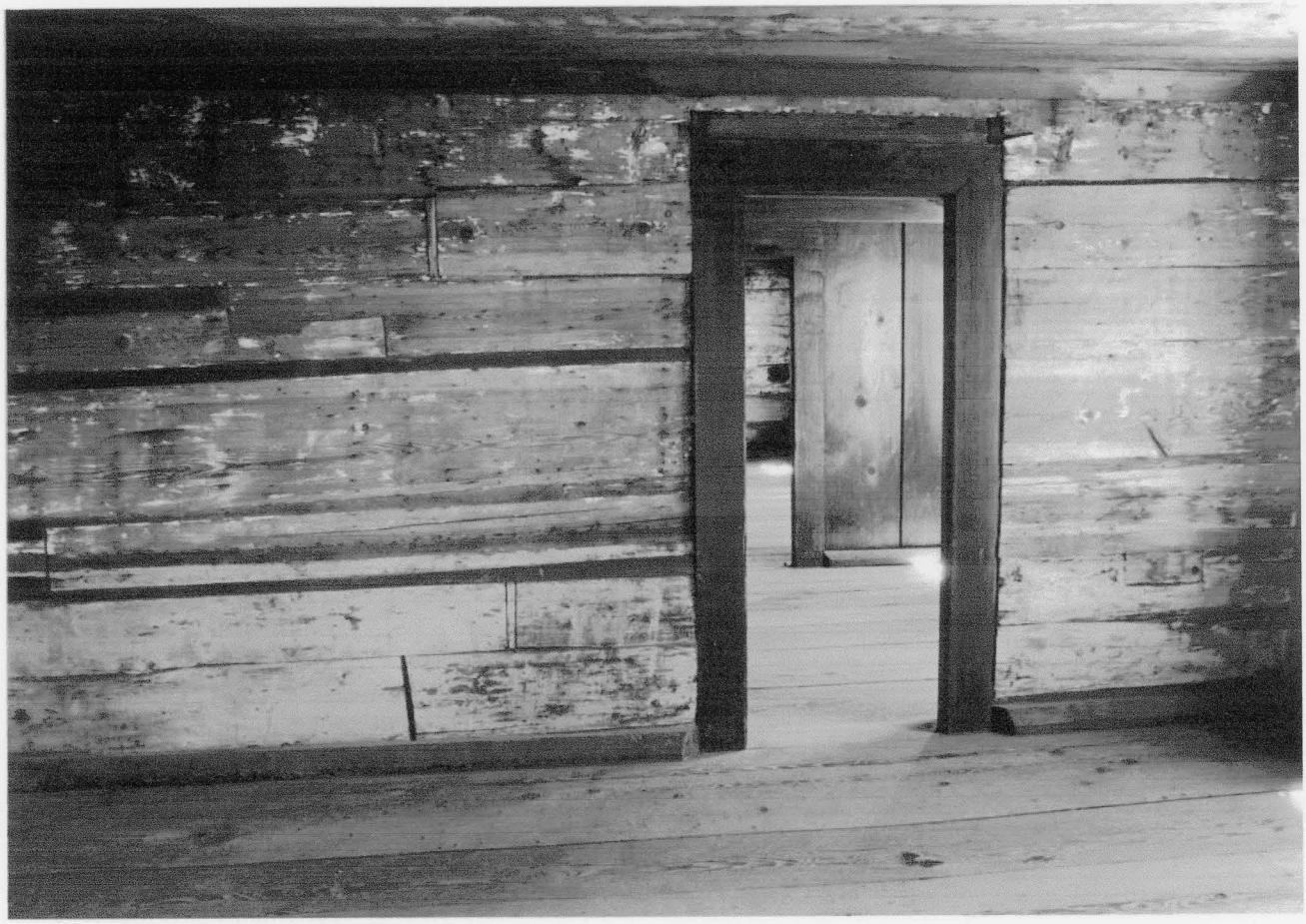
The restoration of the Rotchev House has clear public benefit. The structure is eminently suited to public viewing as well as scholarly research. An estimated 150,000 visitors and 6,000 school children visit Fort Ross and the Rotchev House each year and take part in the ongoing interpretive programs. Visitors from Alaska and Russia, as well as other parts of the world are deeply interested in the historical preservation here, and they will be informed about the preservation of the Russian-built structure and visible Russian construction details in a walking tour. The restoration will highlight the early contributions of Russian culture to United States history.

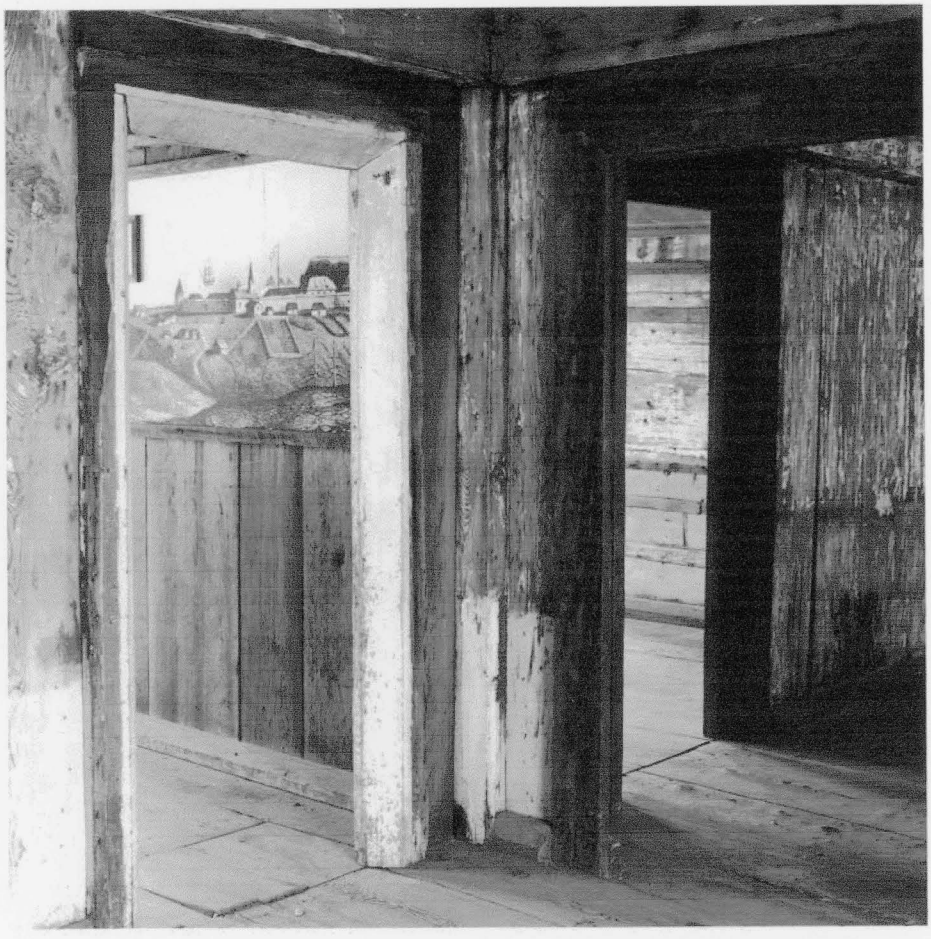
The preservation work will be performed by competitively selected licensed contractors who are specialists in the preservation of historic structures. They will be assisted by the donated services of skilled volunteers and State Park staff. California State Parks and the Fort Ross Interpretive Association Board, assisted by the furnishing plan consultants presently in place, will select the contractors and oversee the construction. Progress will be monitored by Park staff and the Fort Ross Interpretive Association Board of Directors at the bi-monthly Board meetings. Once preservation is complete the State Park staff is in place to monitor and maintain the structure. The continued preservation of Fort Ross structures is an ongoing commitment of the Fort Ross Interpretive Association, and the association has a long record of assisting the park with maintenance of the Fort Ross buildings. Matching funds will be secured through the Sonoma County Landmarks Commission as well as donated contributions of skills.

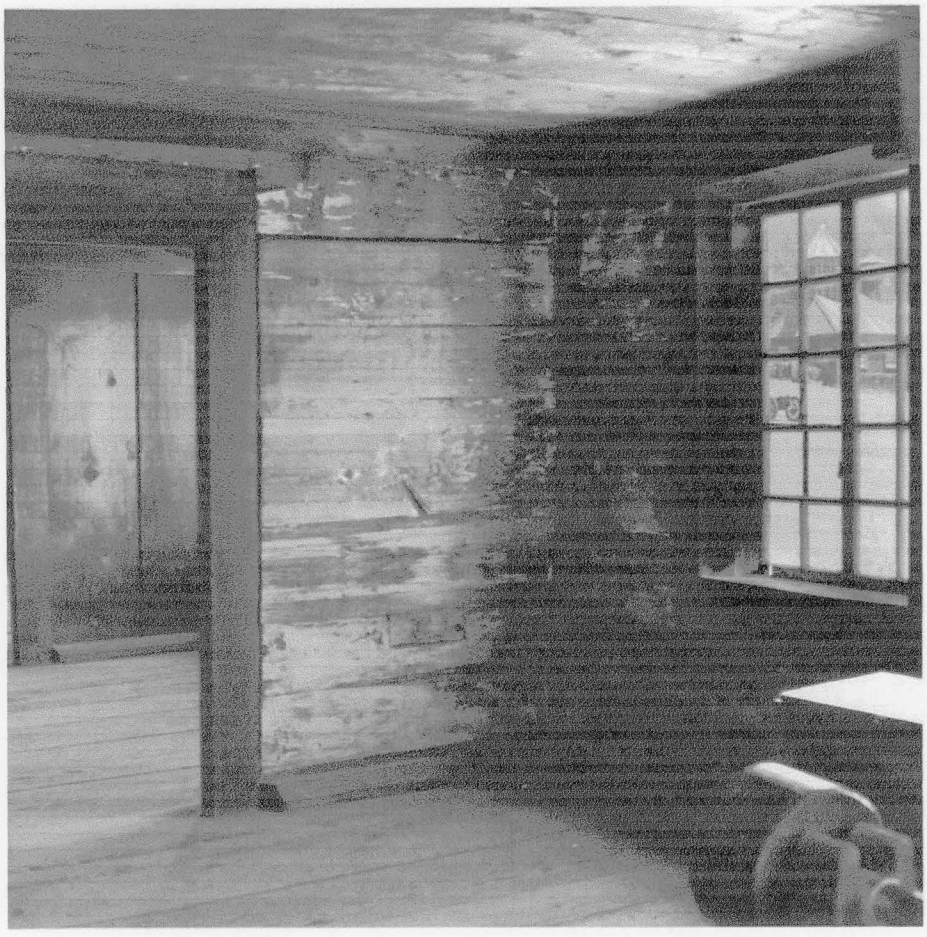










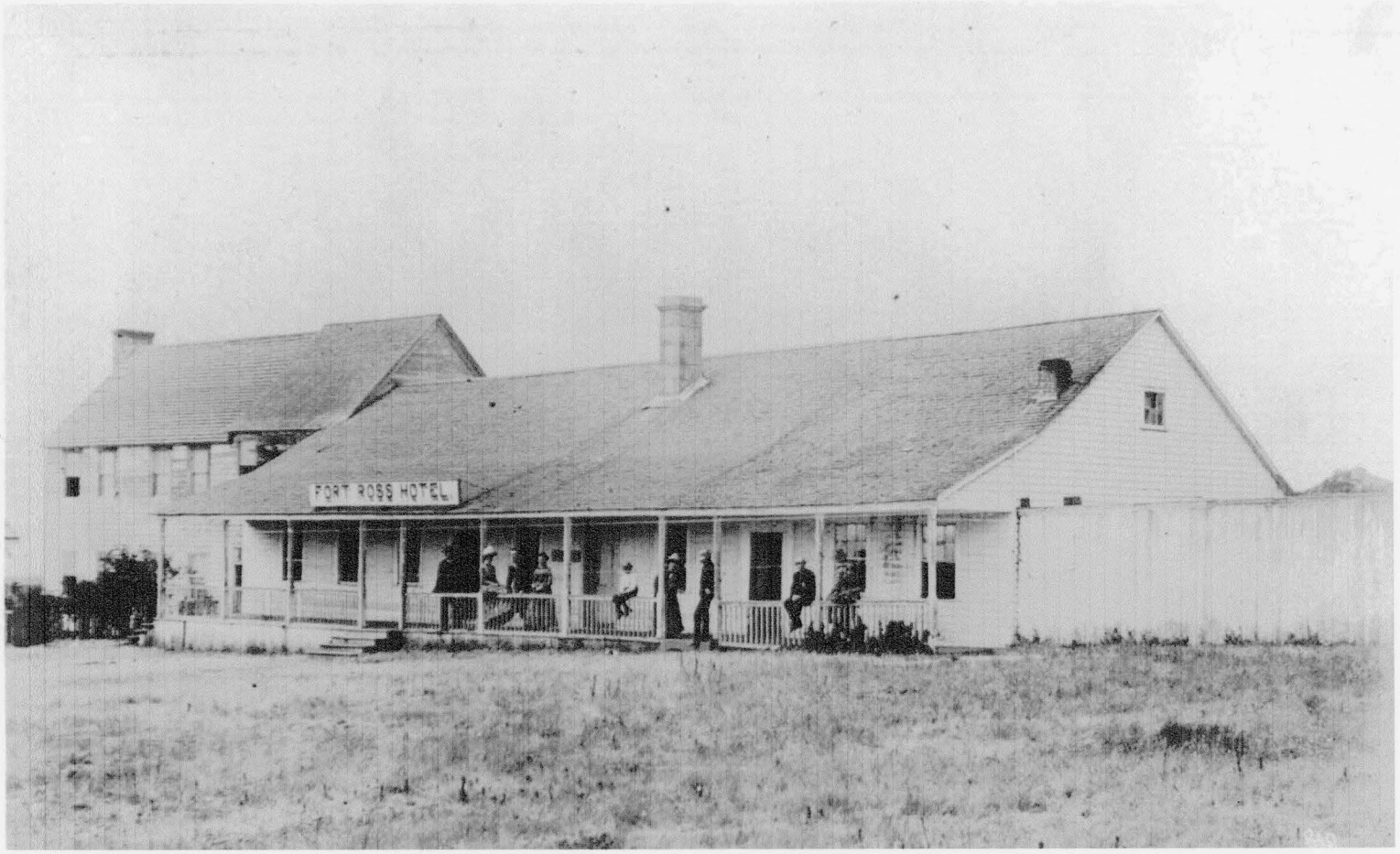






6 A and B. Windows in Room 3 showing dry rot from inside.

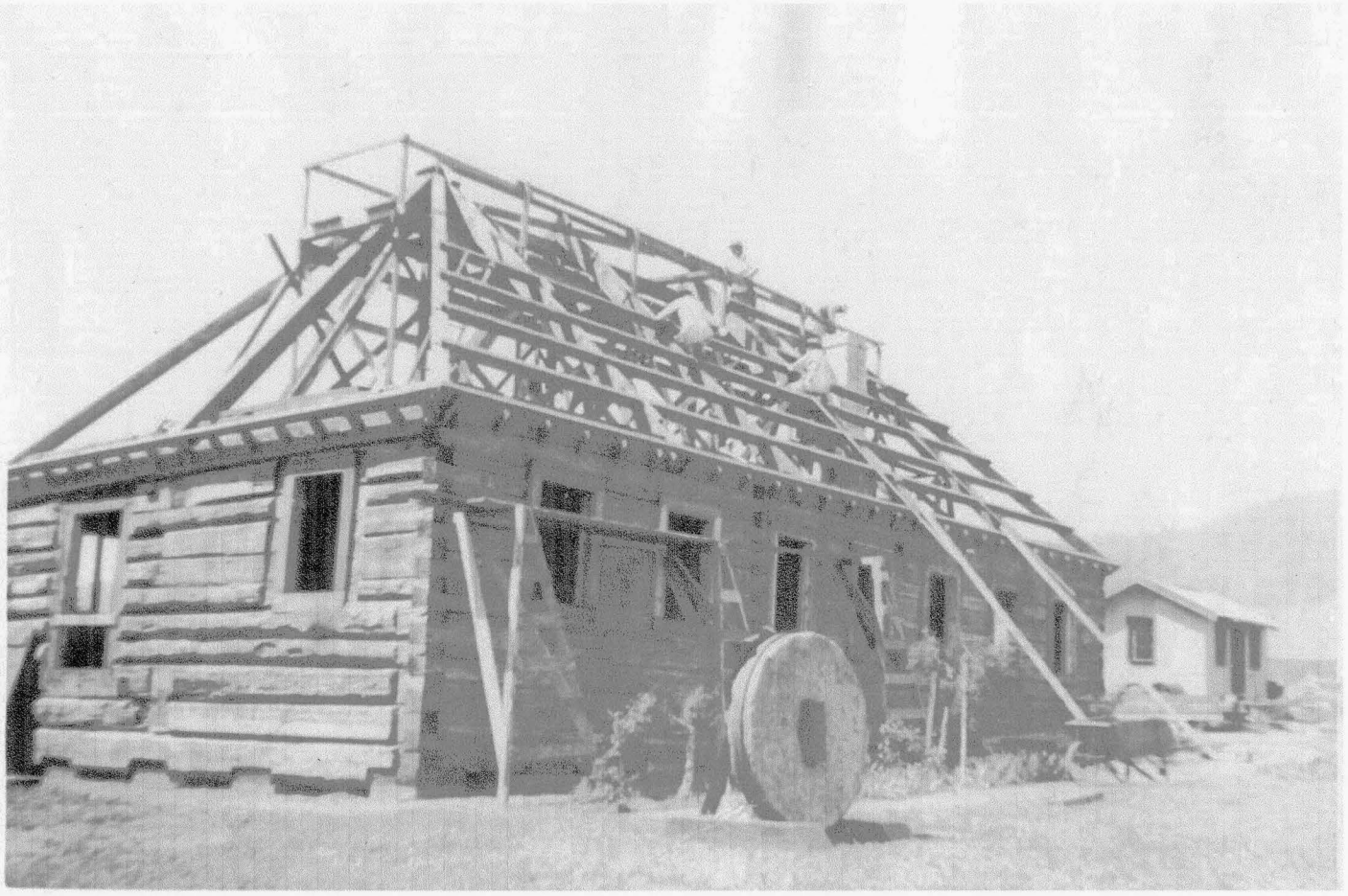



FORT ROSS HOTEL



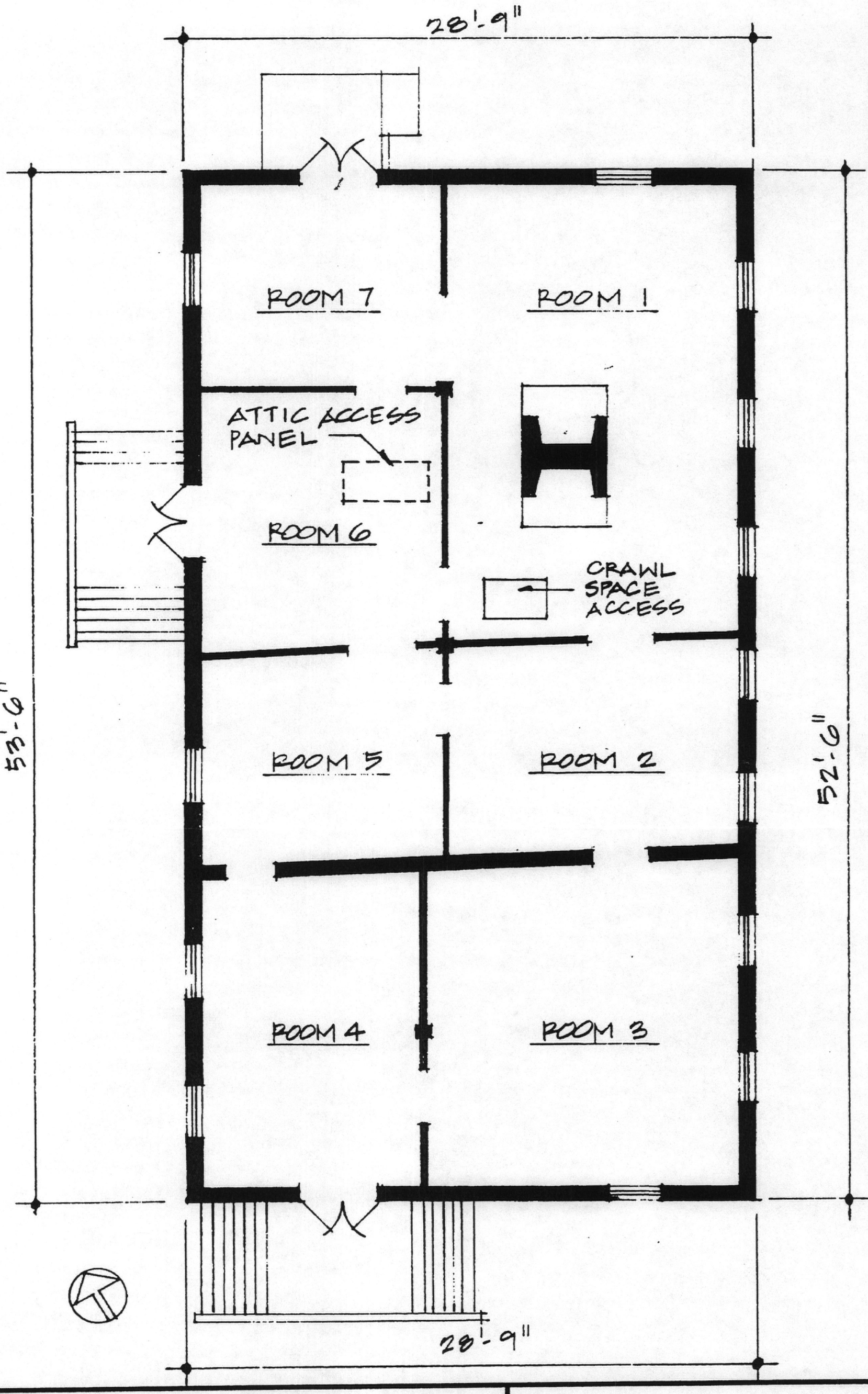



38-P149-2









ROTCHEV HOUSE

FLOOR PLAN

Fort Ross State Historic Park

1 April 1998

SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"

CA

FORT ROSS: CHAPEL (06-71-00010-00). *Jenner, Sonoma Co.* State ownership. Once the largest single Russian trading center south of Alaska, now a National Historic Landmark. Reconstruction of chapel destroyed by fire. $26,500.00.

Fort Ross Chapel Burns

A Landmark Is Lost

Fort Ross

The Fort Ross chapel, originally built by Russian fur traders in 1825, burned to the ground Sunday night.

Ed Strouse, area manager of the Fort Ross State Historical Park located on Highway 1 along the Sonoma county coast, said that the fire, which started at 9:38 p.m. in the chapel basement, is being investigated. The cause had not been determined yesterday.

A number of artifacts, including an original Russian bell, were destroyed, Strouse said.

LANDMARK

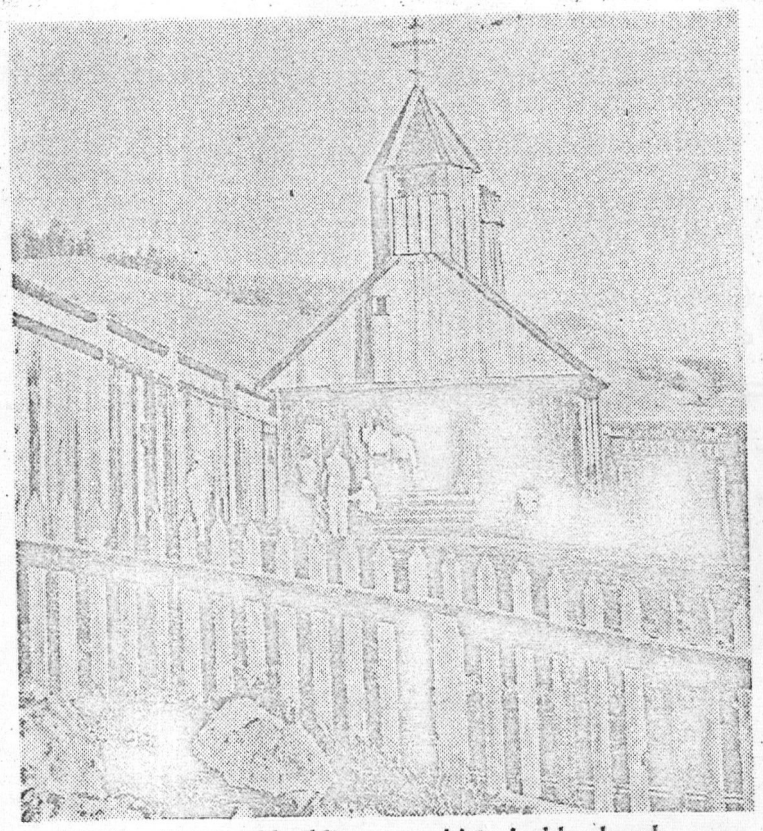
Impressive Russian Orthodox Church services were held at the chapel in 1962 when Fort Ross was declared a National Historical Landmark.

The chapel, a rather chunky building, was topped by two small six-sided towers. It was visited each year by some 200,000 persons.

The Russians occupied and built the isolated Fort Ross outpost in 1812 for the protection of a flourishing trade in sea otter pelts.

CATCH

They are said to have taken 200,000 sea otters each year from the Northern California coast.



The destroyed building was a historical landmark

The fort was surrounded by a redwood stockade and defended by cannon captured from Napoleon's armies retreating from Moscow.

In 1821, the Russian czar issued a proclamation claiming all the Pacific coast of North America. But in 1841, with most of the sea otters gone, the Russians sold the fort and its cannon to Captain John A. Sutter. Sutter used some of its materials in his famous Fort Vega, Sacramento.

Our Correspondent

New Historic Find at Fort Ross

Oakland Tribune
Thurs., May 4, 1972

By FRED GARRETSON
Tribune Staff Writer

FORT ROSS (Sonoma County) — A state archeological consultant says "a very significant" archaeological site has been discovered in the path of a proposed new highway just north of the old Russian fort at Fort Ross State Historical Park.

William E. Pritchard, consultant for the State Department of Parks and Recreation, said the find includes the remains of an old building — which doesn't appear on any of the old pictures and maps of the Russian colony which flourished at Fort Ross from 1812 to 1841.

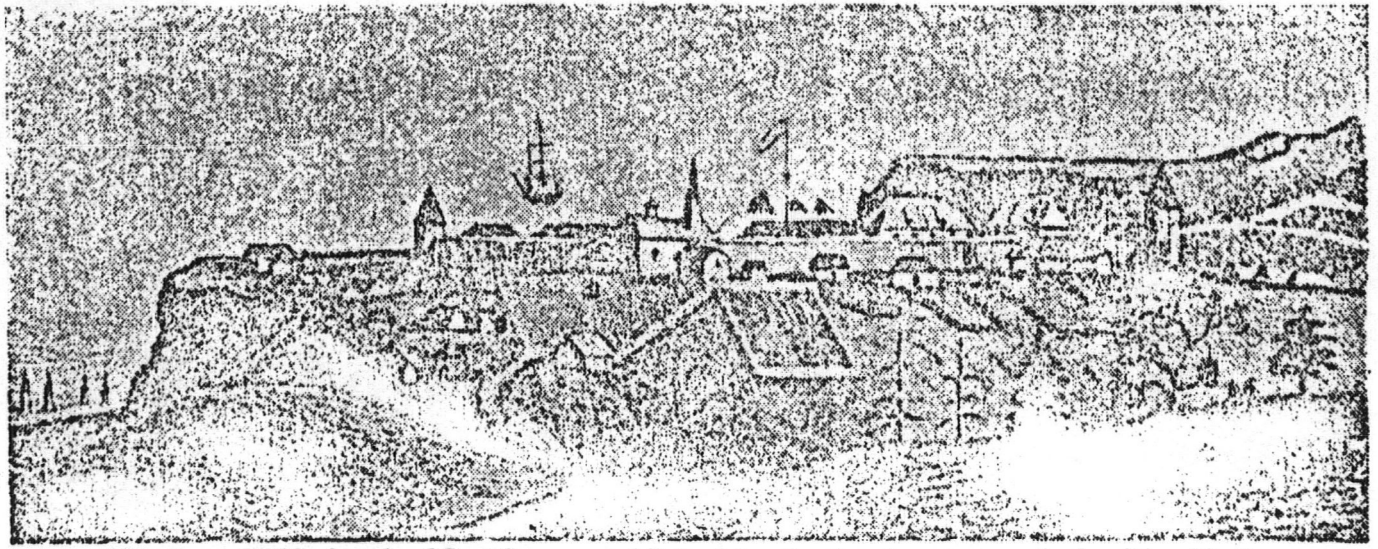
Next to the building foundation is the grave of a young Caucasian, probably a male, buried with a crucifix. Pritchard said this dates from the earliest days of the colony before establishment of the Russian cemetery.

He said this is the first Russian grave to be excavated south of Alaska.

Beneath the building site Pritchard said he found part of the Mad-Shui-Mui historic Indian village whose land had been purchased by the Russians from the Kashia Indian tribe.

The excavation was financed by the State Division of Highways which plans to re-route Highway 1 — which now runs right through the old fort — to an inland location north of the fort.

Pritchard said re-routing the highway to avoid the newly discovered site would require constructing an exceptionally sharp curve where the highway now comes up out of Fort



This is an 1830 sketch of Fort Ross, established by the Russians to supply food for Alaska

He said earlier highway construction had destroyed part of the old building, so there's no way, at present, to tell how large it was originally, but it was at least 25 feet long. He suspects it might have been a barn, hayshed or cattle shed.

What was originally thought to be a long center beam for the building turned out to be a metal-strapped redwood wooden water flume, or pipe, probably built by American settlers in the late 19th century, he said.

Pritchard said the discovery "was totally unexpected." None of the pictures of the fort, dating from 1826, 1828, 1830 and 1840 showed such a structure. Old Russian maps had designated the area as a garden.

He said the floor had been replastered with packed earth twice. One floor was found 12 inches below the surface. Another floor was three inches lower. Between the second floor and bedrock, three lower, was evidence of the Indian village, he said.

The grave apparently represented a random burial before establishment of the colony's cemetery, which is believed to date from about the time of construction of the Russian church in 1825.

A Metropolitan of the Russian Orthodox Church visited the archaeological site over the weekend and conducted services of reburial. The body had been so badly decomposed by the acid soil of the region that no cause of death could be determined, Pritchard said.

Pritchard said he is going to consult microfilmed records of the Russian-American Company, recently acquired by the University of California's Bancroft Library at Berkeley, to see if the name of the man can be found or information about the newly discovered building.

The settlement of Fort Ross represented the high water mark of the Russian Empire in North America. The Russian expansion down the coast prompted the issuance of the Monroe Doctrine in 1823.

p. 6

NEWS AND VIEWS

State of California
The Resources Agency
DEPARTMENT OF
PARKS & RECREATION

JANUARY 1972

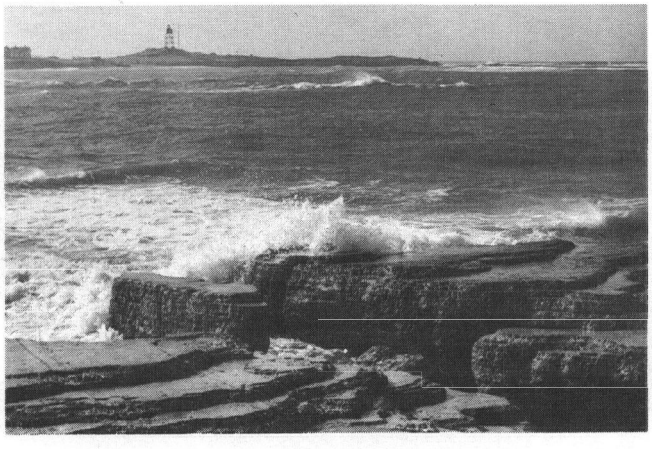
The New Year Island

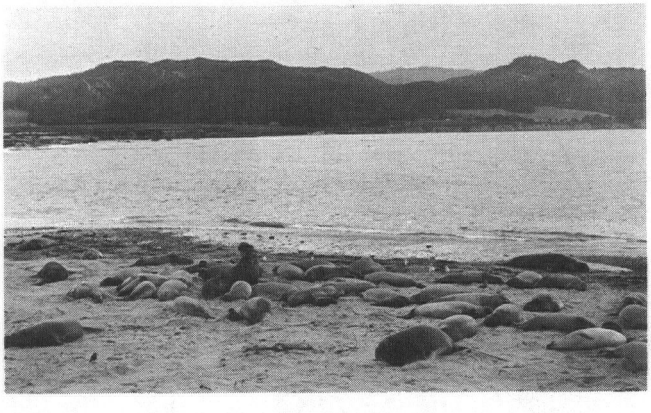
What better way to start the New Year than to describe the island known as New Year's Point or, as it is more commonly called, Año Nuevo State Reserve. The reserve has 481 acres including 20,230 feet of coastal frontage and, most important, the island itself. We visited the mainland at Año Nuevo in December, but the island is closed to all visitors except for scientific studies. Even the rangers seldom venture there. Even so, it is still a worthwhile trip, just to see the beach which can be reached from Highway 1 about 29 miles south of Half Moon Bay.

Año Nuevo was one of the earliest-named spots on the California Coast; it was mentioned at least 150 years before the explorer Portola discovered San Francisco Bay. Its history began in 1602 when the Viceroy of Spain dispatched Sebastian Vizcaino to sail north from Mexico along the North American coast to find a port that could be used as a stopover point for sailing vessels on their way to the Philippine Islands. Vizcaino and his three ships located the harbor at Monterey and after spending a rollicking New Year's Day there, they headed north along the coast until they spotted the point of the island. A padre on board ship kept a diary and in it noted the discovery as *Punta del Año Nuevo* in honor of their stay in Monterey.

The island became the landmark the Viceroy had requested, but the rough surf and jagged rocks were to claim many of the ships that came too near. In 1872, a lighthouse had been established on Pigeon Point and the following year one was built on Año Nuevo, but the number of shipwrecks continued high. One of the more spectacular wrecks was caused when a captain on the 346-foot steamer *Colombia* heard the horn on Año Nuevo and mistakenly thought it was the one on Pigeon Point. Upon hearing Pigeon Point shortly thereafter, he believed it to be an approaching ship and turned to the right to avoid it. . .the last turn made by the *Colombia*.

With the exception of seal noises, Año Nuevo is a pretty quiet place these days. There are no facilities of any kind, and the only visitors seen are hikers or beachcombers. The lighthouse was abandoned in 1948 when the shipping traffic changed patterns, and the buildings have been allowed to decay and weather away. The island is the primary breeding grounds of the Steller and California sea lions, and the northern elephant and harbor seals, and scientific studies are being conducted on the habits of the animals by the University of California at Santa Cruz under the direction of Dr. B. Le Bouef. But, if you want a beach all to yourself do go to Año Nuevo – you won't be disappointed.





Although mostly a sand-covered beach, there are areas such as this where the tides have created a layered effect on the rocks at the oceans edge. The abandoned buildings can be seen on the island in the background.

A common sight on Ano Nuevo Island, especially in January, during the breeding season, are the many seals and sea lions shown here.



THE DIRECTOR

WILLIAM PENN MOTT, JR.

A New Year

A new year with new opportunities, new challenges and new responsibilities. What does the New Year offer our Department.

We will be exploring the idea of developing and programming simple group camp areas to meet the needs of young people who want to experience the pleasure of camping with their peers in primitive natural surroundings with a minimum of manmade intrusions.

We will be studying the possibility of using some of our historic parks as living museums, allowing people to use the facilities and buildings so that they will feel a sense of association with the past.

We will be developing trails and use areas for off-road vehicles originating a new kind of recreation area using design, construction and supervision techniques that we will bring into being.

We will, through the Department's History Plan, cause people to have a keener awareness of the significance and importance of this State's cultural heritage. Preserving historic structures and areas throughout the State will take on new meaning and importance as we prepare to celebrate the bicentennial of the revolution.

We will be developing new water-oriented recreation areas adjacent to the reservoirs that are now being completed as part of the California Water Plan.

We will be experimenting with new management techniques so that we can gain greater knowledge in how best to manage not only the resources that have been entrusted to us but the people who use the resources.

The newly-acquired underwater areas will present to our Department opportunities and problems that will challenge our innovativeness.

Our Coastline Plan sets goals and objectives for our Department as we move forward to preserve and utilize this limited precious resource.

We have almost unlimited opportunities to improve and expand our in-service training program.

Interpreting in an exciting, inspirational and informative way the natural and cultural values within the State Park System offers each of us opportunities to participate with our professional staff in telling visitors about the wonders of nature and the purposes of the State Park System.

These and many other opportunities will be available to us in the coming year.

To all of you who did such a splendid job last year planning, developing and managing the California State Park System so that it is the envy of Park professionals throughout the United States, I can only say that you have an exciting year ahead. May it be a happy, healthful and creative one for each of you.

William Penn Mott, Jr.
Director

The Good Old Days?

The article following is an example of what was required of all would-be rangers in 1926. It makes you wonder whether the olden days were really any better after all.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
Yellowstone National Park
Yellowstone Park, Wyoming
March 1, 1926

Office of the Superintendent

Dear Mr. Smith:

We have received your letter indicating your desire to become a ranger in Yellowstone National Park for the season of 1926. Before giving it further consideration we ask you to read this circular letter very carefully and thoughtfully, and if you are still interested in the ranger position after completing your study of this communication, fill out the enclosed blank and return it to the Park headquarters with a picture of yourself.

In General

It has been our experience that young men often apply for a place on the park ranger force with the impression or understanding that the ranger is a sort of sinecure with nothing resembling

hard work to perform, and that the beauties and wonders of Yellowstone Park, and very frequent trips about the park and innumerable dances and other diversions to occupy one's leisure hours.

Again, young men very often apply for ranger positions with the feeling that the duties of the place require no special training or experience and that any man with a reasonably good education can perform these duties regardless of whether he has a good or bad personality or whether he has or has not had experience in outdoor activities.

Also, many young men apply for ranger positions in the hope of making and saving considerable money to aid them in continuing their college work.

The conceptions of the duties of the ranger as just mentioned are just as untrue as it is possible for them to be, and unfortunately the pay is so small that boys earning their way through college, and who live at a distance from the Park cannot afford to become a ranger if tendered a place.

The Ranger Job

The term of service of a temporary ranger is three months from June 15th, but the superintendent has authority to reduce the force at any time he believes it to be in the interest of the Government to do this. However, a ranger can be sure of 75 days employment.

The pay is $100.00 per month. The successful applicant must pay his own traveling expenses to and from the Park, and must subsist himself in the Park. He must furnish his own clothes, *including a uniform costing about $45.00.* He must bring his own bed. The Government pays each man $100.00 per month and furnished quarters, light and fuel, also certain articles of furniture including bunk, tables, dishes, cooking utensils, etc.

The ranger usually must do his own cooking and always has to care for the station. In certain places rangers must board with road crews which are furnished very plain but wholesome food at $1.00 per person per day.

We make no promises regarding transportation around the Park to see its wonders, and often rangers do not get a chance to see all of the Park unless they can be granted leave from their duties and make their own arrangements for the trip. Men who render excellent service and are retained until the close of the season are given an opportunity to tour the Park if facilities are available, otherwise not. If you apply, do not do so with the expectation that you will *surely* see more than the part of the Park you traverse in reaching your station.

Qualifications of a Ranger

Applicants for a ranger's position *must be 21 years of age* or must attain that age by June 15th. If you are not 21 or will not be by June 15th, don't apply. If you have the reputation of appearing unusually youthful or immature for a man of 21, don't apply. We want men who are mature in appearance. We prefer men of 25 to 30 years of age.

The ranger is primarily a policeman, therefore he should be big in frame, tall, and of average weight for his age and height. We always prefer big men to small men, other conditions being equal. If you are small of stature, better not apply.

The ranger comes more closely in contact with the visiting public than any other park officer, and he is the representative of the Secretary of the Interior, the Director of the National Park Service and the Superintendent of the Park in dealing with the public. Naturally, therefore, the ranger *must have a pleasing personality; he must be tactful, diplomatic and courteous; he must be patient.* If you are not possessed of such characteristics, please don't apply. Without them you would become, if selected, a failure from the beginning of your service.

The ranger is often called upon to guide large parties of tourists and to lecture to them on the features of the Park. He should have a good strong voice and some experience in public speaking. Detail public speaking experience and training on the application form.

The ranger is charged with the protection of the natural features of the Park, especially the forests. Applicants should present evidence of their having had experience in camping out in the woods. Forestry students who have had training in forestry work and forest fire fighting are given preference to other applicants if they possess the qualifications as to age, size and personality.

The ranger must be qualified to ride and care for horses.

The ranger must know how to cook ordinary foods and must have experience in kitchen police. If you cannot cook and care for a ranger station, don't apply. You would be an unpopular burden on your fellow rangers and the butt of all station jokes should you be selected without this essential qualification.

We want big mature men with fine personalities, and experience in the out-of doors in riding, camping, woodcraft, fighting fires and similar activities.

Duties of a Ranger

The ranger force is the park police force, and is on duty night and day in the protection of the

park. Protection work primarily relates to the care of the forests, the fish and game, and geyser and hot spring formations and the camp grounds. Of equal importance is the detection of violations of the speed rules.

The ranger force is the information-supplying organization. The issuance of publications, answering of questions, lecturing, and guiding are all accomplished by rangers.

The ranger force is charged with care of all Government property, hence must watch the use of such property by other Government men as well as constantly caring for the ranger stations and other property used by the ranger organization itself.

Routine of the Ranger Station

Rangers must rise at 6:00 a.m. if not on night duty, and must retire not later than 11:00 p.m. They may attend dances or other entertainment not more than two evenings a week. They must obey every order of their station chief, who is a permanent ranger. Leave from the station will be granted only in emergencies and then only by the chief ranger. Semi-military discipline is in effect at all times. A ranger is on duty from the time he arises until he retires, and may even be called from his bed for emergency service. He is not subject to an 8-hour law, and he is not paid for services rendered in excess of an 8-hour period.

In Conclusion

The ranger who renders satisfactory service is a very busy man all the time. There is no vacation about his work. The duties are exacting and require the utmost patience and tact at all times. A ranger's job is no place for a nervous, quick-tempered man, nor for the laggard, nor for one who is unaccustomed to hard work. If you cannot work hard ten or twelve hours a day, and always with patience and a smile on your face, don't fill out the attached blank.

Carefully reflect on what you have just read. You have perhaps believed Government jobs to be "soft" and "easy." Most of them are not, and certainly there are no such jobs in the National Park Service. The ranger's job is especially hard. There will not be more than 20 vacancies in next year's force of rangers, and there is really very little chance of your being considered unless you possess *all* of the qualifications mentioned herein. Please do not return the inclosed blank unless you believe you are fully qualified, and unless you mean business. Remember there is no vacation in the work, and mighty little money. If you want to come for pleasure you will be disappointed. If you want a summer in the Park as an experience in outdoor activity amid forests and a fine invigorating atmosphere, apply if you are qualified. Otherwise, please plan to visit the Yellowstone National Park as a tourist.

If you apply and are accepted, no promises will be made as to the station to which you will be assigned, nor will promises be made as to assignment to foot, horse or motorcycle patrol. You will be examined upon reporting for duty on June 15th, and will be assigned to the station having duties that we believe you can best perform.

Do not apply unless you are positive you can report June 15th and remain until September 15th. If there is a chance of your not reporting, if accepted, we do not want your application.

If you have special qualifications which cannot be listed on the attached blank, write them on a separate sheet of paper. Send us a picture of yourself in out-door costume if possible, otherwise a portrait will be acceptable. Pictures must be clear.

Cordially yours,

HORACE M. ALBRIGHT
Superintendent

What's Happening

Torrey Pines Volunteer Projects

Over a thousand manhours of volunteer work were contributed to projects at Torrey Pines State Reserve during 1971, according to Ranger George Leetch. These volunteer projects, Leetch explains, free the Reserve staff for other duties and take care of a lot of jobs that otherwise would go undone.



Beach sand is being cleared at Torrey Pines SR to make the area suitable for Least Tern nesting.

What's Happening

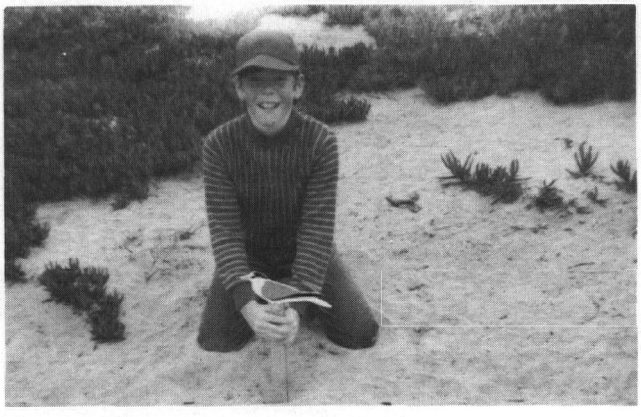
Accomplishments include the donation and planting of over 100 Torrey pine seedlings, painting of signs and trash barrels, and opening up of Los Penasquitos Lagoon. Currently, a group of teenagers from Del Mar is cleaning the beach of oil from spills.

A recent wildlife enhancement project was directed by Allen Craig of the State Department of Fish and Game. Reserve Supervisor Kent Hartwell and his family, along with local volunteers, removed brush from a stretch of beach near the lagoon, and set out decoys to attract nesting Least Terns. The fast disappearing birds have been observed nesting in the area and plans are being made to increase its size.

Another project saw four truck loads of litter picked up by Boy Scouts as part of Operation SOAR (Save Our American Resources), and on another front, a group of local ladies known as Community Service Volunteers walk in pairs along the scenic trails, answer questions for visitors, and caution people to stay on established trails.

Since 1968, the Torrey Pines Association has supplied volunteers each week to give out Reserve literature, sell books, and pass out information to visitors.

Leetch says the Reserve staff feels Torrey Pines gets more volunteer help than any other park unit. "And even if it isn't so," he quips, "it's a good feeling."



Mark Hartwell adds a Least Tern decoy to the nesting site at Torrey Pines SR. Photos by Kent Hartwell.

Free Pine Cones?

Around the Christmas season, many people come to state parks for pine cones and greenery to decorate their homes. And they are, often, more than a little annoyed with the ranger who objects to their collecting. This article, written for local newspapers, helps tell them why "a park is a special place."

"Why can't we take the pine cones home?", the little girl asked after a park ranger had requested that she and her mother and father return the shopping bag full of pine cones they had collected along Highway 79 in Cuyamaca Rancho State Park.

"A park is a special place," he told her, "a place where you and your friends can come to see the animals and plants in their natural homes. If you take a pine cone home you might rob a gray squirrel of his evening dinner – he eats the seeds that grow inside this pine cone. How would you feel if you came up here to the park and there weren't any pine cones at all, just bare ground under the trees? That's what could happen very easily if everybody came to Cuyamaca and took home a bagful of cones – pretty soon there wouldn't be anything left."

"Oh, that wouldn't be very nice," she replied. "Would you like to help me put those cones back where the squirrels can find them?" The Ranger had made a new friend and perhaps sparked a new kind of feeling toward nature in the minds of a little girl and her parents.

State Parks are special places, set aside to be used and enjoyed for what they are, natural areas relatively undisturbed by man. Regulations exist to protect all the features of such places, from the mightiest Ponderosa pine to the lowliest oak leaf in the dirt. It is the *combined* beauty of the autumn-gold leaves, russet-brown buckwheat and carefully sculptured pine cones, along with the other plants and animals, all working together, that produces the special flavor that is Fall in the mountains. If you take away one of those ingredients you destroy the essence of the product, reducing the value of the experience for all future visitors.

The State Park System encourages you to pick up and study anything which catches your eye or interest. We only ask that you consider the next family who may come the same way and leave what you have discovered for them to find and enjoy too.

–Ranger Paul Johnson
Montane Area

Things Looking Up at Fort Ross

Fort Ross State Historic Park in Sonoma County has fallen on hard times during the past year, but prosperity may be just around the corner.

The 160-year-old Fort was established by Russia in 1812 as a headquarters for its fur trading empire. Twice in the past 16 months it has been struck by disastrous fires. The historic chapel was completely destroyed by fire in August of 1970, and in July of this year the Commandant's House was partially destroyed and the stockade walls and one blockhouse were damaged by another fire.

The cause of the chapel fire is unknown, but the second was incendiary in origin.

Now things are looking up for the Fort. Several groups are busily raising funds for restoration of several buildings, a water system has been installed for fire prevention, and U. S. Highway 1, which runs right through the middle of the stockade, will be relocated this year by the Division of Highways to bypass the Fort.

Coordinating the fund raising efforts at Fort Ross is the State Parks Foundation. Raising funds are the American-Russian Historical Society, which is establishing the "Fort Ross Foundation" for this purpose; the Sea Ranch, under the Restore Fort Ross Fund; and a group of divers.

Ambitious Plans

George Lebedeff of San Francisco, a spokesman for the Russian group, said the original intent was to raise sufficient money (between $50,000 and $60,000) to restore the chapel. Now the society has more ambitious plans. The priorities are (1) restore the chapel, (2) restore the walls of the stockade, and (3) restore eight selected buildings. For the first project, the chapel, a $26,000 grant has been made by the National Park Service to help with restoration.

The Sea Ranch Fort Ross Fund has held a series of fund raising events. A big barbecue in November netted some $1,200 for restoration, and a benefit by Turk Murphy in December raised additional funds. Also, Christmas trees (Bishop pines from a Sea Ranch planted forest that needed thinning) were sold weekends until Christmas in the stable area of Fort Ross.

So far, Lebedeff said, between $4,000 and $5,000 in cash and $10,000 to $11,000 in pledges has been raised. A ball is scheduled January 20 at the Russian Center in San Francisco as another fund raiser.

Lebedeff said the Society hopes to bring Aleut craftsmen to the Fort for restoration work. The original Russian settlers brought Aleuts who served as hunters and builders. The Aleuts of today, part Aleut and part Russian, follow the same style of architecture that was practiced in the 19th Century when the Fort was built.



Russ Thompson, Sacramento president of the Valley Council of Diving Clubs, presents a $100 check to Director Mott for restoration work at Fort Ross SHP.

Two Sea Ranch residents, Barbara MacLeod and Jean Rand, are co-chairmen of the Fund.

In addition, the Sea Ranch and Coast Construction Co., a land developer north of the Fort, provided labor and materials to build a temporary roof over the Commandant's House to protect the building during the coming winter. Eventually, this will be replaced by a replica of the original roof.

Enter the Divers

Another group moved center stage recently with a $100 check for restoration work at the Fort. It was the Central Valley Council of Diving Clubs with members from Merced to Redding.

Council President Russ Thompson of Sacramento said, the cove is an excellent diving spot and meets and dives are scheduled there regularly. The cove was used for boat building and as a harbor in early days.

The new water supply for fire protection is a $43,000 project that includes a four-inch pipeline from the well to the Fort, five major fire hydrants, a pump for the well head, and a 5,000-gallon redwood water storage tank.

The Division of Highways project to relocate Highway 1 around the Fort will be carried out this year.

The Department of Parks and Recreation will contribute $70,000 to be used for an access road from the relocated highway to the Fort, and a parking lot.

All in all, things at Fort Ross should take a definite turn for the better in 1972.

Public Works Board Oks Refugio State Beach Project

Work on a new entrance road to Refugio-El Capitan State Beaches in Santa Barbara County should begin in a few months. The Public Works Board has just approved the $483,617 highway project that will put a new entrance road in to the heavily used beaches.

The entrance project will tie in with our $1.8 million development project there that will see new camping and picnicking facilities, a bicycle trail linking the two beaches, and utilities.

Thumbs Down on Portguese Bend

A feasibility study by the Department has shown that the Portuguese Bend landslide area in Los Angeles County is not suitable for inclusion in the State Park System.

The area has had major slippages in the past years, including one in 1956 that caused $10 million worth of damage to property. The report advises that because of geologic hazards, the 1,095-acre parcel should be zoned by the county to preclude development, and that it be operated by the county as a shoreline access park.

Foundation Honored

The California State Parks Foundation has been given the Award for Meritorious Service for outstanding accomplishments on behalf of state park systems by the National Conference on State Parks. Three individuals also received the award, making the Foundation the only organization in the nation so honored.

The October 1971 issue of "Communique," a publication of the National Recreation and Park Association, had this to say about the foundation:

"The foundation, a non-profit organization established to solicit and receive gifts of personal and real property for the California state park system, in 1970-71 received more than $1.7 million in gifts. These funds allowed the state to purchase key tracts of land not obtainable through normal budgetary processes."

One of the three individuals honored was Horace Marden Albright, for many years assistant to the director of the National Park Service. He is 81 and resides in Los Angeles. Others honored were Conrad L. Wirth, former director of NPS, and Mrs. Dora A. Padgett of Washington, D. C.

These were the first awards under the newly created Founders Awards Program.

Zoo Addition at Hearst

Four new zebras have been added to the zoo at Hearst San Simeon SHM. The four are a breed called Grevey zebras, and once they get used to the pens, they will be let loose to run free with the seven Chapman zebras and two yak now in residence at the Castle.

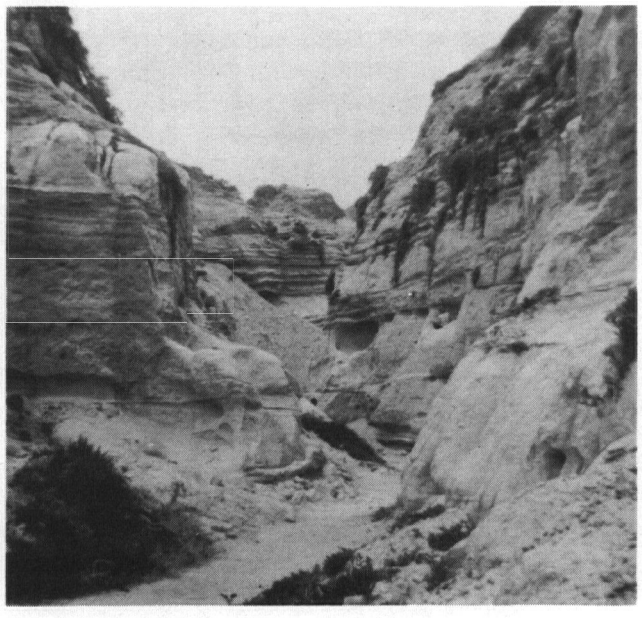
Arrangements were made with the Hearst Corporation to add the animals. They were supplied by Earl Tatum of Visalia, who deals in exotic animals. The Grevey is considered more rare than the Chapman.

The newcomers have become so popular that Monument Supervisor Wes Cater has made the pens a stopping point for the buses, so visitors can see and photograph the animals.

Blasting Necessary to Remove Cliff Hazard

The cliffs along the Orange Coast Area have proven to be a bit of a hazard because of the easily-dug sandstone. Both adults and children have dug caves into the sides of the cliffs that, because of the porous nature of sandstone, can and do collapse – occasionally with someone inside them. Earlier this year at San Clemente, one of these cliffs collapsed and killed the boy digging a cave. . .it was only three feet deep when it fell in.

So far, the only way found to combat these cave diggers has been to destroy the caves, using several hundred pounds of explosives under the direction of U. S. Army personnel. As a result, a lot of the natural cliffs both at San Clemente and at Pomponio SB in the San Mateo Coast Area have had to be destroyed and the end is not yet in sight as people continue to dig more caves.



The dirt slide in the center shows the most recent blast to close the caves at San Clemente SB. Can you spot the boy digging another cave at center right?

DAR Aids Torrey Pines

About three hundred people attended a dedication in the Torrey Pines Extension area recently, when members of the Daughters of the American Revolution presented Director Mott and District 6 Superintendent James Whitehead with a check for $2,500 toward the purchase of a grove, trail, and plaque in Torrey Pines SR.

The purchase was part of the DAR's National Bicentennial project: purchasing a natural setting, having it dedicated to their cause, and contributing annually thereafter to cover maintenance costs. The California DAR chapter is the first in the nation to complete this assigned project.



Shown with Ranger Kent Hartwell is Mrs. LeRoy Conrad Kaump (left), State Regent of the California DAR, and Mrs. Frank Robert Mettlach, National Vice President General.

BITS & PIECES

Sonoma Area Manager *Jerry Fialho* returned an antique clock that had been repaired by Janitor *Sammie Neel* to Petaluma Adobe and put it on display. They got it going, and then the park staff activated the burglar alarm and went home for the night. Next morning, when the rangers came to open up the Adobe, they found this note from a neighbor: "PLEASE DO NOT WIND THE STRIKING (LEFT SIDE) OF THIS CLOCK. LAST NIGHT BEGINNING AT 1900 HOURS IT SET OFF THE BURGLAR ALARM EVERY HOUR ON THE HOUR. MY SLEEP WAS BADLY INTERRUPTED AND I GOT UP THIS MORNING IN AN UGLY MOOD. THANKS."

Roughing it. . .Ranger *Charles Gordon* assisted a lady who was looking for Camp A-9 at New Brighton SB to deliver caviar and mushrooms to a trailer party camped there.



Giving his reindeer a rest, Santa Claus takes a ride on the stagecoach at Columbia SHP. He visited the park for two consecutive weekends during December and, reports Area Manager Neil Power, *"Even I got to sit on his lap."*

In their usual kind, humanitarian way, rangers at Pismo SB removed a lady beaver in distress from the surf and gave her a refuge in the lagoon. It turned out that the lady was in a family way, and soon the lagoon was populated with a thriving beaver population which is entertaining itself by building dams. . .in fact, upwards of ten manhours a week must be spent removing the dams which, if left undisturbed, block culverts and cause flooding. Now, District Superintendent *Lloyd Lively*, in asking for the help of the Resource Management and Protection Division and the Department of Fish and Game in removing these eager beavers, comments, "The beavers' dam building staff is constantly multiplying, while our dam removal staff is pretty generally on the shrinking side."



Decorative decorators Gail Barker and Marsha Evanikoff, Central Files, paint Christmas scenes and greetings for the windows of their offices on the 14th floor.

Potpourri

I Shoulda Stood in Bed

While Big Basin Redwoods SP's Supervising Ranger *Wes King* is cavorting on Hawaiian beaches, Ranger *Ira Brants* is home minding the park. He finds it's not all peaches and cream, as this excerpt from his Weekly Log shows:

November 20 – 1300 hours – fatal accident two miles south of park headquarters. Motorcycle out of control on turn slams into VW van killing the rider. 1500 – young hiker brought in from Pine Mountain trail by staff using Stokes Litter; transported to hospital by ambulance for X-rays. 2000 – Ranger *Ira Brant* and Trainee *Jim Schmus* evict about twenty young adults from "J" 4-5-6, thereby breaking up a wild beer bust and/or orgy after repeated infractions of park rules and complaints from neighboring campers.

November 21 – Tony Look, Sempervirens Fund, in with two prospective Memorial Grove donors. 1100 – hunters reported inside of east boundary. 1730 – Interrupted at dinner by camper and wife who brought neighboring camper's wife to residence area for treatment of a 2" gash in head, received in family altercation. This required a trip to hospital for suturing, but not until we called in Chief Ranger *Dick Memefee* to form a search party after a May Day call from Ranger and Mrs. *Wes Jones* at Castle Rock SP, stating that a Scoutmaster and nine boys were lost. It was a long night until they were found in the Kings Creek drainage at 0927 the next morning.

Brant comments, "None of this need have happened if visitors would heed our educational programs and safety and interpretive talks to schools, groups, and Scout councils."

Yokoso

Hardly anyone knew it then, and not many more know it today, but from early 1942 until VJ day, Angel Island was one of California's two staging areas for Nisei graduates from the Army language school at Monterey. The Japanese-speaking GIs shipped out from there or from Camp Stoneman in Pittsburgh for the Pacific.

So secret were these shipments of Japanese language experts that the people of California were unaware of their presence. Yet, many did obtain passes to visit San Francisco and nearby towns.

Recently they returned to San Francisco for the 30th Anniversary of Military Intelligence Service Veterans reunion. A highlight of their reunion was a display of Angel Island pictures we provided to them.

Gokurosama!

School Gives to Adobe Building Fund –We Think

The earthquake in Southern California earlier this year did considerable damage to the area, including El Pueblo de Los Angeles SHP. Particularly "shook up" was the Avila Adobe built in 1818. With major fractures in the exterior walls, and many of the cross walls torn completely loose, we had to close it down – it was just too dangerous.

Recently a group of 36 fourth graders and their teacher, from a suburban elementary school in Los Angeles, visited the park and took in the shops and other attractions there. When they got to the adobe, however, and found it closed, they were very disappointed – so much so, in fact, that when they got back to their classroom they immediately began making plans to raise funds for the adobe's restoration.

From the many ideas, the class settled on a cookie sale. Posters were made up and displayed in all the school's classrooms. Mothers were pressed into service to make the cookies, and when the flour and dust settled, they had $44.65 in their coffers.

EPILOG: Being naturally curious, we decided to check to see when the check was presented to the park, and were somewhat taken back to find that no one there had ever heard of it. You don't suppose. . .?

Conservation Education Gets Recognition

Conservation Education people have a chance for an important role in the selection of State textbooks, under a bill passed by the 1971 Legislature.

AB 2800 (Karabian), which reorganizes the various statutory committees serving the State Board of Education, sets up a new "Curriculum Development and Supplemental Materials Commission" to replace the existing Curriculum Commission, which assists the State Board in choosing the textbooks for California's schools.

Conservation Education is one of several specific fields from which appointees to the committee may be chosen by the State Board and the Superintendent of Education.

Snoopy Joins Anti-Pollution Fight

World War I fighter ace, erstwhile head beagle, and *bon vivant*, the star of Charles M. Schulz's comic strip "Peanuts" has decided to add another light to his already burdened tree and become an antipollutionist.

The Department of the Interior has just announced that Snoopy is now a full partner in the federal environmental program, and that with the motto "Pounce on Pollution," he will take his place with the other greats – Johnny Horizon, Smokey the Bear, and Hooty Owl – to help make America a little cleaner and a lot nicer.

In case you're wondering how we found out about it – the announcement was delivered to us by his flying secretary, Woodstock – flitter. . .flutter. . .flutter. . .flitter. . .bonk – Good Grief!



YIELD FROM THE FIELD

Headquarters

Congratulations to *Al Karim* of the Program Management Section – he has just received word that he passed the State Bar exam, and is scheduled to be sworn in on January 5. He has had seventeen years of experience in the real estate field, and studied law for three years at McGeorge School of Law in Sacramento, two years at Humphries in Stockton.

District 2

Sixteen Soviet journalists toured Jack London SHP recently; Sonoma Area Manager *Jerry Fialho* reports that they were very familiar with London's work and said that many of his books are published in the Soviet Union.

On November 26 a couple was married in the Chapel at Mission San Francisco de Solano. No wedding has been performed there in 92 years but, the park staff hopes this one was the first of many in the near future. About 30 people were in the wedding party, and about that number of park visitors also came to the event.

A real early bird came to Benicia SRA at 7 a.m. the morning after the Vallejo newspaper announced that annual passes were on sale.

About 1:30 p.m. on November 28, a low-flying airplane struck the power transmission lines above the ranger's residence at Clear Lake SP and knocked out power and phone service for about twelve hours. Area Manager *Ed Griggs* was in the yard and thought he had had it when he saw the plane coming straight at him, out of control, but the pilot managed to pull it up and just brushed the tree tops.

District 3

Folsom Lake SRA Rangers *Craig Engel* and *Ed Williamson* and Ranger Trainee *Curtis Kraft* turned out to be good detectives, recovering some valuable equipment taken in a car clout at the Rattlesnake area. Comments Area Manager *Ron McCullough*, "This is the type of incident where training pays dividends."

At least, as a ranger you're seldom bored, according to Four Rivers Area Ranger *Caleb Smith*. As he was returning to his trailer home at Los Banos Creek recently with his hands full of camera, etc., he reached into an informal mailbox beside his door and found a large bird inside. The bird, a roadrunner, made a break for freedom and ran *into* the trailer by mistake. An exciting chase – highly detrimental to Smith's bric-a-brac, dishes, pipe stand, etc. – ensued, but finally the roadrunner found the door and dashed out . . . only to crash when he tried to clear the fence minus his tail feathers, lost in the fracas, for balancing. He finally escaped, leaving Smith with quite a mess of feathers and broken dishes.

Mount Diablo Area Chief Ranger *Bob Carlson* attended a meeting of the Pearl Harbor Survivors Association on the evening of December 7. He is an active member of the Association; he was on a navy ship at Pearl on the day of the Japanese attack in 1941.

Maggie, the burro who has been in residence at Sutter's Fort since History Week in August, gave birth to a jack on November 13; hard to say who was more excited, Maintenance Man *George Carlin* or Maggie's owner, Nevada Jack.

District 4

Mount Diablo SP Ranger *Bob Carlson* had some visitors recently – four children, between 7 and 9 years old. He fed them cookies and milk while waiting for their parents in Danville to come for them; they had hiked about eight miles from home.

Representatives of the Big Sur, Point Lobos, and Monterey Areas met with the placement officer of Monterey Peninsula College regarding participation in the College Work Study program and learned that there was not much chance of participating; the number of vacancies is limited, and most students prefer to work at the school, unwilling to leave the "security" of their familiar surroundings.

Comedian Red Skelton visited the First Theater at Monterey SHP for the first time in 29 years, reminiscing about some of the skits he used when he played four performances there for GI audiences in 1942.

District 5

San Luis Obispo Coast Area Manager *Chuck Lyden* received a report of a whale washed ashore at Montana de Oro SP, but all the investigating ranger could find was a *very* dead cow.

District 6

Anza-Borrego Desert SP Ranger *Chet Getty* had a nice surprise recently – he discovered 11 large bags of cans and bottles neatly gathered for him by pupils from the Palms School for Exceptional Children. Mr. Mark Hammermess of the school has been taking the boys out every Monday for cleanup duty at the park.

Historian *Hank Nicol* who's always on the lookout for some wool so he can demonstrate the spinning wheel at Old Town San Diego SHP, really got carried away recently – he captured a large white rabbit in the Stewart House grounds. By the end of the day, though, he had given up all hopes of shearing the animal and was trying to turn it over to the Humane Society instead.

A helicopter landed on the West side of Los Penasequitos Lagoon at Torrey Pines SR, and the two passengers told Ranger *Kent Hartwell* that they were changing the film in their cameras. Then they took off again, and soon San Diego police arrived ... the 'copter had landed five times between Torrey Pines and La Jolla, with **FAA** and Coast Guard planes in hot pursuit.

A hiker took his leashed pet on the trails at Torrey Pines SR .. after all there's no regulation against *raccoons* in parks!

Of 18 campers registered at San Elijo SB recently, only 7 were Californians – the others included one from Germany, two from Canada.

For Your Information

NUMBER OF LOST-TIME INJURIES JANUARY THRU NOVEMBER 30, 1971

	1970	1971
Executive	1	1
Adm. Services	0	2
Design & Development	3	1
Operations Division Headquarters	0	0
District 1	7	5
District 2	10	6
District 3	11	13
District 4	8	8
District 5	15	9
District 6	6	9
Total	61	54



Senator Randolph Collier and Mrs. Collier, after renewing their wedding vows in the chapel at Mission San Francisco Solano in Sonoma SHP. Among the five other couples who did so were Richard Raoul Emparan, grandson of General Mariano Vallejo, and his wife Madie, a former State Park Commissioner. The event, one of many planned for the Sesquicentennial Celebration to celebrate the mission's founding in 1823, was the first time in nearly a hundred years that marriage rites had been held at the mission.

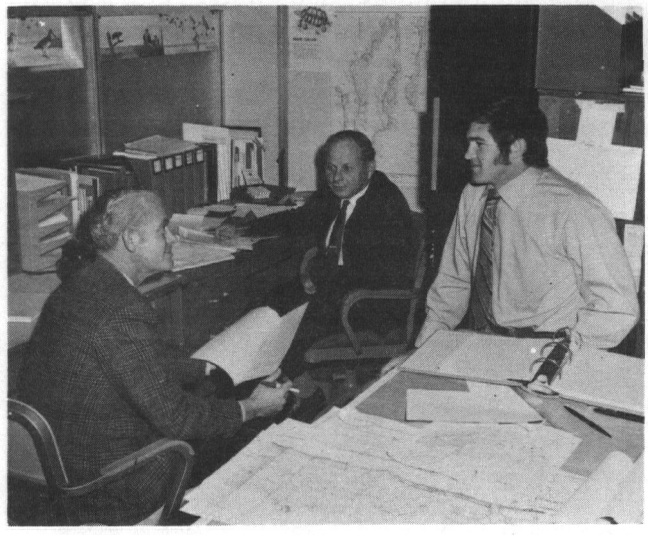
What's in a Name . . . ?

The trouble with the state position classification system is that it rarely tells you the most important thing – like, "What can this guy *do* for me?"

This is the problem that *Fred Meyer*, Supervisor of the Environmental Resources Section, has noted, particularly with the new State Park Plant Ecologist and State Park Wildlife Ecologist positions established last January. Nearly everyone knows that Jim Barry and Jack Hiehle joined the Department in these positions last January, but few are aware of the many services they offer.

Is an oil slick approaching your beach? Is Lophortyx californica rapidly vanishing from your landscape, are you being overrun with Mephitis mephitis? Do you need a friendly liaison with Fish and Game? Call *Jack Hiehle*; he'll do his best. (In the case of the oil slick, you understand, he may not be able to send it back where it belongs – but he can give you some pretty sound advice about cleanup of the ocean, the beach, and the inhabitants of both.)

And there's *Bob Hiller*. His title is State Park Ranger, but his job includes overseeing the scientific collecting permit program, writing miscellaneous technical reports, analyzing probable impacts of uses of State Park System lands, and "other duties as required."



Bob Hiller, Jack Hiehle, and Jim Barry of the Department's Environmental Resources Section.

The point is, regardless of what they are called, they will do their best to help you with any problems involving the environment of the State Park System.

–Beth Coppedge

• • •

People

Department Experts Contribute to Smithsonian Handbook

The Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C. has recognized the expertise of two Department people who have been asked to do articles for the Smithsonian's definitive new handbook on the American Indian. *Fritz Riddell* is doing a 7000-word article on the Northern Maidu, and *Norm Wilson* is doing a similar piece on the Southern Maidu.

Norm, supervisor of exhibits in the Interpretive Services Section, has demonstrated that artists can write too by authoring a work on the Nesinan Indians. He is currently doing a bibliography on the Maidu, and is also the author of the article on hydraulic mining published as the 1971 Keepsake Edition of the California Book Club. Fritz, chief of the Cultural Resources Section of the Resource Management and Protection Division, has a number of archeological publications to his credit.

Brenda Boswell Elected to Office

Brenda Boswell, Editorial Technician in the Information Office, was elected Secretary of the State Information Officers Council at its regular meeting in Sacramento December 1.

Brenda, who has been with the Department since 1964, started as a Senior Clerk Typist in Management Analysis. In 1967 she came with the Information Office and in 1971 passed the Editorial Technician exam.

Other officers of the organization are President, Vince Vandre, Department of Public Health in Berkeley; Vice-President, Fred Baumberger, California Council on Criminal Justice; and Treasurer, Dick Wilford, Water Resources.

Sempervirens Fund Borrows Dale Wilson

Dale Wilson, Associate Civil Engineer of the Development Branch, has been granted a leave of absence until the end of next June to work on the trail program in the Santa Cruz Mountains. As Trail Chairman for the Sempervirens Fund of

Conservation Associates, he will work on completion of the trail work in and between Big Basin Redwoods and Castle Rock SPs and on planning trails between Big Basin and the coast. He will also work with volunteers in establishing a maintenance program for trails already constructed.

Salary Review

Fully aware that our Ranger salaries are lagging from 11.9% at the trainee level to 51.8% at the District Superintendent level from comparable salaries for National Park Service employees, Director Mott has petitioned the State Personnel Board for a ranger salary review.

In a letter to Richard L. Camilli, Executive Officer of the State Personnel Board, Director Mott explained that as far back as October 1969, our Department has been requesting such a review, and that if the disparities are not corrected, they will affect the future of the State Park System.

Six Million Pounds of Cans Recycled.

The Adolph Coors Company, a leader in recycling cans with their offer of a dime a pound for all aluminum cans turned in, recently announced that California beer drinkers had turned over 6,445,386 pounds of cans. California was the front runner; next was Texas with 3,647,539 pounds, followed by Oklahoma, Arizona, Colorado, and New Mexico.

Mike Doyle of the Design and Development Division, scoutmaster for Boy Scout Troop 603, was responsible for a substantial part of the total. With the help of members of the troop and his family, he collected and turned in 850 pounds; proceeds have helped,among other things, to purchase equipment for the boys.

We regret to report two deaths – Verna Beddig, wife of Accounting and Business Management Supervisor *Harry Beddig,* died on November 27 after an illness. Minnie D. Tryner, wife of Resources Management and Protection Division Chief *James Tryner*, was killed in an auto accident on December 2.



That person hobbling around the Headquarter's offices, on crutches, December 15 was auditor Stan Stiles. He is finally, but just barely, up and around after his very serious automobile accident last August in which he and auditor Hubert Nickles were seriously injured. Stan hopes to be back at work sometime in January ... Nickles is already back. Stan is shown with Frank Leon.





Governor Reagan pins the Medal of Valor on Lifeguard Supervisor Eric Emery while Lifeguard Knut Skjonberg, right, looks on. The two participated in rescuing a young man from the flood swollen Santa Ana River, off Huntington SB, in January of 1969. The Medal is California's highest award and is given for extraordinary heroism.

A special award went to Chris Emery, Eric's son. It was a box of jelly beans.

The Christmas Party 1971

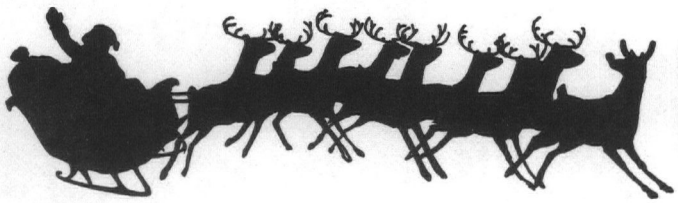
Nearly 150 Department personnel and their guests were on hand for the 1971 Christmas party – more than anticipated – and it caught the caterer a little unaware. But everybody got fed, the music was good, the mood bright, and everyone had a good time.

This year the *Committee* decided that the party should be a catered affair, and everyone seemed to enjoy the change from our usual pot luck arrangement.

Roberta Gisler and George Pantell were the co-chairmen again, and the very excellent way they handled things will, we are sure, assure them of receiving this honor every year for years to come.

On decorations were Artie Carsley, Dorothy Hardy (who made her house available for spraying pinecones and the bottles used for the candles), Mary Lowe, Connie Johannsen and daughter, Ron Rawlings and daughter, Shirley Humphrey (wife of Dick), and Bob Phillips.

Tickets were again handled by Faye Cobleigh and her lovelies: Margie Grima, Janice Walker, Betty Coulter, Mary Jane Barclay, Marie Russell, Bonnie Glasby, Dean Reid, and Eve Giordano.



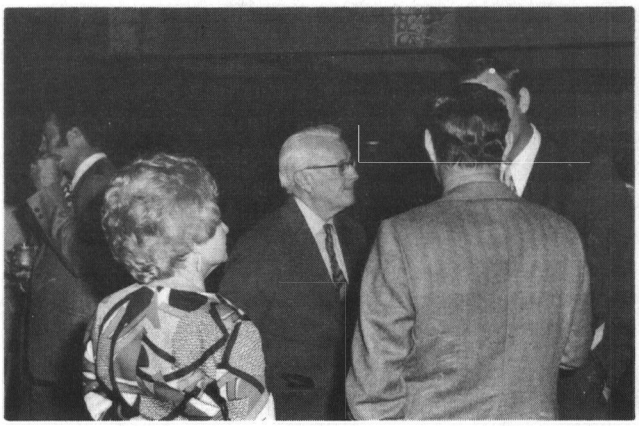
Photos by Dick Thompson



Once the decorations were assembled, they had to be put up. From left, Roberta Gisler, Dorothy Hardy, Shirley Humphrey, and George Pantell. There, but not pictured, were Bob Phillips and Artie Carsley.

An "attitude readjustment and conviviality period" preceded dinner, and shop talk was kept to a minimum.



















Promptly at 8, those who could lined up for their food – chicken, beef, spaghetti, and salads. Any resemblance to a G.I. chow line is purely accidental.

By 9:30 everyone was fed at least once. Some people table hopped, but most settled into groups and the party was on.

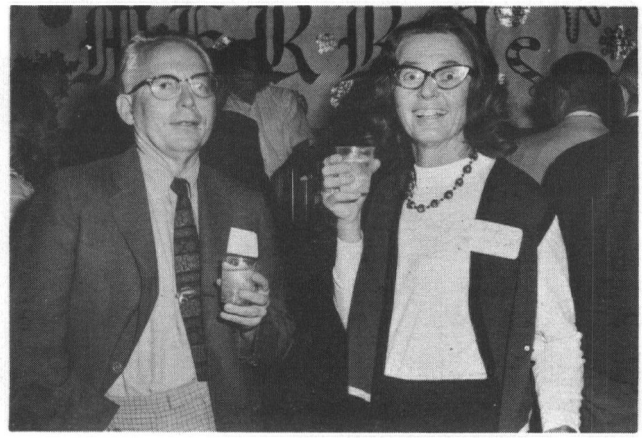
Music was by Harmon, and he played the spectrum from polkas, through the Charleston and swing, to hard rock. That's Lylia (Lee) Forsyth and Dean Reid "jitterbugging" to the big band sound of the '40s.





Christmas Party Annex





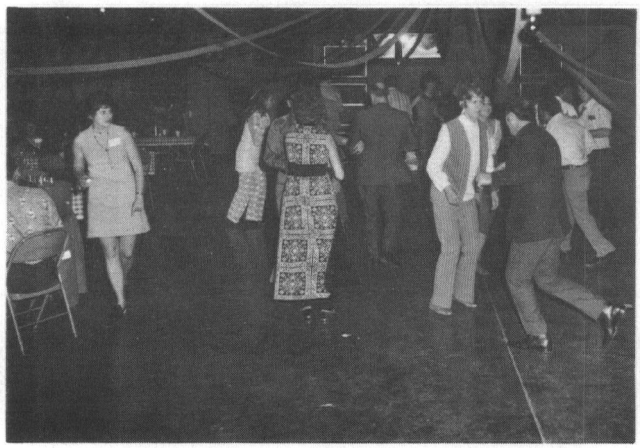












APPOINTMENTS

Bauer, Raymond M.	Jr Staff Analyst	Audit Section	11-8-71
Berry, James D.	Groundsman	Channel Coast Area	11-5-71
Carroll, Edward J.	Administrative Trainee	Accounting Section	12-9-71
Curtis, Clyde G.	Park Maint Assist	Channel Coast Area	11-15-71
Curtis, Edith G.	Accounting Tech	Acctg & Fis Cont Section	11-22-71
Dickenson, Douglas E.	Deckhand, Hist Ships	Golden Gate Area	11-22-71
Hunt, Eva R.	Clerk Typist I	Off & Res Services	12-2-71
Kurdis, Theodore F.	Park Maint Assist	District 5 Headquarters	11-2-71
Lewison, Connie J.	Clerk Typist II	Off & Res Services	12-2-71
Magnuson, Chester O.	Park Maint Assist	Orange Coast Area	11-22-71
Muspratt, Paul A.	Park Sfty & Enf Spec	District 6 Headquarters	11-15-71
Ray, Richard J.	Park Maint Assist	Mt. Diablo Area	11-15-71
Scalzo, Wanda F.	Pwr Kybd Typwr Opr, MT/ST	Dictation/Typ Cntr	12-6-71
Steward, Carol A.	Clerk I (Perm Int)	Golden Gate Area	11-19-71
Strine, Michael E.	Watchman	Orange Coast Area	11-26-71
Vice, Donna R.	Steno II	District 3 Headquarters	12-2-71

PROMOTIONS

Allmer, Linda A.	Composer Oper, MT/SC	Dictation/Typ Cntr	12-8-71
Boelens, Leo M.	Pk Maint Man I	San Mateo Coast Area	11-15-71
Hommon, James B.	State Pk Des Supvr	Proj Design & Constr Section	11-17-71
Kay, Quinton E.	State Pk Rngr II	Frontera Area	11-12-71
Moore, Larry A.	State Pk Rngr II	Orange Coast Area	12-2-71
Ratliff, William L.	Pk Lndscp Maint Tech	Monterey Area	11-4-71

VOLUNTARY DEMOTION

Marceau, Mary E.	Acct Clerk II	Acctg & Fis Cont Section	11-22-71

MANDATORY REINSTATEMENT

Douglas, Warren R., Sr.	Pk Sfty & Enf Spec	District 4 Headquarters	11-15-71

UNIT CHANGES

Ward, James E.	Park Maint Assist	Dyerville Area to Piercy Area	12-6-71

TIME BASE CHANGES

Mason, Fredie R.	Guide I, Hist Mon (Perm Int to full time)	Hearst San Simeon SHM	11-17-71

CLASS TITLE AND TIME BASE CHANGE

Lance, Leon L.	State Pk Rngr I (Full Time) to State Pk Rngr I (Int)	Lake Oroville Area	11-4-71

LEAVE OF ABSENCE

Wilson, Dale	Assoc Civil Eng	Engineering Unit	12-10-71

SEPARATIONS

Bernstein, Linda L.	Guide I, Hist Mon (Perm Int)	Hearst San Simeon SHM	11-1-71
Bower, Raymond T.	State Pk Rngr (Int)	Pt Mugu Area	9-17-71
Caldwell, Patrick D.	St. Pk Rngr Trainee	Golden Gate Area	12-1-71
Davis, Wendell K.	State Pk Rngr IV	Dyerville Area	11-5-71
Hee, Dewey L.	Clerk I	Golden Gate Area	11-10-71
Klavano, Norman E.	State Pk Equip Oper	Sierra Area	12-3-71
Loutzenhiser, Erika D.	Composer Operator, MT/SC	Dictation/Typing Cntr	12-1-71
Rankin, Frances J.	Sr. Steno	District 6 Headquarters	12-12-71

RETIREMENTS

Mitchell, Stanley J.	State Pk Attend	Piercy Area	11-30-71
Reynolds, Gerald G.	Guide I, Hist Mon	Hearst San Simeon SHM	11-1-71

State of California – The Resources Agency
DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION
NEWS and VIEWS

Published monthly by the Department of Parks and Recreation Information Section, Supervisor Ray Chapman. Permission is granted to reprint any uncopyrighted portion of this publication; credit to source will be appreciated.

Editor ..... Dick Thompson
Assistant Editors ..... Brenda Boswell
Marti Johnson
Graphics ..... John Kaestner

1416 Ninth Street – P. O. Box 2390
Sacramento, California 95811

BULK RATE
U.S. Postage
PAID
Sacramento, Calif.
PERMIT No. 831

History

ROBERT G. FERRIS
BRANCH OF HIST. SURVEYS
DIV. OF HISTORY, NAT. PARK SERVICE
801 19TH ST. N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20001

CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
2090 JACKSON STREET, SAN FRANCISCO 9, CALIFORNIA

CHS EXCURSION

Non-Profit
Organization
U. S. POSTAGE
PAID
San Francisco, Calif.
Permit No. 4563

JUL 26 3 21 PM '62

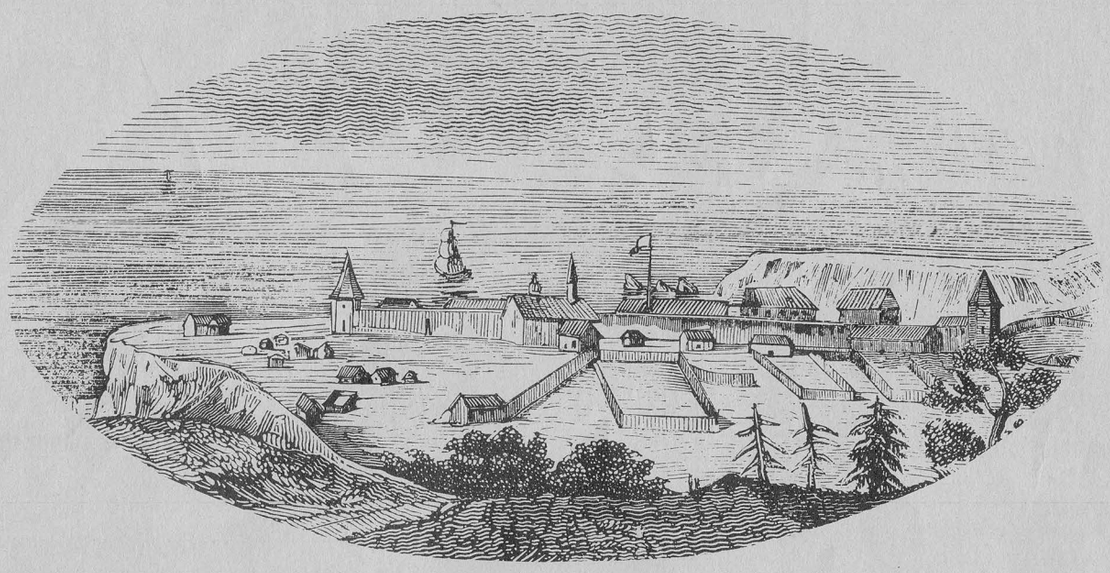
JUL 27 1962

Koblers
Appleman
Littleton

Mr. Conrad Wirth, Director
National Park Service
Washington 25, D.C.

RETURN REQUESTED

FILE
NAT. SURVEY OF HIST
SITES & BLDG.



Fort Ross Anniversary

SPECIAL CHS EXCURSION

CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

2090 Jackson Street, San Francisco 9

On Saturday, August 18, 1962, the Society is planning a special chartered bus excursion to Fort Ross to celebrate the 150th anniversary of the founding of the Fort and to participate in the ceremony dedicating it as a Registered National Historical Landmark. Officials of the California Department of Parks and Recreation, of the U. S. National Park Service and our Society, together with State Government representatives and members of the Russian American Colony plan to attend. A Russian-American choir will provide music for the occasion. Frederick C. Cordes, M.D., distinguished San Francisco scholar, will speak on the historic significance of Fort Ross. We hope you will be present on this historic occasion.

Those members who wish to provide their own transportation should meet the party at Fort Ross at 2:00 p.m. The reservation form below applies only to those who go by chartered bus. See reverse side for schedule.

IF YOU WISH TO GO BY CHARTERED BUS RETURN THIS RESERVATION FORM WITH YOUR CHECK TO -
California Historical Society, 2090 Jackson Street, San Francisco 9, California.
by August 14.

I enclose my check for _____ reservations at $9.00 each $ _____
for the Fort Ross Tour, August 18, 1962.
The price includes transportation by chartered bus to
Fort Ross and return, and lunch en route.

NAME: _____

ADDRESS: _____

The reservations are limited to 275, a reservation receipt will be sent to you.

The route the buses will take is a particularly beautiful one, through Sebastopol, along the Russian River, reaching the coast at Jenner, then up the rugged coast line to the magnificent setting of the Fort. Following is the schedule for the excursion:

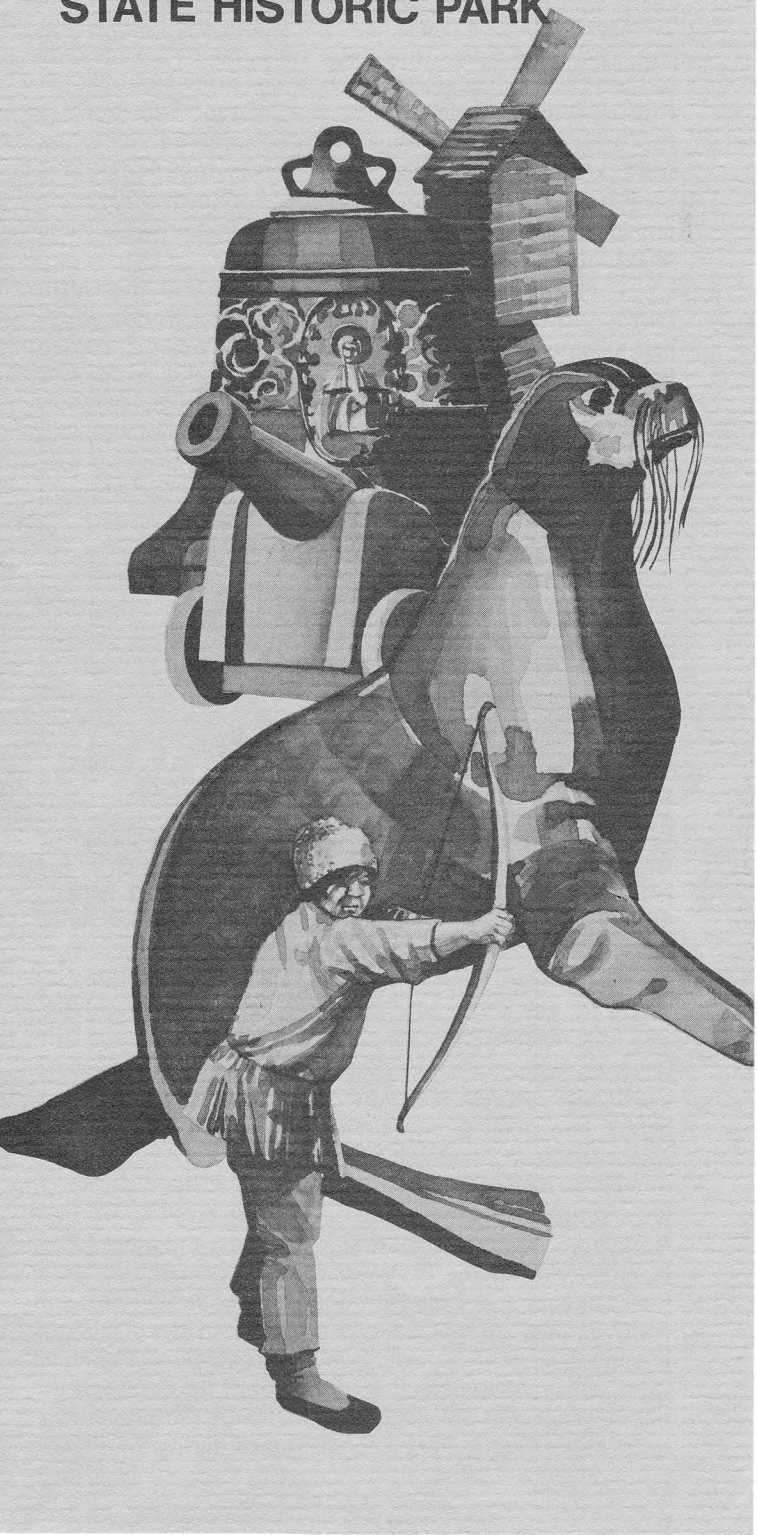
9:30 a.m.	Leave the Mansion, 2090 Jackson (corner Laguna) by chartered buses.
12:00 noon	One of the leading Russian River resort restaurants has been exclusively reserved for CHS and will serve a hot luncheon to bus travelers.
2:00 p.m.	Arrive Fort Ross.
2:30 p.m.	Dedication Ceremony.
3:30 p.m.	Informal tour of Fort Ross.
4:00 p.m.	Departure for San Francisco via Sonoma Coast State Park, Bodega and Petaluma.
6:30 p.m.	Arrive San Francisco.

Note: It will probably be quite warm in the Russian River area and brisk on the Coast. A coat is recommended.

James Dillon

FORT ROSS

STATE HISTORIC PARK



Welcome to Fort Ross State Historic Park

Here in 1812, ninety-five Russians and forty native Alaskans (Aleuts and Kodiak Islanders) came ashore and built several houses and a sturdy wooden fort – the village and fortress of Ross. They came for a number of reasons: to hunt for sea otter, to grow wheat and other crops for the Russian settlements in Alaska, and to trade with Spanish California. Moreover, though they were careful not to say so, they came with an eye toward continuing the epic saga of Russian eastward expansion – a seemingly irresistible process that had begun some 250 years earlier in the time of Ivan-the-Terrible, Russia's first Tsar.

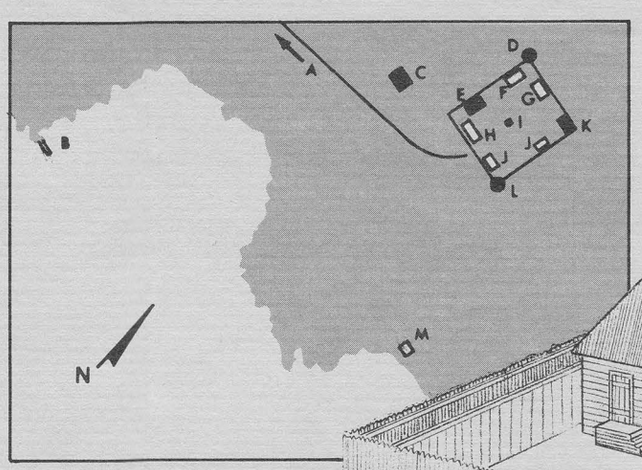
The presence of Russian fur hunters in the North Pacific had induced Spain to occupy Alta California nearly half a century earlier (1769), but as of 1812, San Francisco Bay still marked the northern limit of Spanish settlement. Moreover, that summer while the fort was being built, Spain, France, Russia and the other great colonial powers of the day were pre-occupied with a major European war. Napoleon's army was deep inside Russia – driving toward Moscow. Great Britain was at war with its upstart ex-colony, the small but restless United States of America. No one was ready to block the Russian move. In fact, it was several months before the Spanish Californians were even aware of the development at Ross, and by then it was too late. The fort was complete and though it was made of wood, it was sturdy and well armed and vigilantly manned.

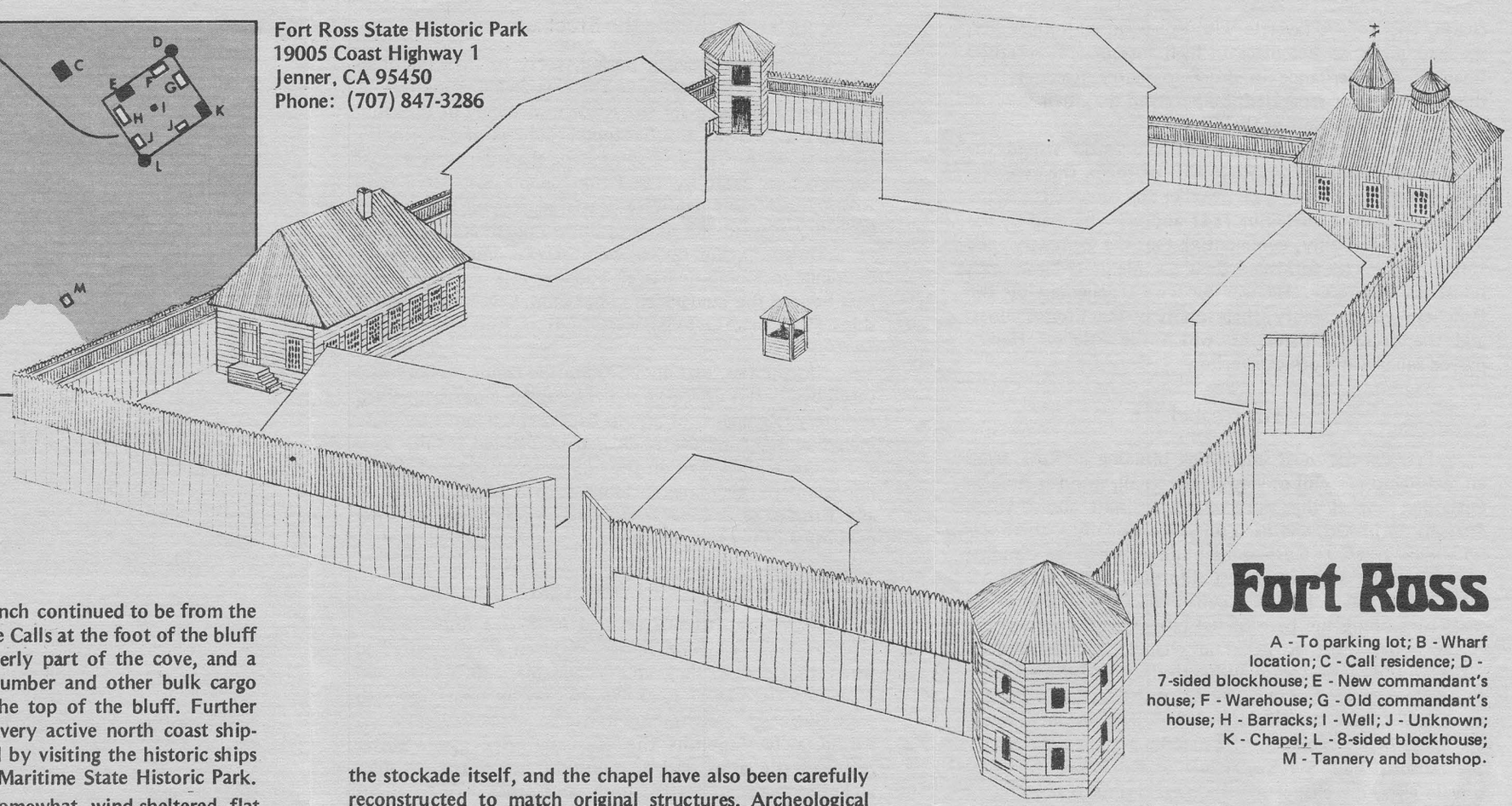
Along the Trail to the Fort

Today, on the flat below the cypress grove (a wind-break planted in the 1880's), are several buildings that date from the American period – ranch buildings that were once part of the 15,000-acre Call Ranch established here in 1873. George W. Call was a business man whose varied career carried him from Ohio to the California gold rush, to the north coast lumber industry, and to South America where he was active as a merchant, real estate speculator, and sub-contractor on railroad and other governmental construction projects. He remained in South America some 13 years and married Mercedes Leiva of Valparaiso, Chile, before returning to San Francisco in 1872, and settling permanently at Ross in 1873.

The major commercial activities of the Call Ranch were roughly similar to earlier Russian activities at Fort Ross. Cord wood, railroad ties, fence posts, and other forms of lumber were the principal export commodities along with tan bark and some dairy products, while vegetable and fruit growing and other agricultural activities made the ranch largely self-supporting. A steep, narrow and winding road connected the ranch with the rest of the coast and the interior, but for 50 years or more, until the present-day coast highway alignment was established during the 1920's,

Fort Ross State Historic Park
19005 Coast Highway 1
Jenner, CA 95450
Phone: (707) 847-3286





Fort Ross

A - To parking lot; B - Wharf location; C - Call residence; D - 7-sided blockhouse; E - New commandant's house; F - Warehouse; G - Old commandant's house; H - Barracks; I - Well; J - Unknown; K - Chapel; L - 8-sided blockhouse; M - Tannery and boatshop.

primary access to the Call Ranch continued to be from the sea. A wharf was built by the Calls at the foot of the bluff in the most sheltered, northerly part of the cove, and a 180-foot-long chute carried lumber and other bulk cargo directly to the ships from the top of the bluff. Further information about this once very active north coast shipping industry can be obtained by visiting the historic ships that make up San Francisco Maritime State Historic Park.

Prior to 1812, this somewhat wind-sheltered flat below the hill was the site of a Kashia Pomo Indian village generally referred to as Mad-Shui-Nui and/or Mad-Shui-Miu. The site (or sites) was probably used at least intermittently or seasonally by the Kashia Pomo (the people of Kashia), in order to collect abalone and other seafood items. The Russians maintained generally good relations with these Indians over the years, and many of the Kashia Pomo came to be very closely associated with Ross either through marriage, employment, or in other ways. Some Indians continued to live at Fort Ross even after the Russians were gone, and today the descendants of these early-day residents of Ross still live in the general vicinity of the old Russian settlement.

The Old Russian Fort

One structure built by the Russians, the Commandant's House, still stands inside the stockade. Over the years it was used for many purposes – and seriously damaged by fire – but it has now been very carefully restored to its original appearance. The two blockhouses, the stockade itself, and the chapel have also been carefully reconstructed to match original structures. Archeological work, old drawings, photographs, and written or verbal descriptions have made it possible to bring a high degree of authenticity to all of this reconstruction and restoration effort.

During the Russian period, several other buildings also stood inside the stockade. The most imposing and important of these was the original or "old" Commandant's House (*not* the present building). This two-storied, plank-covered, log structure was built by Ivan Kuskov in 1812, and stood at the top of the hill equidistant between the chapel and the north blockhouse. Arms and ammunition were stored in the lower story, while a central outside stairway led up to the main office and living quarters on the upper, or main floor. From its central position within the stockade, the house offered a commanding view of the ocean and of the scenic countryside around Fort Ross. It remained standing after the Russians departed, but was apparently torn down during the 1870's.

Other buildings inside the stockade included a two-storied warehouse, a barracks for the sub-chiefs, and several miscellaneous buildings that served different purposes over the years. At least twenty - some say as many as forty - cannons were mounted in the blockhouses and elsewhere around the fort, and this plus a certain amount of military discipline (sentinels at night, small arms practice on holidays) gave the Russian establishment an independent, thoroughly self-sufficient atmosphere, despite its extreme isolation from other Russian establishments.

The "New" Commandant's House (The Present One)

For some unknown reason a new Commandant's House was built in the 1830's, very likely by Alexander Rotchev, the last commandant of Fort Ross. This house (the present one) was smaller and less imposing than the original or "old" Commandant's House, but was probably far more comfortable inside. Rotchev, himself, was a well known poet, writer, traveller, and translator – a master of five languages plus Greek and Latin. His wife, the former Princess Helena Gagarin, was widely known for her beauty,

charm, and wit. A favorite with everyone who knew her, she had given up her place in high society and accepted financial disinheritance in order to marry Rotchev, and though they later separated, both agreed that their years at Ross were the happiest of their lives.

Travellers from all parts of the world visited the Russian establishment at Ross. One of them, the very elegant and aristocratic French traveller and diplomat Eugene Duflot de Mofras, visited in 1841 and was charmed by the Rotchevs' hospitality, commenting that the Commandant's House was better furnished than the Mexican Governor's house in Monterey. He was especially delighted by the Rotchevs' choice library, their supply of fine French wines, and the excellent piano on which the Princess Helena played Mozart and other favorites.

The Chapel

Perhaps the most interesting building at Ross, from an architectural point of view, is the small, wooden Russian Orthodox chapel that was originally built about 1825. Sparsely furnished, and used only occasionally – there was no regular priest at Ross – the building remained standing long after the Russians left California. Then, during the 1906 earthquake, its walls collapsed. (The San Andreas fault runs along the base of the hills near the edge of the forest above Fort Ross.) The chapel was restored in 1916-17 and again (more authentically) in 1955-56, only to be completely destroyed by fire in 1970. Following this tragic event, an energetic fund-raising drive was conducted, and in 1974, on the basis of a matching grant provided by the National Park Service, as well as thousands of smaller private gifts, the chapel was once again resurrected. One of the original Russian bells, completely melted by the fire, was recast for display.

The Stockade and Blockhouses

The original blockhouses and some parts of the stockade remained standing until the 1906 earthquake, and so it has been possible to reconstruct them with a high degree of accuracy, using original materials to some extent. Made entirely of hand-hewn redwood timbers set two feet in the ground, the 12-foot-high stockade included three sally-ports (large gateways with double doors hung on massive, hand-wrought iron hinges) that provided the only entrance to the stockade. Brass and iron cannons were placed in the blockhouses and also defended each sally-port. Some descriptions say that the chapel also served as a bastion, and that brass cannons were mounted on either side of the altar. Today the seven-sided north blockhouse and the eight-sided south blockhouse are both open to the public and contain exhibits covering various aspects of the Fort Ross story.

Outside the Stockade

During the Russian period, forty to fifty buildings stood outside the stockade. These included a number of high-roofed cottages for the Russian members of the community, as well as the flat-topped houses of the Kodiak Islanders or Aleuts, and some cone-shaped dwellings and dance-houses built by the Pomo people associated with Ross. These buildings were scattered around the fort on both the seaward and more protected north and east sides.

Down in the ravine were several important work buildings including one large building (60' x 80' x 100'), that housed the tannery and boat shop. Several oceangoing ships (150 to 200 tons) were built at Ross in the early 1820's.

On the flat, east and south of the ravine, were several carefully fenced agricultural fields, and a monument-filled cemetery. Remnants of an old fruit orchard, quite possibly including some of the original trees planted by the Russians, can still be seen on the hill north of the fort. Other important out-buildings included a bath house, a must in any Russian settlement, and a large windmill on the knoll northwest of the fort near the present-day parking lot.

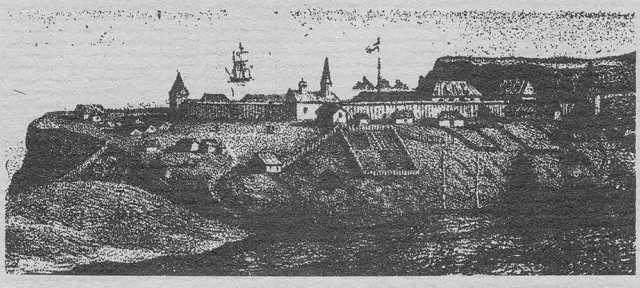
The Post-Russian Period

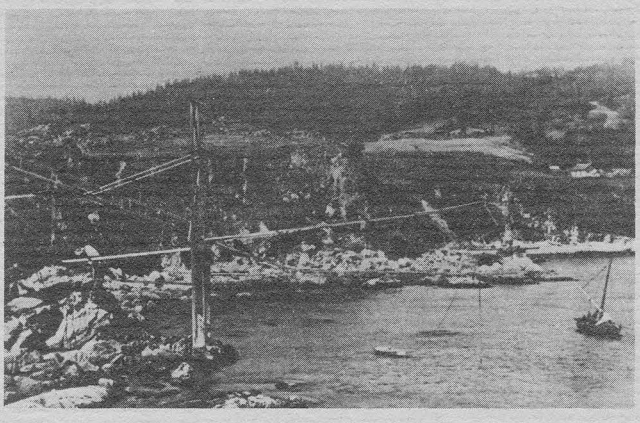
When the Russians decided to leave California they attempted to sell Ross to the Mexican government, and when that failed, they approached Mariano Vallejo and others. In December, 1841 they reached an agreement with John Sutter of Sutter's Fort in the Sacramento Valley and within a few months the Russians were gone. Sutter removed the arms and ammunition and other valuables including herds of cattle, sheep, and other animals to his vast domain in the Sacramento Valley, and thereafter the buildings at Fort Ross were used for a variety of purposes by successive owners. In 1873 the area was acquired by George W. Call and held by his family until 1903 when the fort, along with about three acres of land, was purchased by the California Historical Landmarks Committee. In March 1906 (just prior to the great earthquake) the site was turned over to the State of California for preservation and restoration as a state historic monument. Since then more acreage has been acquired (a total of 350 acres as of 1974) in order to preserve the site of the old Russian establishment along with some of its surrounding environment. The old coast highway has been re-routed (it used to pass right through the fort site) and extensive restoration and reconstruction work has been carried out by the California Department of Parks and Recreation so that today it is possible once again to see Fort Ross somewhat as it looked while the Russians were in residence. Future plans call for the reconstruction of more buildings – especially the windmill and some of the more important structures inside the

stockade. Near the present-day parking lot a visitor center complete with historical exhibits is also planned, and some additional acreage around the Fort will be acquired in order to protect the whole historic setting.

Upper: Fort Ross as it appeared in 1828, from a lithograph by Bernard DuHaut-Cilly.

Lower: This derrick was built around 1900 to facilitate the loading of ships anchored in the northerly, most sheltered part of the cove at Fort Ross.





Please feel free to contact the park staff for more information about Fort Ross. A number of publications about the history and natural history of the Fort Ross area are available in the park office, and guided tours of the park are given from time to time especially on weekends and during the summer. Interpretive exhibits are on display in the Commandant's House and in the two blockhouses. Special arrangements for group tours can be made by contacting the park staff in advance of arrival at the park.

State of California — The Resources Agency
DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION
P.O. Box 2390, Sacramento 95811 5-74

Fort Ross
State Historic Park



CALIFORNIA STATE PARKS
SINCE 1864

Fort Ross State Historic Park

SAN ANDREAS RIFT ZONE

Seaview Road

Fort Ross Road

Meyers Grade Road

Coast Highway 1

Kolmer Gulch

Timber Cove Creek

Russian Trough Spring

Gualala River

Fort Ross Creek

Mill Gulch

Timber Gulch

Jewel Gulch

Timber Cove

Windermere Point

Old Russian Orchard

Visitor Center

Call Ranch House

Fort Ross

Russian Cemetery

Reef Campground

Day Use Area

Northwest Cape

Fort Ross Cove

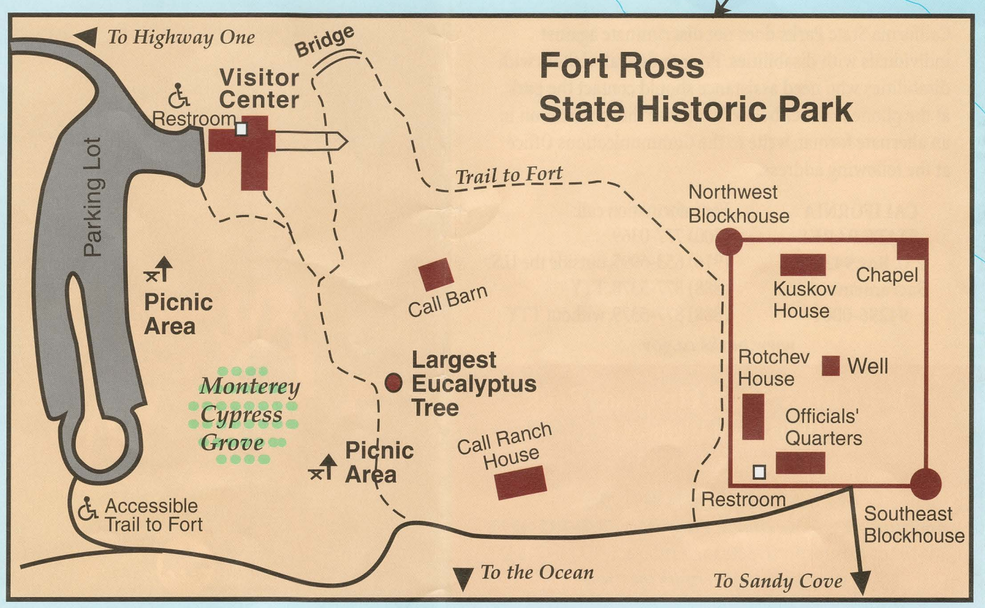
Sandy Cove

Underwater Park

Fort Ross Reef

PACIFIC OCEAN



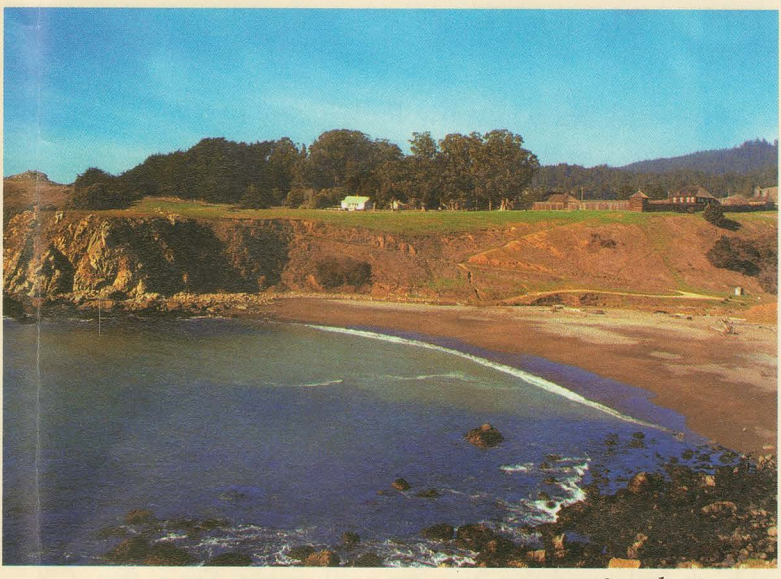


- Park Boundary
- Highway
- Paved Road
- Trail
- River/Creek
- Water Park Boundary
- Campground
- Picnic area
- Elevation grid
- Rift zone
- Rocky shore
- Restrooms

Visitor Amenities

The park is located on the Sonoma County Coast, 11 miles northwest of Jenner on Highway One, and two hours driving time north of San Francisco. The park contains about 3,200 acres. In addition to the fort compound, there is a visitor center with interpretive exhibits, a museum bookstore, staff offices and a research library. Visitors may walk past the Call Ranch House and gardens, and they may visit the Russian Cemetery and the Old Russian Orchard. Ample parking is available. The Visitor Center and adjacent restroom are accessible. Portions of the fort compound and permissible close-in parking are barrier free, but access level will vary for different individuals.

Other State Parks in the area are Salt Point State Park and Kruse Rhododendron State Reserve, eight miles north. Sonoma Coast State Beach is fourteen miles south.



Sandy Cove

Camping

The Reef Campground two miles south of Fort Ross on Highway One has twenty primitive campsites that are located in a wind-protected canyon. Tables, stoves and food lockers are available. Flush toilets and drinking water are nearby, although shower facilities are not provided. The campground is not suitable for large recreational vehicles because of very limited turning space. The campground is open April through November.

Picnicking

Picnic facilities are located near the Visitor Center parking lot and next to the historic Call Ranch House to the west. Visitors may also picnic in the fort compound and at the Fort Ross Sandy Cove Beach.

Ocean Access

Visitors may walk to Sandy Cove Beach, a protected beach just below the fort, and along the coastal terrace above the Fort Ross North Cove. Ocean access points with unpaved parking are located at Windermere Point one mile north of the park entrance, and on the marine terrace which can be reached by way of the Reef Campground entrance two miles south of the fort.

During open seasons abalone and rock fish may be found in the coastal waters. Scuba divers can explore the wreck of the *S.S.Pomona,* a unique example of the 19th century maritime history.

Please Remember

Dogs are allowed only in the main parking area and in the campground. They must be on a six-foot leash at all times and be in a tent or vehicle at night.

All natural and cultural features in the park are protected. Enjoy your visit to Fort Ross State Historic Park!

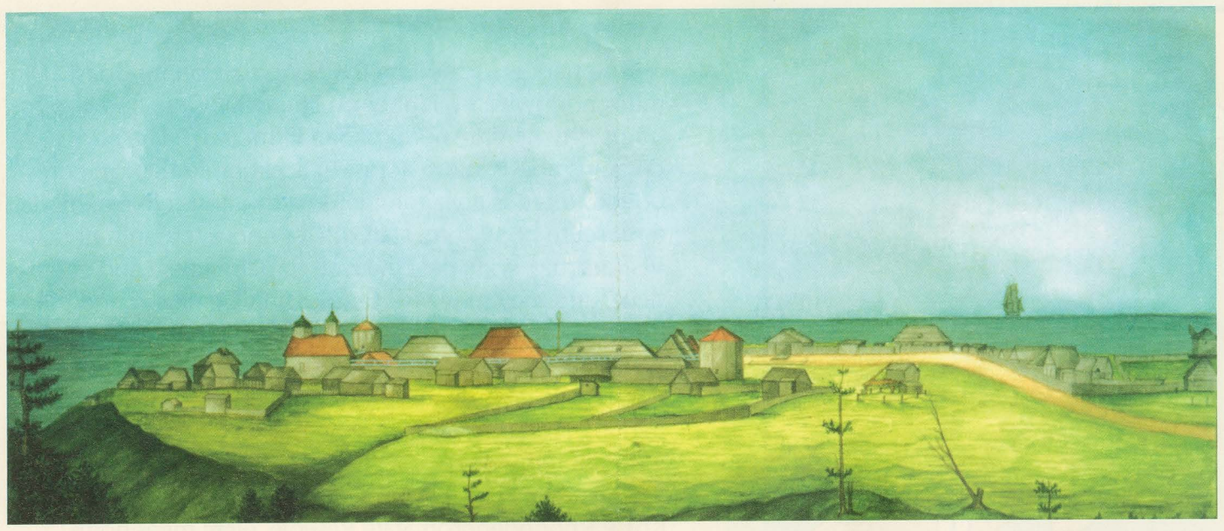
Park Hours 10:00 AM to 4:30 PM Daily
(Except Christmas and Thanksgiving Days)

◆

Ranger Offices: (707) 847-3286
Interpretive and Educational Programs:
(707) 847-4777
Museum Bookstore and Fort Ross Interpretive Association Offices: (707) 847-3437

◆

www.mcn.org/1/rrparks/fortross



Settlement Ross, 1841. I.G. Voznesenskii.

WELCOME TO FORT ROSS STATE HISTORIC PARK

Fort Ross State Historic Park is one of the oldest parks in the California State Park System. It was established in 1906 to set aside a unique site where Russians, with the help of Alaska natives, developed a colony in California. Fort Ross was a Russian-American Company settlement between the years 1812 and 1841. It was built on the seasonal home of Native Californians, the Kashaya, who have lived in this area for centuries. In addition to the fort, the Call Ranch House and buildings just north of the fort are preserved from the American Ranch Era which followed the Russian settlement. From the fort and ranch buildings, the Pacific Ocean, the broad sweep of the coastal terraces and the densely forested ridges can be viewed.

Kashaya Pomo—The First Inhabitants

The Kashaya, the Native people of this area, lived on the lands from the Gualala to the Russian Rivers. The name Kashaya, which means "expert gamblers," was given to them by a neighboring Pomo group. The Kashaya were superbly matched to their environment. They moved their homes from the ridges in the winter to the ocean shore in the summer, hunting and gathering food from the ocean and the land. Along the shore there were plentiful supplies of abalone, mussels and fish, and a rich variety of sea plants. Sea salt was harvested for domestic use as well as for trading. Plants, acorns and animals (deer, elk and a vast number of smaller animals) provided an abundant variety of foods inland. The Kashaya excelled in the art of basket making. Their first encounter with Europeans was with the Russians.

Russian Movement into North America

Beginning in 1742, Russian *promyshlenniki* (frontiersmen) began to leave the Siberian mainland to seek fur-bearing marine mammals on and near the many islands to the east. The first permanent settlement was on Kodiak Island in what is now Alaska. It was built by Gregor Shelikov in 1784. The organization he led became the Russian-American Company in 1799. That year Tsar Paul granted the company a charter that gave it a complete monopoly over all Russian enterprises in North America. In 1806 the company was granted its own flag. The operation expanded still further when American ship captains began to contract with the Russians for joint ventures, seeking sea otter pelts along the coast of Alta and Baja California. The man behind this was Alexander Baranov, an employee of the Russian-American Company since its founding and a resident of North America since 1791. Baranov and Captain Joseph O'Cain developed the system in which Native Alaskan hunters traveled south aboard American ships to hunt sea otters along the coast of California. In Alaska, Sitka, which the Russians called New Archangel, became the capital of the region in 1804. Large profits began to flow to company shareholders who included members of the Russian nobility.

Early Contact between the Russians and the Spanish

The first significant contact between the Russians and the Spanish came in April 1806. Nikolai Rezanov had arrived in Sitka the previous year to inspect the Alaskan colonies. He found them on the verge of starvation and decided to sail southward to Spanish California in hopes of obtaining relief supplies for the settlements. Though Rezanov knew that foreign ships were not allowed to trade in California, he sailed his ship, the *Juno*, into San Francisco Bay. Within six weeks, his diplomatic skills enabled the *Juno* to pass again through the Golden Gate on its return to Sitka, loaded with grain and other food from the Spanish mission gardens.

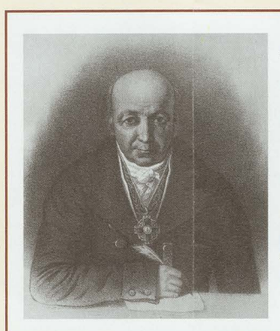
Plans for a Russian Settlement on the California Coast

Rezanov returned with two ideas from his venture into Spanish California—the desire to establish permanent trade relations and the wish to establish a trading base on what the Russians referred to as the "New Albion" coast north of Spanish territory. Baranov sent Ivan Kuskov, a company employee of long standing, on a voyage to locate a site suitable for the planned settlement. Kuskov arrived at Bodega Bay on the ship *Kodiak* on January 8, 1809, remaining there until late August. He and his party of 40 Russians and 150 Alaskan Natives explored the entire region, and brought back more than 2,000 sea otter pelts. Kuskov decided that the most suitable location for the colony was a Native Kashaya village called *Metini* 18 miles to the north. Although it lacked the deep-water anchorage of Bodega's outer bay, it provided plentiful water, good soil, forage and pasture, and a nearby supply of timber for the necessary construction. In addition, its relative inaccessibility from Spanish-occupied territory gave it an advantage in terms of defense.



Nicolai Petrovich Rezanov, nobleman and advisor to the Tsar. In 1806 he called for southward expansion of Russian America.

By November 1811, Kuskov was ready to head south again from the company headquarters in Sitka, this time to build a colony on the New Albion shore. After arriving at Bodega Bay in early 1812 aboard the *Chirikov*, he proceeded to the site of Settlement Ross with some twenty-five Russians and eighty Alaskans. He set up a temporary camp and began building houses and a sturdy wooden stockade. The colony was established to grow wheat and other crops for the Russian settlements in Alaska, to hunt the marine mammals and to trade with Spanish California. The colony was formally dedicated on August 13, 1812 and given the name "Ross," most likely to poetically highlight its connection with Imperial Russia (*Rossiia*).



Alexander Andreovich Baranov, governor of Russian America. In 1812 he ordered his assistant, Ivan Kuskov to establish a permanent settlement at Fort Ross.



Ivan Kuskov selected the site of Fort Ross and served there as manager from 1812 to 1821.

In 1812 San Francisco Bay marked the northern limit of Spanish settlement. That summer, while the settlement was being built, Spain, France, Russia and the other great colonial powers of the day were preoccupied with a major war. Napoleon's army was deep inside Russia. Great Britain was at war with the United States of America. Nobody was in a position to block the Russian move. It was several months before the civil and military leaders of Spanish California were even aware of the Russian settlement.



Flag of the Russian-American Company, 1806

Life at the Ross Colony

The structures were built of redwood using joinery techniques that were typical of Northern Russian and maritime carpentry in those days. A wooden palisade surrounded the site, in much the same configuration as reconstructed today. Included were two blockhouses, one on the north corner, another on the south, both fortified with cannons, and a bell tower in the east corner. The interior of the stockade contained the two-story house of the manager, Ivan Kuskov, the clerk's quarters, artisans' workshops, barracks for Russian employees and various storehouses and other structures. The chapel was added in the mid-1820s. A well in the center of the fort compound provided the colonists with an emergency supply of water. Lower-ranking company employees and people of mixed ancestry lived in a village complex that gradually grew up outside the northwest stockade walls. Just southwest of the stockade, on the bluff above the ocean, was the site of the Native Alaskan village.

Only a small number of Russians actually lived at Ross. There were very few Russian women. Intermarriage between Russians and the natives of Alaska was commonplace. Their children, known as Creoles, formed a large part of the colony's population. Many of the Alaska native men lived and had children with Kashaya and Coast Miwok women.

Life at the colony under Kuskov involved agriculture, manufacturing and the hunting of sea mammals. Company employees worked at many industries, including tanning, blacksmithing, brickmaking and boatbuilding. Farm implements and boats were sold and traded to the Spanish, and four Russian-American Company ships, the first built on the California coast, were constructed at shipways in the sandy cove below the settlement. Most of the hunting and capturing of marine mammals was done by the Alutiiq men from Kodiak Island in the service of the company. They would go out in their kayaks (called *baidarkas* by the Russians) to hunt the sea mammals. The Alaskans and their Russian overseers traveled the coast from Baja California to Oregon, in search of marine mammals. Sea otter pelts were extraordinarily valuable in the China trade.

By 1820 extensive hunting had depleted the sea otter population to such a degree that manufacturing, agriculture and stock raising became the primary occupations of the colony. Coastal fog, gophers and lack of farming experience all combined to thwart the effort to supply the Alaskan settlements. Ranches and farms were established at inland sites—at Willow Creek on the *Slavyanka* (now known as the Russian River), and near the present towns of Bodega and Graton—but they could not produce enough food.

Russia's contribution to scientific knowledge about California was immense. Russian scientific voyages studied geography, cartography, ethnography, geology, meteorology, hydrography, botany and biology. Some of the earliest charts of California's north coast were drawn on Russian voyages. The California poppy, *Eschscholzia californica,* was named by Adelbert von Chamisso after his colleague Johann Friedrich Eschscholtz. Both scientists visited California in 1816 on the Russian scientific exploring expedition aboard the brig *Riurik*. Another naturalist and artist, Ilya Voznesenskii, visited Settlement Ross and California for a year in 1840. He collected specimens of California's flora and fauna along with an invaluable ethnographic collection of California Native artifacts, many of which are on display in the Peter the Great Kunstkamera Museum in St. Petersburg, Russia.

The Russians Abandon Their California Settlement

In 1839 the Russian-American Company signed an agreement with the Hudson's Bay Company settlements in present-day Washington and Oregon to supply Sitka with provisions. Soon afterward, Russia decided to abandon the Ross Colony. First, they offered to sell it to the Hudson's Bay Company. When that failed, they approached Mariano Vallejo and others. In December 1841, they reached an agreement with John Sutter of New Helvetia in the Sacramento Valley. Within a few months, the Russians were gone. Although Sutter never lived at Fort Ross, he sent his trusted assistant, John Bidwell, to gather up the hardware and other valuables, including herds of cattle, sheep and other animals, and transport them to Sutter's Fort in the Sacramento Valley. Thereafter, the buildings at Fort Ross that were not dismantled and removed by Sutter were used for a variety of purposes by successive owners.

The Post-Russian Period

In 1843 Wilhelm Otto Benitz came to manage Fort Ross for Sutter; he eventually acquired the ranch and the Benitz family lived at Fort Ross until 1867. The property was then sold to James Dixon and Lord Fairfax, who ran a lumber operation until 1872. In 1873, the area was purchased by George W. Call, who established the 15,000-acre Call Ranch, which was worked into the 20th century. Cordwood, railroad ties, fence posts and tanbark as well as apples and dairy products were the principal exports of the Call Ranch. The present-day coast highway was established in the 1920s, but primary access to the Call Ranch continued to be from the ocean. A wharf was built by the Calls at the foot of the bluff in the most sheltered part of the cove. A 180-foot-long chute carried lumber and other bulk cargo directly from the top of the bluff to ships anchored in the bay. The Call family owned the property until 1973.

In 1903 the California Historical Landmarks Committee purchased the stockade area from the Calls. In March 1906, the State of California acquired the site. Since then more acreage has been acquired to preserve the surrounding environment. Extensive restoration and reconstruction has been carried out by California State

Parks. Fort Ross has also been designated a National Historic Landmark.

Natural History



Koskov House

Fort Ross is located on a wave-cut marine terrace between the ocean to the southwest and the high, forest-covered hills to the northeast. The southeastern portion of the park is characterized by steep bluffs that drop several hundred feet into the sea. In contrast to this rugged shore line, Sandy Cove (below the fort) possesses still water and a serene beach. Fort Ross Creek, slightly over two miles long, flows in a northwesterly direction to Sandy Cove, its course having been displaced some 3,000 feet by movement along the San Andreas Fault, California's major earthquake rift zone. The fault comes ashore two miles south of the fort and runs parallel to the coast and through the old Russian orchard. The park has many visible features of the fault, such as sag ponds, escarpments and other land forms. Damaged trees and an offset fence are evidence of the earth's movement during the 1906 earthquake.

Four distinct types of vegetation exist in the park: redwood and coniferous forest, grasslands, scrub, and coastal strand. Open grasslands predominate on the coastal shelf, while Bishop pine and Douglas fir occupy the upland slopes. Stands of old-growth and second-growth redwood can be found in the protected hollows and ravines.

The climate at Fort Ross is influenced by the dominant high-pressure area of the northern Pacific Ocean, inland low-pressure conditions and the temperature of the ocean waters. Winter storms frequently batter the coastline with gale-force winds, which can severely damage vegetation and structures. In contrast to the relatively dry summer season, rainfall between November and April averages about 35 inches. Normal total annual rainfall is 44 inches. Summer air temperatures are mild, with days averaging in the high 50s and low 60s, and nighttime temperatures dropping to the low 40s. The freezing point is reached only occasionally. Spring can be quite windy, and summer often brings a marine layer of thick fog.



Rotchev House

The wildlife of Fort Ross is diverse. Land animals common to the area include the mountain lion, bobcat, gray fox, raccoon, black-tailed deer, brush rabbit, ground squirrel, pocket gopher, broad-handed mole, and black-tailed hare. Marine mammals commonly seen include harbor seals, sea lions and migrating grey whales. Birds observed are osprey, red-tailed and red-shouldered hawks, turkey vultures, kestrels, herons, hummingbirds and various shore birds.

Our Mission

The mission of the California Department of Parks and Recreation is to provide for the health, inspiration and education of the people of California by helping to preserve the state's extraordinary biological diversity, protecting its most valued natural and cultural resources, and creating opportunities for high-quality outdoor recreation.

GRAY DAVIS
Governor

MARY D. NICHOLS
Secretary for Resources

RUSTY AREIAS
Director, California State Parks

California State Parks does not discriminate against individuals with disabilities. Prior to arrival, visitors with disabilities who need assistance should contact the park at the phone number below. To receive this publication in an alternate format, write to the Communications Office at the following address.

CALIFORNIA
STATE PARKS
P. O. Box 942896
Sacramento, CA
94296-0001

For information call:
(800) 777-0369
(916) 653-6995, outside the U.S.
(888) 877-5378, TTY
(888) 877-5379, without TTY

www.parks.ca.gov

Fort Ross State Historic Park

19005 Coast Highway 1
Jenner, CA 95503

Ranger Offices: (707) 847-3286
Interpretive & Educational Programs: (707) 847-4777
Museum & Interpretive Assoc. Offices: (707) 847-3437
www.mcn.org/1/rrparks/fortross

© 2001 California State Parks

Printed on Recycled Paper

Unscanned Materials

- Fort Ross State Historic Park: Resource Management Plan and General Development Plan. Sacramento, California. State of California, the Resources Agency, Department of Parks and Recreation. February 1976.
- Kalani, Lyn, and Lynn Rudy, and John Sperry (Editors). Fort Ross. Jenner, California. Fort Ross Interpretive Association. 1998.